



**1 PURCHASE 151**

**SUTTA-NIPĀTA COMMENTARY II**

**OR**

**PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀ II, 2**



**Pali Text Society**

---

# **Sutta-Nipāta Commentary**

**BEING**

**Paramatthajotikā II, 2**

**EDITED BY**

**HELMER SMITH**

**VOL. II**

**MAHĀVAGGA ATTHAKAVAGGA  
PĀRAYANAVAGGA**

**PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**OXFORD**



*First published* . . . . 1917  
*Reprinted* . . . . 1966  
*Reprinted* . . . . 1989

ISBN 0 86013 179 3

P

294.3823

T 595 D.K. D.P. 1

V. 2

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

CALCUTTA-700016

ACC NO... *S 2420* .....

DATE... *16.5.90* .....

*SL. NO. 08/303*

COMPUTERISED

C 6913

*Printed in Great Britain by  
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire*

## CONTENTS OF VOL. II

### III. MAHĀVAGGA.

	PAGE
1. Pabbajjāsuttam - - - - -	381
2. Padhānasuttam - - - - -	386
3. Subhāsitasuttam - - - - -	394
4. Pūralāsasuttam [= Sundarikabhāradvājasuttam] - - - - -	400
5. Māghasuttam - - - - -	413
6. Sabhiyasuttam - - - - -	419
7. Selasuttam - - - - -	437
8. Sallasuttam - - - - -	457
9. Vāsetṭhasuttam - - - - -	462
10. Kokālikasuttam - - - - -	473
11. Nālakasuttam - - - - -	483
12. Dvayatānupassanāsuttam - - - - -	501

### IV. AṬṬHAKAVAGGA.

1. Kāmasuttam - - - - -	511
2. Guhaṭṭhakasuttam - - - - -	514
3. Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttam - - - - -	518
4. Suddhaṭṭhakasuttam - - - - -	523
5. Paramaṭṭhakasuttam - - - - -	529
6. Jarāsuttam - - - - -	531
7. Tissa-Metteyyasuttam - - - - -	535
8. Pasūrasuttam - - - - -	538
9. Māgandiyasuttam - - - - -	542
10. Purābhedasuttam - - - - -	548
11. Kalahavivādasuttam - - - - -	551
12. Cūlavvyūhasuttam - - - - -	554
13. Mahāvvyūhasuttam - - - - -	557
14. Tuvaṭakasuttam - - - - -	562
15. Attadaṇḍasuttam - - - - -	566
16. Sāriputtasuttam, or Therapañhas° - - - - -	569

## V. PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

	PAGE
(Vatthugāthā) - - - - -	575
1. Ajitasuttam [= Ajitamānavapucchā] - - -	586
2. Tissa-Metteyyasuttam - - - - -	588
3. Punṇakasuttam - - - - -	589
4. Mettagūssuttam - - - - -	590
5. Dhotakasuttam - - - - -	592
6. Upasīvasuttam - - - - -	593
7. Nandasuttam - - - - -	595
8. Hemakasuttam - - - - -	596
9. Todeyyasuttam - - - - -	596
10. Kappasuttam - - - - -	597
11. Jatukannisuttam - - - - -	598
12. Bhadrāvudhasuttam - - - - -	598
13. Udayasuttam - - - - -	599
14. Posālasuttam - - - - -	600
15. Mogharājasuttam - - - - -	601
16. Piṅgiyasuttam - - - - -	602
(Saṅgītikāravacanam) - - - - -	603
(" Pārāyanam anugāyissam ") - - - - -	604

# Paramatthajotikā II.

## III. MAHĀVAGGA.

### 1.

Pabbajjam kittayissāmi ti Pabbajjāsuttam. Kā uppatti: (405) Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante āyasmato Ānandassa parivitaṅko udapādi\*: 'Sāriputtādinaṃ mahāsāvakaṇaṃ pabbajjā kittitā, taṃ bhikkhū ca upāsakā ca jānanti, Bhagavato pana akittitā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kitteyyaṃ' ti. So Jetavanavihāre āsane nisīditvā cittavijāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhūnaṃ Bhagavato pabbajjam kittento idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

Tattha, ya s m ā pabbajjam kittentena, yathā pabbaji, taṃ kittetabbam, yathā ca pabbaji, taṃ kittentena, yathā vīmaṃsamāno pabbajjam rocesi, taṃ kittetabbam, t a s m ā "pabbajjam kittayissāmi" ti vatvā yathā pabbajī ti ādim āha. *Cakkhumā* ti pañcahi cakkhūhi sampanno ti attho. 405. Sesam ādigāthāya uttānaṃ eva. Idāni "yathā vīmaṃsamāno" ti taṃ attham pakāsento āha: sambādho 'yaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti. Tattha *sambādho* ti puttadārādisampīlanena kilesasampīlanena ca kusalakiriyaṃ okāsavirahito<sup>2</sup>; *rajasāyatanaṃ* ti Kambojādāyo viya assādinam rāgādirajassa uppattideso†; *abbhokāso* ti vuttasambādhassa paṭipakkhabhāvena ākāso viya vivaṭṭa<sup>3</sup>; *itī disvāna pabbajī* ti itī gharāvāsapabbajjāsu vyādhijarāmarañehi suṭṭhutam \*codiyamānahadāyo ādinavam ānisamsaṇi ca vīmaṃsitvā mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ.

\* (Cf. 47<sup>2</sup>). † Vide Sum. I, 124<sup>30</sup>–125<sup>8</sup>, Asl. 140<sup>34</sup>–141<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sambādhāyaṃ gharāvāso.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> okāsarahito.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vivaṭṭo.

- abhinikkhamitvā<sup>1</sup> Anomānaditire<sup>2</sup> khaggena kese chinditvā tāvad eva dvaṅgulumattasaṇṭhitasamaṇasārūppakesamassu hutvā Ghaṭṭikārena brahmunā upanīte aṭṭha parikkhāre ga-  
hetvā ‘ evaṃ nivāsetabbam, evaṃ pārupitabbam ’ ti kenaci ananusiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> anekajāṭisahassappavattitena attano pabbaj-  
jāciṇṇen’ eva sikkhāpiyamāno pabbaji, ekaṃ kāsāvaṃ nivā-  
setvā ekaṃ<sup>4</sup> uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā  
mattikāpattam amse ālaggetvā<sup>5</sup> pabbajitavesaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi  
ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha uttānattham<sup>6</sup> eva. Evam  
Bhagavato pabbajjaṃ kittetvā tato paraṃ pabbajitapaṭi-  
pattim Anomānaditiram<sup>2</sup> hitvā padhānāya gamanaṃ ca pakā-  
407. setum pabbajitvāna kāyena ti ādi sabbam abhāsi. Tattha  
kāyena pāpakāmmam vivajjayi ti tividham kāyaduccaritaṃ  
vajjesi; vacīduccaritaṃ ti catubbidham vacīduccaritaṃ; ājī-  
vam parisoḍḍhayi ti micchājīvaṃ hitvā sammājīvaṃ eva pavat-  
408. tayi. Evam ājivattāmakam silam soḍḍetvā Anomānaditī-  
rato<sup>2</sup> timsaṃyojanappamāṇam sattāhena<sup>7</sup> agamā Rājagahaṃ  
Buddho. Tattha kiñcāpi, yadā Rājagahaṃ agamā<sup>8</sup>, tadā  
buddho na hoti, tathā pi ‘ Buddhassa pubbacariyā ’ ti katvā  
evaṃ vattum labbhati, “ idha rājā jāto, idha rajjaṃ aggahesi ”  
ti ādi lokiyavohāravacanam viya; Magadhānam ti, Magadhā-  
nam janapadassa nagaran ti vuttam hoti; Giribbajan ti  
idam pi tassa nāmaṃ, tam hi Paṇḍava-Gijjhakūṭa-Vebhāra-  
Isigili-Vepullanāmakānam pañcannam girīnam majjhe vajo  
viya ṭhitam, tasmā Giribbajan ti vuccati; piṇḍāya abhihāresi  
ti bhikkhatthāya tasmim nagare cari; so kira nagaradvāre  
ṭhatvā cintesi: ‘ sacāham rañño Bimbisārassa attano āgama-  
nam nivedeyyam: “Suddhodanassa putto Siddhattho nāma  
kumāro āgato” ti, bahum pi me paccayaṃ abhihāreyya<sup>9</sup>, na  
kho pan’ etaṃ patirūpaṃ pabbajitassa ārocetvā paccayaga-  
haṇam; handāham piṇḍāya carāmi ’ ti devadattiyam pam-  
sukūlacīvaraṃ pārupitvā mattikāpattam<sup>10</sup> gahetvā pācīna-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nikkhanto.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup>. Anoman°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anānusiṭṭho.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ekamsam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> laggetvā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uttānam.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> sattāh’ eva.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> agamāsi.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhimāreyya (o: abhihar°, cf. 383 note 2).<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mattikap°.

dvārena nagaram pavisitvā anugharam piṇḍāya acari, tenāha āyasmā Ānando: piṇḍāya abhihāresi ti; *ākinnavaralakkhano* ti sarīre ākiritvā viya ṭhapitavaralakkhano vipulavaralakkhano vā, vipulam pi hi<sup>1</sup> ākinṇan ti vuccati, yathāha: “ ākinṇaluddo puriso dhāticelaṃ va makkhito ”\* ti, vipulaluddo ti attho. Tam addasā ti tato kira purimāni satta divasāni nagare nakkhattam ghoṣitam ahosi, tam divasaṃ pana “ nakkhattam vītivattam, kammantā payojetabbā ” ti bheri cari; atha mahājano rājaṅgaṇe sannipati, rājā pi ‘ kammantam samvidahissāmī ’ ti sihapañjaram vivaritvā balakāyaṃ passanto taṃ piṇḍāya abhihārentam<sup>2</sup> Mahāsattam addasa,—tenāha āyasmā Ānando: *taṃ addasa Bimbisāro pāsādasmiṃ patitthito* ti<sup>3</sup>. *Imam atthaṃ abhāsathā* ti imam atthaṃ<sup>1</sup> amaccānaṃ abhāsi. Idāni taṃ tesam amaccānaṃ bhāsitam atthaṃ dassento āha: imam bhonto ti. Tattha *iman* ti so rājā bodhisattam dasseti, *bhonto* ti amacce ālapati; *nisāmethā* ti passatha; *abhirūpo* ti dassanīyaṅgapaccaṅgo, *brahā* ti ārohapariṇāhasampanno, *sucī* ti parisuddhachavivaṇṇo; *caranēnā* ti gamanena; “*nīcakulā-m-ivā*” ti<sup>4</sup> nīcakulā iva pabbajito na hotī ti attho, ma-kāro padasandhikaro; *kuhiṃ bhikkhu gamissatī* ti ‘ ayaṃ bhikkhu kuhiṃ gamissati ajja kattha vasissati, taṃ jānitum *rājadūtā* siggaṃ gacchantu, dassana-kāmā hi mayam assā ’ ti iminā adhippāyena bhaṇati; *guttadvāro* okkhittacakkhutāya, *susamvuto* satiyā, guttadvāro v ā satiyā, *susamvuto* pāsādikena saṃghāṭicivaradhāraṇena; *kippaṃ pattam apūresi* ti *sampajānattā patissalattā* ca adhi-kam agañhanto ‘ alaṃ ettāvata ’ ti ajjhāsaya-pūraṇena khippam pattam apūresi. *Munī* ti monatthāya paṭipannattā appattamunibhāvo pi muni ce eva vutto lokavohārena v ā, lokiyā hi amonasampattam pi pabbajitam munī ti bhaṇanti; *Pandavaṃ abhihāresi* ti taṃ pabbatam āruhi<sup>5</sup>; so kira manusse pucchi: “ imasmim nagare pabbajitā kattha vasantī ” ti,

\* S. i, 205; J. III, 309<sup>s</sup>, 539<sup>9</sup> (o: gālhaluddo); cf. III, 309<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Skn om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhiharantam.

<sup>3</sup> Skn ad. . . . pe . . .

<sup>4-4</sup> Skn om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhirūhi (S.N. 139<sup>a</sup>).

- ath' assa te "Paṇḍavassa upari puratthābhimukhapabbhāre" ti ārocesum, tasmā tam eva Paṇḍavam abhihāresi
416. 'ettha vāso bhavissati' ti evaṃ cintetvā. Vyagghūsabho va siho va girigabbhare ti, giriguhāyaṃ vyaggho va usabho va siho viya ca nisinno ti attho, ete hi tayo seṭṭhā vigatabhaya-bheravā girigabbhare nisīdanti, tasmā evaṃ upamam akāsi.
417. Bhaddayānenā ti hatthiassarathasivikādinā uttamayānena.
418. Sa yānabhūmiṃ yāyitvā ti, yāvatikā bhūmi hatthiassādinā yānena<sup>1</sup> sakkā gantum, taṃ gantvā<sup>2</sup>; āsajjā ti patvā, samīpam assa gantvā ti attho; upāvisi ti nisīdi. Yuvā ti yobbanasampanno, daharo ti jātiyā taruṇo, paṭhamuppattito susū ti tadubhayavisesanam eva: yuvāsi ti sati yobbane paṭhamuppattito<sup>3</sup> paṭhamen' eva yobbanavegena utṭhito<sup>4</sup>, daharo cāsi<sup>5</sup> ti sati ca daharatte susu bālako<sup>6</sup> viya khāyasi ti.
421. Anīkaggaṃ ti balakāyaṃ senāmukhaṃ; dadāmi bhoge bhuñjassū ti ettha 'ahan te' Aṅga-Magadhesu yāv' icchasi, tāva dadāmi bhoge, te tvam sobhayanto anikaggaṃ nāgasamgha-
422. purakkhato bhuñjassū ti evaṃ sambandho veditabbo. Ujū janapado rājā ti "dadāmi bhoge, bhuñjassu jātiṃ c' akkhāhi pucchito" ti evaṃ kira vutto Mahāpuriso cintesi: 'sace ahaṃ rajjena atthiko assaṃ, Cātummahārājikādayo pi maṃ attano attano rajjena nimanteyyaṃ, ghare ṭhito eva vā cakkavattirajjaṃ kāreyyaṃ, ayam pana rājā ajānanto evaṃ āha; handāhaṃ jānāpemi' ti bāhaṃ uccāretvā<sup>7</sup> attanā āgata-disābhāgaṃ niddisanto<sup>8</sup> ujū janapado rājā tā ādim āha. Tattha Himavantassa passato ti bhaṇanto sassasampattivekalyābhāvaṃ dassesi, \*Himavantam hi nissāya pāsānavivarasambhavā mahāsālā pi pañcahi vadḍhihi vadḍhanti,

\* (A. I, 152<sup>15</sup>, III, 44<sup>4</sup>.)

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hatthiassādiyānena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ti attho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yuvā susu ti yobbanena, pathamuppattito ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upatṭhito.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> daharo si.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> subālako in lieu of susu bālako.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhante.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. 370<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>a</sup> < uddhāretvā; B<sup>a</sup> has vācam in lieu of bāham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nidassento.

kim aṅga pana khetto vuttāni sassāni<sup>1</sup>; *dhanaviriyena sampanno* ti bhaṇanto sattahi ratanehi avekalyattam pararājūhi atakkaṇiyam virapurisādhiṭṭhitabhāvañ c' assa dasseti; *Kosalesu*<sup>2</sup> *niketino* ti bhaṇanto navakarājabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati, navakarājā hi niketi ti na vuccati, yassa pana ādikālato<sup>3</sup> pabhuti anvayavasena so eva janapado nivāso, so niketi ti vuccati, tathārūpo ca rājā Suddhodano, yaṃ sandhāyāha: *Kosalesu*<sup>2</sup> *niketino* ti, tena anvayāgatam pi bhogasampattim dipeti. Ettāvatā attano bhogasampattim dipetvā *Ādiccā nāma gottena Sākiyā nāma jātiyā* ti iminā jātisampattiñ ca ācikkhitvā, yaṃ vuttam raññā “dadāmi bhoge bhuñjassū” ti, tam paṭikkhipanto āha: *tamhā kulā*<sup>4</sup> *pabbajito 'mhi rāja, na kāme abhipatthayan* ti, yadi hi ahaṃ kāme abhipatthayeyyam, na īdisaṃ dhanaviriyasampannam<sup>5</sup> dvāsītisahassavirapurisasamākulam kulam<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍetvā pabbajeyyam ti ayam kir' ettha adhippāyo. Evam rañño vacanam paṭikkhipitvā tato param attano pabbajjāhetum das- 423.  
sento āha: *kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā, nekkhammaṃ datṭhu*<sup>7</sup> *khemato* ti, etaṃ<sup>8</sup> “pabbajito 'mhi” ti iminā abhisambandhitabbam. Tattha ca<sup>9</sup> *datṭhū*<sup>7</sup> ti disvā. Sesam ettha ito purimagāthāsu ca yaṃ yaṃ na vicāritam, tam sabbam uttānattā<sup>9</sup> eva na vicāritan ti veditabbam. Evam attano pabbajjāhetum vatvā padhānatthāya gantukāmo rājānaṃ āmantento āha: *padhānāya gamissāmi, ettha me rañjati*<sup>10</sup> *mano* ti. Tass' attho: yasmāhaṃ mahārāja nekkhammaṃ datṭhu khemato pabbajito, tasmā tam paramatthanekkkhammaṃ nibbānamatam<sup>11</sup> sabbadhammānaṃ aggatṭhena padhānaṃ patthento padhānatthāya gamissāmi, ettha me padhāne rañjati mano, na kāmesū ti.

Evam vutte<sup>12</sup> kira rājā Bodhisattam āha: “pubbe va m' etaṃ bhante sutam: ‘Suddhodanarañño kira putto Siddhat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* ti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Kosallassa.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ā d i t o.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* ca.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *om.* īdisaṃ dhana-.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *om.*<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *datṭhum, datṭhun resp.*<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> uttānattā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *here* rajjati.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nibbānaṃ nāma, tam.<sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vutta, B<sup>a</sup> vutto.



thakumāro cattāri pubbanimittāni disvā pabbajitvā buddho bhavissati' ti, so 'ham bhante tumhākaṃ adhimuttiṃ disvā evaṃ pasanno: 'buddhattaṃ pāpunissathā' ti; bhante buddhattaṃ patvā paṭhamam mama vijitaṃ<sup>2</sup> okkameyyāthā" ti.<sup>3</sup>

PABBAJJĀSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

(425). Tam maṃ padhānapahitattan ti Padhānasuttaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Kā upatti: "Padhānāya gamissāmi ettha me rañjati mano" ti āyasmā Ānando Pabbajjāsuttaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyam nisinno cintesi: 'mayā chaḃ bassāni padhānaṃ patthayamānena dukkarakārikā katā, taṃ ajja bhikkhūnaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Atha Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā buddhāsane nisinno taṃ maṃ padhānapahitattan ti ārabhitvā idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

425. Tattha taṃ man ti dvīhi pi vacanehi attānaṃ eva niddisati; padhānapahitattan ti nibbānatthāya pesitacittaṃ pariccat-taattaḃbhāvaṃ vā<sup>5</sup>; nadiṃ Nerañjarāṃ patī ti lakkhaṇaṃ niddisati, lakkhaṇaṃ hi padhānapahitattatāya Nerañjarā nadi, ten' eva c' ettha upayogavacanam, ayaṃ paṇ' attho: nadiyā Nerañjarāyā ti, Nerañjarāya tīre ti vuttaṃ hoti; viparakkammā ti atīva parakkamitvā; jhāyantaṃ ti appāna-kajjhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> anuyuñjantaṃ; yogakkhemassa patīyā ti catuhi

426. yogehi khemassa nibbānassa adhigamaṃ. Namuci ti Māro, so hi attano visayā nikkhamitukāme devamanusse na muñcati antarāyaṃ tesam<sup>7</sup> karoti, tasmā Namuci ti vuccati; karuṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti anuddayaṃ uttam; bhāsamāno upāgami ti idaṃ uttānaṃ eva, kasmā pana upāgato ti<sup>9</sup>: Mahāpuriso kira ekadivasaṃ cintesi: 'sabbadā āhāraṃ pariyesamāno jīvite sāpekkho hoti, na ca sakkā jīvite sāpekkhena amataṃ adhi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. a d d h ā,

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vijitena.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>sm</sup> okkameyyathā ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tam man ti Padhānasuttaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> appānakajjhānakam, Sk<sup>sm</sup> appanājh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nesam, Sk<sup>sm</sup> om. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vācan. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upagato, om. ti.

gantun' ti, tato āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajji, tena kiso dubban<sup>o</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> ahosi. Atha Māro 'ayam sambodhāya<sup>2</sup> maggo hoti na hoti' ti ajānanto 'atighoraṃ tapaṃ karoti, kadāci mama visayaṃ atikkameyyā' ti bhīto 'idañ c' idañ ca vatvā vāressāmi' ti āgato ten' evāha: *kiso tvam asi dubbanno, santike maraṇan tavā* ti. Evañ ca<sup>3</sup> vatvā ath' assa maraṇasantikabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> sādhe<sup>o</sup>to āha: *sahassabhāgo maraṇassa ekamso tava jīvitān* ti. Tass' attho: sahaṣsaṃ bhāgānaṃ assā ti sahaṣsabhāgo, ko so: "maraṇassa paccayo" ti pāṭhaseso; eko amso ekamso. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: ayam appānakajjhānādisahaṣsabhāgo tava maraṇassa paccayo, tato pana te eko eva bhāgo jīvitam, evaṃ santike maraṇan tavā ti. Evaṃ maraṇassa santikabhāvaṃ sādhetvā, atha naṃ jīvite samussāhe<sup>o</sup>to āha: *jīvaṃ<sup>5</sup> bho jīvitam seyyo* ti, 'katham seyyo' ti ce: *jīvaṃ puññāni kāhasi*. Atha attano<sup>6</sup> sammatāni puññāni dassento āha: *carato ca te* ti. Tattha brahmacariyaṃ ti 428. kālena kālaṃ methunaviratiṃ sandhāyāha, yaṃ tāpasā karonti; *jūhato* ti juhantassa. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. *Duggo maggo<sup>7</sup>* ti imam pana addhagāthaṃ padhānavicchandaṃ<sup>8</sup> janento āha. Tattha appānakajjhānādigahanattā<sup>9</sup> dukkhena gantabbo<sup>10</sup> ti *duggo*, dukkhitakāyacittena kattabattā *dukkaro*, santikamaraṇena tādise<sup>o</sup>nāpi pāpunitum asakku<sup>o</sup>neyyato *durabhisambhavo* ti evaṃ attho veditabbo. Ito paraṃ imā gāthā bhaṇaṃ Māro atthā Buddhassa santike ti ayam addhagāthā<sup>11</sup> saṅgitikārehī vuttā, "sakalagāthā pi" ti e ke, 'Bhagavatā eva pana paraṃ viya attānaṃ niddisa<sup>o</sup>ntena sabbam ettha evaṃjātikam vuttan' ti ayam amhākaṃ khanti. Tattha atthā ti atthāsi. Sesam uttānaṃ eva. Chatthagāthāya<sup>12</sup> *yen' atthenā* ti ettha paresaṃ antarāyaka<sup>o</sup>raṇena<sup>13</sup> attano atthena tvam pāpima āgato ti ayam adhip-

1 B<sup>a</sup> va. 2 Sk<sup>sn</sup> ayam bodhāya (or asam bodhāya).

3 B<sup>a</sup> ad. p a n a. 4 Sk<sup>sn</sup> om. maraṇa-. 5 B<sup>a</sup> jīva.

6 B<sup>a</sup> (Sk) attanā. 7 B<sup>a</sup> om. 8 B<sup>a</sup> °vicchinnaṃ.

9 B<sup>a</sup> °jjhānādivahattā (o: °j j h ā n ā d h i v a h a t t ā ?).

10 Sk<sup>sn</sup> pattabbo, B<sup>a</sup> gandhabbo. 11 B<sup>a</sup> upaddhagāthā.

12 B<sup>a</sup> Chatthamagāthāya.

13 (o: antarāyakarena); B<sup>a</sup> °kāraṇena.

431. pāyo. Sesam uttānam eva. “Jīvaṃ puññāni kāhasi” ti idaṃ pana vacanam paṭikkhipanto *anumattena*<sup>1</sup> *pī* ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha *puññenā* ti vaṭṭagāmim Mārena vuttapuññam<sup>2</sup> sandhāya bhanati. Sesam uttānam eva. Idāni “ekamso tava jīvitam” ti idaṃ vacanam ārabha Māraṃ santajjento atthi saddhā ti imaṃ gātham āha. Tatrādhīpāyo: are Māra, yo anuttare santivarapade assaddho bhavēyya, saddho pi vā kusīto, saddho āradhāviriyo samāno pi vā duppañño<sup>3</sup>, taṃ tvam jīvitam anupucchamāno sobheyyāsi<sup>4</sup>, mayham pana anuttare santivarapade okappanasaddhā atthi, t a t h ā kāyikacetasikam<sup>5</sup> asithilaparakkamatāsamkhātam viriyam<sup>6</sup>, vajirūpamā *paññā ca mamā vijjati*, so tvam evaṃ maṃ pahitattaṃ muttajjhāsayaṃ<sup>7</sup> *kiṃ*<sup>8</sup> *jīvaṃ anupucchasi*; paññā ca mamā ti ettha ca-saddena sati samādhi ca, evaṃ sante, yehi paññehi indriyehi samannāgatā nibbānam pāpuṇanti, tesu ekenāpi avirahitaṃ evaṃ maṃ pahitattaṃ kiṃ jīvaṃ<sup>9</sup> anupucchasi, nanu

“ekāhaṃ jīvitam seyyo viriyam ārabhato dalham

paññāvantassa jhāyato<sup>10</sup> passato udayabbayan” \* ti.

Evaṃ Māraṃ santajjetvā attano dehacittappavattim dasento nadīnam apī ti gāthāttayam<sup>11</sup> āha. Taṃ padatthato<sup>12</sup>

433. pākātam eva, ayam pana adhippāyavannaṇā: yv āyam mama sarīre appānakajjhānaviriyavegasamuṭṭhito vāto vattati, loke Gaṅgā-Yamunādīnam *nadīnam*<sup>13</sup> *pi sotāni ayaṃ visosaye, kiṃ ca me evaṃ pahitattassa catunālimattaṃ lohitaṃ na upaso-*
434. *seyya*. Na kevalaṇ ca me lohitaṃ eva sussati, api ca kho pana tamhi *lohite sussamānamhi* baddhābaddhabhedam<sup>14</sup>

\* Dhp. 112<sup>cd</sup> + 111<sup>d</sup> + 113<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anumatto, S<sup>k</sup> anumatta, S<sup>m</sup> anumatte.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuttam puññam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> apañño.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhavēyyā ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kāyikacetasika.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> u t t a m a j j h ā s a y a m .

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kasmā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tvam

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> jhāyino.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gāthādvayam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atthato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. nadīnam; S<sup>k</sup> Yamunānadīnam, only.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bandhabandhabhedam.

sarīrānugatam *pittam* asitapītādipaṭicchādakam catunālī-  
 mattam eva *semhañ ca*, kiñ cāparan ti: tattakam eva muttañ  
 ca ojañ ca sussati, tesu ca sussamānesu maṃsāni pi khīyanti,  
 tassa me evam anupubbena *maṃsesu khīyamānesu bhīyyo*  
*cittam pasīdati* na tv eva tappaccayā saṃsīdati; so tvam  
 īdisaṃ cittam ajānanto sarīramattam eva disvā bhaṇasi:  
 “kiso tvam asi dubbanno, santike maranan tavā” ti; na  
 kevalaṃ ca me cittam eva pasīdati, api ca kho pana *bhīyyo*  
*sati ca paññā ca samādhī<sup>1</sup> mama tīṭṭhati* aṇumatto pi pamādo  
 vā moho vā cittavikkhepo vā n’ atthi. *Tassa mayham* 435.  
*evam viharato*, ye keci<sup>2</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā atītaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> addhā-  
 nam anāgatam vā etarahi vā opakkamikā vedanā vediyanti,  
 tāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> nidassanabhūtaṃ *pattassa uttamavedanam*, y a t h ā  
 aññesaṃ dukkhena phutṭhānam sukham, sītena uṇham,  
 uṇhena sītaṃ, khudāya bhojanam, pipāsāya phutṭhānam  
 udakam apekkhate cittam, e v a m pañcasu kāmāgūnesu eka-  
 kāmam pi *nāpekkhate cittam* ‘aho vatāham subhojanam bhuñ-  
 jitvā sukhaseyyam sayeyyan’ ti īdisenākārena <sup>5</sup>ekacittam  
 pi<sup>5</sup> na uppannam, *passa tvam Māra sattassa suddhatan* ti.  
 Evam attano suddhattam dassetvā ‘nivāremi tan’ ti āgatassa  
 Mārassa<sup>6</sup> manorathabhañjanattham Mārasenam kittetvā tāya  
 aparājeyyabhāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> dassento *kāmā te paṭhamā senā* ti ādikā  
 cha gāthāyo āha. Tattha, y a s m ā ādito va agāriyabhūte 436.  
 satte vatthukāmesu kilesakāmā mohayanti, te abhibhuyya  
 anāgāriyabhāvaṃ upagatānam pantesu vā senāsanesu añña-  
 taraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu *arati* uppajjati—  
 vuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> c’ etam “pabbajitena kho<sup>9</sup> āvuso abhirati dukkarā”<sup>\*</sup>  
 ti—, tato te<sup>3</sup> parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā *khuppiṇā* bādheti,  
 tāya bādhitānam<sup>9</sup> *pariyesanatanhā* cittam kilamayati, atha

\* S. IV, 260<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad. ca.*

<sup>2</sup> c: yā kāci ?

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *om.*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> tādisaṃ, S<sup>s</sup> tādiyam.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mama cittam, *om. pi.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Evam attano suddhattam dassetvā idāni ‘vāressāmi  
 nan’ ti āgatamārassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aparājitaḥ bhāvaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuttam pi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bādhitāya.

37. nesam kilantacittānaṃ *thīnamiddhaṃ* okkamati, tato visesam anadhigacchantānaṃ durabhisambhavesu araṇṇavanapatthesu senāsanesu viharataṃ utrāsasaññitā *bhīru* jāyati, tesam ussamkitaparisaṃkitānaṃ digharattam vivekarasam anassādayamānānaṃ viharataṃ 'na siyā nu kho esa maggo' ti paṭipattiyam *vicikicchā* uppajjati, taṃ vinodetvā viharataṃ appamattakena visesādhigamena mānamakkhatthambhā jāyanti, te pi vinodetvā viharataṃ tato adhikataraṃ visesādhigamaṃ nissāya *lābhasakkārasilokā* uppajjanti, lābhādimucchitā dhammapatirūpakāni pakāsentā *micchā yasaṃ* adhigantvā tattha *ṭhitā jātī* adhihi *attānaṃ ukkaṃ* senti param vambhenti, t a s m ā kāmādinam evaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭhamasenādi-bhāvo veditabbo. Evam etaṃ dasavidham senaṃ uddisitvā y a s m ā sā kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā Kaṇhassa Namucino upakārāya saṃvattati<sup>2</sup>, t a s m ā naṃ "tava senā" ti niddisanto āha: 'esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahārini ti. Tattha *abhīppahārini* ti samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ghātani<sup>3</sup> nippothani, antarāyakari ti attho; na taṃ<sup>4</sup> asūro jīnāti jetvā ca labhate sukhaṃ ti evaṃ tava senam asūro kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho puriso na jīnāti, sūro pana jīnāti jetvā ca<sup>5</sup> maggasukhaṃ phalasukhaṃ ca āvahati<sup>1</sup> adhigacchati. Yasmā ca labhate sukhaṃ, tasmā taṃ sukhaṃ paṭthayamāno aham pi esa *muñjaṃ parihareyyaṃ*, saṅgāmāvacarā anivattino purisā attano anivattanakabhāvaṃ ñāpanattham sise vā dhaje vā āvudhe vā muñjatinam bandhanti, 'taṃ ayam pi pariharati' cc eva maṃ dhārehi, tava senāparājītassa<sup>6</sup> *dhir-atthu mama jīvitam*; tasmā evaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhārehi: *saṅgāme me matam seyyo yañce jīve parājito*, yena jīvitena parājito jīve, tasmā jīvitā tayā sammāpaṭipannānaṃ antarāyakarena sad-dhim saṅgāme matam mama seyyo ti attho, 'kasmā matam seyyo' ti ce: yasmā pagālhā ettha<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . subbatā. *Etha kāmādikāya*<sup>9</sup> attukkamsanaparavambhanapariyosānāya tava senāya *pagālhā* nimuggā anuppaviṭṭhā eke *samaṇabrāhmaṇā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sampavattati.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vighātini.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> n a m.<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>na</sup> om.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> senāya parājītassa.<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>na</sup> etaṃ.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> c' ettha.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> subbatā ti. Vatthukāmādikāya.

na dissanti sīlādihi guṇehi na ppakāsanti andhakāraṃ pavitthā viya honti; ete evaṃ pagālhā samānā, sace pi kadāci karahaci ummujjitvā nimujjanapuriso viya “sāhu saddhā” ti ādinā nayena ummujjanti\*, tathā pi tāya senāya ajjhotthaṭṭā tañ ca maggaṃ<sup>1</sup> na jānanti khemaṃ nibbānagāminam, sabbe pi buddhapacceka buddhādayo yena gacchanti subbatā ti. Imam pana gātham sutvā Māro puna kiñci avatvā eva pakkāmi, pakkante<sup>2</sup> tasmim Mahāsatto tāya dukkarakārikāya kiñci pi<sup>3</sup> visesaṃ anadhigacchanto anukamena ‘siyā nu<sup>4</sup> kho añño maggo bodhāyā’ ti ādini cintetvā olārikāhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā Visākhapūṇṇamadvase pag eva Sujātāya pāyasaṃ paribhuñjitvā<sup>4</sup> Bhadravanasaṇḍe divāvihāraṃ nisiditvā tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattento divasaṃ vitināmetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahābodhimaṇḍābhimukho gantvā Sotthiyena dinnā aṭṭha tiṇamutthiyo Bodhimūle vikirivā dasasahassalokadhātudevatāhi katasakkārabahumāno ‘kāmaṃ taco ca nahārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, upasussatu sarīre<sup>5</sup> mamsalohitan’ ti caturaṅgaviriyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā, ‘na dāni buddhattaṃ apāpunivā pallaṃkaṃ bhindissāmi’ ti paṭiññaṃ katvā aparājita-pallaṃkena<sup>6</sup> nisīdi. Taṃ ñatvā Māro pāpimā ‘ajja Sidhattho paṭiññaṃ katvā nisinno, ajj’ eva dāni ‘ssa sā paṭiñña paṭibāhitabbā’ ti Bodhimaṇḍato yāva cakkavālaṃ āyatam<sup>7</sup>, dvādasayojanavittāraṃ, uddhaṃ navayojana-muggataṃ Mārasenaṃ samutthapetvā diyaḍḍhayojanasatapamāṇaṃ Girimekhalam hatthirājaṃ<sup>8</sup> āruya bāhusahasam māpetvā<sup>9</sup> nānāvudhāni gahetvā<sup>9</sup> “gaṇhatha hanatha paharathā” ti bhaṇanto Ālavakasutte† vuttappakārā vuṭṭhiyo māpesi; tā Mahāpurisaṃ patvā tattha vuttappakārā eva sampajjimsu. Tato vajiramkusena hatthikumbhe<sup>10</sup> paharitvā Mahāpurisassa<sup>11</sup> samīpaṃ netvā “uṭṭhehi<sup>12</sup> bho Sidhatthapallaṃkā” ti āha. Mahāpuriso “na uṭṭhahāmi

\* Vide P. P. A. 251-253.

† (224<sup>9</sup>).<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mahāmaggaṃ.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pana.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. pari.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. sabban taṃ.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pallaṃke.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pariyantaṃ.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hatthirājānaṃ.<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>10</sup> c: hatthim kumbhe?<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Mahāpurisa-<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uṭṭhaha.

- Māra" ti vatvā tam dhajinim<sup>1</sup> samantā vilokento imā gāthāyo abhāsi: samantā dhajinin ti. Tattha *dhajinin* ti senam; *yuttan* ti uyyuttam; *savāhanan* ti Girimekhalanāgarājasahitam; *paccuggacchāmī* ti abhimukho upari gamissāmi, so ca kho ten' eva kāyena, kasmā: *mā maṃ thānā acāvayī*, maṃ etasmā thānā aparājitapallamkā Māro mā cālesi
443. ti vuttam hoti. *Na ppasahati* ti sahitum na sakkoti nābhibhavati vā; *āmaṃ pattan* ti āmaṃ mattikābhājanam<sup>2</sup>; *as-*
444. *manā* ti pāsāṇena. Sesam ettha pakaṭam eva. Idāni 'etan te Māra senam bhinditvā tato param vijitasanigāmo sampattadhammarājābhiseko idam karissāmi' ti dassento āha: vasimkaritvā ti. Tattha *vasimkaritvā samkappan* ti maggabhāvanāya sabbam micchāsamkappam pahāya sammasamkappass' eva pavattanena vasimkaritvā samkappam; *satiṃ ca sūpaṭṭhitān*<sup>3</sup> ti kāyādisu catusu thānesu attano satiṃ ca suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitam karitvā; evam vasimkatasamkappo sūpaṭṭhitasati<sup>4</sup> *ratthā rattham vicarissāmi* devamanussabhede *puthu sāvake vinayanto*. Atha mayā viniyamānā *te appamattā* . . . pe . . . *na socare*, tam nibbānamatam evā ti adhippāyo. <sup>5</sup>Atha Māro imā gāthāyo<sup>5</sup> sutvā āha: "maṃ evarūpaṃ yakkham<sup>6</sup> disvā na bhāyasi bhikkhū" ti. "Āma Māra na bhāyāmi" ti. "Kasmā na bhāyasi" ti. "Dānādīnam pāramipuññānam katattā" ti. "Ko etaṃ jānāti: dānādīni tvaṃ akāsi" ti. "Kiṃ ettha pāpima sakkhikiccena, api ca ekasmiṃ yeva bhavē Vessantarō hutvā yaṃ dānam adāsim, tassānubhāvena sattakkhattum chahi pakārehi sañjātakampā ayam mahāpaṭhavī yeva sakkhī" ti. Evam vutte udakapariyantam katvā mahāpaṭhavī kampi bheravasaddam muñcamānā, yaṃ sutvā Māro asanihatō<sup>7</sup> viya bhīto dhajam paṇāmetvā palāyi saddhim parisāya. Atha Mahāpuriso tihi yāmehi tisso vijjā sacchikatvā aruṇṇamane "anekajātisamsāram . . . pe . . . taṇhānam kha-

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>a</sup> dhajanim throughout (and B<sup>a</sup> at 392<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> āmamattikābh<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> āmam pakkan ti āmapakkam kācājatam mattikābhājanam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> supaṭṭiṭṭhitān.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> supantiṭṭhitas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhāyānakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> asaninipāto.

yam ajjhagā”<sup>\*</sup> ti imaṃ udānaṃ udāneṣi. Māro udānasadde-  
na āgantvā ‘ayaṃ “buddho ahaṇ” ti paṭijānāti; haṇḍa  
naṃ<sup>1</sup> anubandhāmi ābhisamācārikam<sup>2</sup> passitum, sac’ assa  
kiñci kāyena vācāya vā khalitaṃ bhavissati, heṭhessāmi  
naṇ’ ti pubbe bodhisattabhūmiyaṃ chaḇ bassāni anuban-  
dhitvā buddhattaṃ pattaṃ ekaṃ vassaṃ anubandhiṭ.  
Tato Bhagavato kiñci khalitaṃ apassanto satta vassāni  
ti imā nibbejaniyagāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *otāraṇ* ti ran- 446.  
dham vivaraṃ; *nādhigacchissaṇ* ti nādhigamiṃ. *Meda-* 447.  
*vanṇaṇ* ti medapiṇḍasadisam; *anupariyagā* ti parito parito  
agamāsi; *mudū* ti mudukaṃ; *vindemā* ti adhigaccheyyāma<sup>3</sup>;  
*assādanā* ti sādubhāvo. *Vāyas’ etto* ti vāyaso etto. Sesam 448.  
ettha pākataṃ eva, ayam pana yojanā: *satta vassāni Bha-*  
*gavantaṃ* otārāpekho *anubandhiṃ* katthaci avijahanto *padā*  
*padam*<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ anubandhitvā pi ca *otāraṃ nādhigamiṃ*<sup>5</sup>; so  
‘haṃ, yathā nāma *medavanṇaṃ pāsānaṃ* medassaññi vāyaso  
ekasmim passe mukhatuṇḍakena vijjhitaṃ assādaṃ avinda-  
māno ‘app eva nāma *ettha mudu vindema*, *api* ito *assādanā*  
*siyā*’ ti samantā tath’ eva vijjhanto *anupariyāyitvā* katthaci  
*assādaṃ aluddhā* ‘pāsāno vāyaṇ’ ti nibbijja pakkameyya,  
evaṃ evāyaṃ Bhagavantaṃ kāyakammādisu attano parit-  
tapaññā mukhatuṇḍakena<sup>6</sup> vijjhanto samantā *anupariyagā*  
‘app eva nāma katthaci aparisuddhakāyasamācārādim<sup>7</sup>  
mudubhāvaṃ vindema, kutoci assādanā siyā’ ti, te dāni  
mayam<sup>8</sup> assādaṃ alabhamānā *kāko va selam āsajja nib-*  
*bijjāpema*, *Gotamaṃ āsajja* [tato Gotamaṃ]<sup>9</sup> nibbijja apemā  
ti. Evaṃ vadato kira Mārassa satta vassāni viphalapari- 449.  
samam<sup>10</sup> nissāya balavasoko udapādi, ten’ assa visidamānaṃ  
gapaccaṅgassa Beluvapaṇḍu<sup>11</sup> nāma viṇā kacchato patitā,

\* Dh<sup>p</sup>. 153–154, etc.† (37<sup>14</sup>).<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> handāham.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhis°.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adhigacchema, B<sup>a</sup> adhigaccheyya.<sup>4–4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> padānupadam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nādhigacchāmi.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> parittapaññātāya mukh°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °sa m ā c ā r a t ā d i.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. aññam.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om (cf. S. IV, 178<sup>11</sup>).<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> niphala°.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Veluvapaṇḍu.



yā sakim aṅgulehi<sup>1</sup> vāditā cattāro māse madhurassaram<sup>2</sup> muṇḍati, yaṃ gaheṭvā Sakko Pañcasikhassa adāsi; taṃ so patamānam pi na bujjihi. Tenāha Bhagavā: *tassa soka-pareḍassa vīṇā kacchā abhassatha, tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyathā* ti; “saṅgītikārā<sup>3</sup> āhamsū” ti e k e, amhākaṃ paṇ' etaṃ na kkhamatī ti<sup>4</sup>

PADHĀNASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

3.

(S.N.<sup>1</sup> p. 78). Evam me sutan ti Subhāsitasuttam. Attajjhāsayato c' assa uppatti, Bhagavā hi subhāsitaṃ piyo<sup>5</sup>. So attano subhāsitasamudācārappakāsanena sattānaṃ dubbhāsitasamudācāraṃ paṭisedhento idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādi saṅgītikāravacanam<sup>6</sup>. Tattha “tatra kho Bhagavā ... pe ... bhadante ti te bhikkhū” ti etaṃ apubbam, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; tasmā apubbavannaṇattham idaṃ vuccati: *tatrā* ti desakālaparidīpanam, “taṃ hi<sup>7</sup>, yaṃ samayaṃ viharati, tatra samaye, yasmiṃ ca ārame viharati, tatra ārame ti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ bayutte v ā desakāle dīpeti, na hi Bhagavā ayutte dese kāle vā<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ bhāsati, “akālo kho (tāva) Bāhiyā” \* ti ādi c' ettha sādhaṃ<sup>9</sup>; *kho* ti pada-pūraṇamatte avadhāraṇādikālatthe<sup>10</sup> vā nipāto; *Bhagavā* ti lokagaruparidīpanam; *bhikkhū* ti kathāsavanayuttapuggalaparidīpanam; *āmaṇesi* ti ālapi ābhāsi<sup>11</sup> sambodhesi; *bhikkhavo* ti āmantanākāraparidīpanam, taṃ ca bhikkhanasila-tādiguṇayogasiddhataṃ vuttam, tena nesam hīnādhikajana-

\* Ud. p. 7<sup>31</sup> ( > Dh. A. II, 214<sup>14</sup> ad Dh. 101).

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mudhurasadda.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> saṅgītikārakā (so B<sup>a</sup> at 398<sup>16</sup> and S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> at 398<sup>23</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> °kārakānam at 405<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etaṃ na m a t i ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> subhāsitaṃ piyo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kārānaṃ vacanam.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> taṃ hi ti taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dese vā kāle vā, S<sup>km</sup> desakāle vā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> sādhanam (45 note 3).

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhāsi.

sevitam<sup>1</sup> vuttim pakāsento uddhatadīnabhāvaniggaham karoti, “bhikkhavo” ti iminā ca karuṇāvippahārasomma-hadayanayanānīpātapubbaṅgamaena vacanena te attano mukhābhimukhe karitvā ten’ eva kathetukamyatādīpakena tesam<sup>2</sup> vacanena sotukamyatam janeti, ten’ eva ca sambodhanatthēna vacanena sādhuḥkasavanamanasikāre pi te niyojeti, sādhuḥkasavanamanasikārāyattā hi sāsanasampatti; ‘aparesu pi devamanussesu vijjamānesu kasmā bhikkhū eva<sup>3</sup> āmantesi’ ti ce: jeṭṭhasēṭṭhāsannasādāsannihitabhāvato, sabbaparisaśādhāraṇā hi ayaṃ dhammaḍesaṇā na pāṭipuggalikā, parisāyaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca jeṭṭhā bhikkhū paṭhamuppannattā, seṭṭhā anāgāriyabhāvaṃ ādim katvā satthu cariyānuvidhāyakattā sakalasāsanaḥpaṭiggāhakattā<sup>5</sup> ca, āsannā tattha nisīnesu satthu santikattā, sadā sannihitā satthu santikāvacarattā, tena Bhagavā sabbaparisaśādhāraṇam dhammaṃ desento bhikkhū eva āmantesi; a pi ca ‘bhājanan te imāya kathāya yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipattisabbhāvato’ ti<sup>6</sup> te eva āmantesi; *bhadante* ti gāravādhivacanam etaṃ; *te bhikkhū* ti, ye Bhagavā āmantesi, te evaṃ Bhagavantam ālapantā<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato paccassosun ti; *catuhi aṅgehī* ti catuhi kāraṇehi avayavehī vā, musāvādā-veramaṇīdīni hi cattāri subhāsitaḥvācāya kāraṇāni saccavacanādayo cattāro avayavā, kāraṇatthe ca aṅga-saddo, catuhi ti nisakkavacanam hoti, avayavatthe kāraṇavacanam; *sāman-nāgatā* ti samanūgatā<sup>8</sup> pavattā yuttā ca<sup>9</sup>; *vācā* ti samulapanavācā, yā sā “vācā girā vyappatho”<sup>10</sup> ti ca “nelā kaṇṇasukhā” †ti ca evamādisu āgacchati,—yā pana “vācāya ve<sup>10</sup> katam kamman” †ti evaṃ viññatti ca, “yā catuhi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā” §

\* Dh. S. § 637.

† D. I, 4<sup>26</sup>.

‡ ?

§ Vibh. 106<sup>32</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hīnādikabhāvanisevitam.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etesam.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>kn</sup> om.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> parisāya.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sakalassa sāsanasassa paṭig<sup>o</sup>.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ālapayamānā.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sampannam āgatā.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>kn</sup> om.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>kn</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ce.

ti evaṃ virati ca, “ pharusā vācā bhikkhave āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikātā nirayasamvattanikā hotī ”\* ti evaṃ cetanā ca vācā<sup>1</sup> āgacchati, sā idha anadhippetā, kasmā: abhāsitaḥbato; *subhāsītā hotī* ti suṭṭhu bhāsītā, ten’ assā atthāvahanataṃ dīpeti; *na dubbhāsītā* ti na duṭṭhu bhāsītā, ten’ assā anathānāvahanataṃ dīpeti; *anavajjā*<sup>2</sup> ti vajjasamkhātarāgā-didosavirahitā, ten’ assā kāraṇasuddhiṃ vattu<sup>3</sup> dosābhāvañ ca dīpeti; *ananuvajjā cā* ti anuvādavimuttā, ten’ assā sabbākārasampattim dīpeti; *viññūnan* ti paṇḍitānaṃ, tena ‘nindāpasamsāsu bālā appamānaṃ’ ti dīpeti; *katamehi catuḥi* ti kathetukamyatāpucchā; *idhā* ti imasmim sāsane; *bhikkhave* ti yesaṃ kathetukāmo, tadālapanaṃ; *bhikkhū* ti vuttappakāravācābhāsanakapuggalanidassanaṃ<sup>4</sup>; *subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati* ti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya catusu vācaṅgesu aññataraṅganidassanavacananaṃ<sup>5</sup>, *no dubbhāsitaṃ* ti tass’ eva vācaṅgassa paṭipakkhabhāsanānivāraṇaṃ, tena ‘musāvādādayo pi kadāci vattabbā’ ti diṭṭhiṃ nisedheti, *no dubbhāsitaṃ* ti iminā micchāvācappahānaṃ dīpeti, *subhāsitaṃ* ti iminā pahīnamicchāvācena satā bhāsitaḥbavacanālakkhaṇaṃ tathā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadaṃ, aṅgaparidīpanatthaṃ pana abhāsitaḥbamaṃ pubbe avatvā bhāsitaḥbamaṃ evāha. Esa nayo dhammañ ñevā ti ādisu pi. Ettha ca “ *subhāsitañ ñeva bhāsati no dubbhāsitaṃ* ” ti iminā piṣuṇadosarahitaṃ<sup>6</sup> samaggakaraṇavacananaṃ vuttaṃ, *dhammañ ñeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ* ti iminā samphadosarahitaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammato anapetaṃ mantāvacanaṃ vuttaṃ, itarehi dvīhi pharusālikarahitāni piyasaccavacanāni vuttāni<sup>8</sup>, *imehi kho* ti ādinā pana tāni aṅgāni paccakkhato dassento taṃ vācaṃ nigameti, visesato c’ ettha *imehi kho*

\* A. IV, 248<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ad. ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. cā.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> vattum.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ° v ā c ā s a v a n i k a p u g g a l a n °.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aññataraṅgānididesavacananaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> piṣuṇādidosa° (S<sup>k</sup> piṣuṇādos°)

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samphappalāpadosarahitaṃ, ad. vācaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °rahitā hi piyasaccavacanā vuttā ti.

*bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti* ti bhaṇanto, ya d aññe paṭiññādihi avayavehi, nāmādihi paḍehi, liṅgavacanavibhattikālakārakādihi sampattīhi<sup>1</sup> ca samannāgatam vācam 'subhāsītā' ti maññanti<sup>2</sup>, tam dhammato paṭisedheti, avayavādisampannā pi hi pesuññādisamannāgatā vācā dubbhāsītā va hoti attano paresaṇ ca anattāhāvahattā, imehi pana catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā, sace pi \*milakkhabhāsapariyāpannā<sup>3</sup> ghaṭacetikāgītaka-pariyāpannā vā hoti, tathā pi subhāsītā eva lokiyalokuttarahitasukhāvahattā, Sīhalādiḥ maggapasse sassam rakkhantiyā Sīhalācetikāya Sīhalaken' eva jātijarāmaranayuttam gītā<sup>4</sup> gāyantiyā sutvā maggam gacchantā saṭṭhimattā vipassakabhikkhū c' ettha arahattam pattā nidassanam,— tathā Tisso nāma āradhāvipassako bhikkhu padumasarasamīpena gacchanto padumasare<sup>5</sup> padumāni bhinditvā bhin-ditvā<sup>6</sup>

“pātakaphullitakokanadam<sup>7</sup> suriyālokena taj jiyate,

evam manussattagatā sattā jarābhivegena maddiyan-tī” ti

imam gītā gāyantiyā cetikāya sutvā arahattam patto,— buddhantare ca aññataro puriso sattahi puttehi saddhim vanā āgamma aññatarāya itthiyā musalena taṇḍule koṭṭenti-<sup>8</sup>

“jarāya parimadditam etam milātacchavicammanissitam

maranena bhijjati etam Maccussa ghasam āmisam<sup>9</sup>

kiminam ālayam etam nānākūṇapena pūritam

asuciassa bhājanam etam, kadalikkhandhasamam idan” ti

\* Cf. Sum. I. 176<sup>24</sup>.

1 B<sup>a</sup> °kālakaraṇādisampattīhi. 2 B<sup>a</sup> paññapenti.

3 B<sup>a</sup> here and 398<sup>9</sup> milakkhubhāsap<sup>o</sup>.

4 B<sup>a</sup> gītākam (cf. 398<sup>1</sup>).

5 B<sup>a</sup> °saresu.

6 B<sup>a</sup> bhiñjitvā bhiñjitvā(> bhuñjitvā bhuñjitvā).

7 B<sup>a</sup> pādakaka(< pātuka)phullam kokanudam.

8 B<sup>a</sup> ākoṭṭentiya.

9 B<sup>a</sup> Maccughassasamīpagata.

imam gītakam sutvā saha <sup>1</sup>puttehi paccekabodhim<sup>2</sup> patto,—  
aññe<sup>3</sup> ca idisehi<sup>4</sup> upāyehi ariyabhūmim pattā nidassanam.  
Anacchariyam pan' etam, yam Bhagavatā āsayānusayakusa-  
lena 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena vuttā gāthāyo  
suvā pañcasatā pañcasatā bhikkhū arahattam pāpunimsu,  
aññe ca khandhāyatanādipaṭisamyuttā kathā<sup>5</sup> sutvā aneke  
devamanussā ti.

Evam imehi catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā, sace pi  
milakkhabhāsapariyāpannā ghaṭaceṭikāgītakapariyāpannā vā  
hoti, tathā pi 'subhāsītā' ti veditabbā, subhāsītattā eva ca  
'anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam atthattikānam kula-  
puttānam<sup>6</sup> atthapaṭisaraṇānam no<sup>7</sup> vyaññanapaṭisaraṇānam'  
ti. *Idam avoca Bhagavā* ti idam subhāsitalakkhaṇam Bha-  
gavā avoca; *idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā*  
ti idaṇ ca lakkhaṇam vatvā atha aññam pi etam avoca satthā.  
Idāni vattabbagātham<sup>8</sup> dassentā sabbam etam saṅgītikārā  
āhamsu. Tattha *aparan* ti gāthābandhavacanam sandhāya  
vuccati, tam duvidham hoti: pacchā āgataparisaṃ assavana-  
sussavanaādhāraṇadalhikaraṇādini<sup>9</sup> vā sandhāya tadattha-  
dīpakam eva ca, pubbe kenaci kāraṇena parihāpitassa atthas-  
sa dīpanena atthavisesadīpakaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca "purisassa hi jātassa  
kūṭhāri jāyate mukhe"\* ti ādisu viya, idha pana tadattha-  
dīpakam eva. Tattha *santo* ti buddhādayo, te hi subhāsi-  
tam uttamam seṭṭhan ti vaṇṇayanti; *dutiyam, tatiyam, catut-*  
*than* ti idam pana pubbe niddiṭṭhakkamam upādāya vut-  
tam. Gāthāpariyosāne pana Vaṅgisatthero Bhagavato su-  
bhāsīte<sup>11</sup> paṇḍi; so yam pasannākāram akāsi yaṇ ca vacanam  
Bhagavā abhāsi, tam dassentā saṅgītikārā atha kho āyasmā  
ti ādim āhamsu. Tattha *paṭibhāti man* ti mama bhāgo

450.

\* S.N. 657<sup>ab</sup>.<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ins. satta.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paccekasambodhi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aññehi.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. ca (o: va?).<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gāthā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. hoti.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>a</sup> < vattabbā gāthā, B<sup>a</sup> vattabbam gātham.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> assavanassa puna savanam ādhāraṇad<sup>o</sup>.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> avasesadīpakaṇ.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °bhāsītena.

pakāsati, *paṭibhātu tan* ti tava bhāgo pakāsatu; *sūruppāhi*  
 ti anucchavikāhi; *abhiṭṭhavi* ti pasamsi. *Na tāpaye* ti vi- 451.  
 paṭisārena na tāpeyya<sup>1</sup>; *na vihimseyyā* ti aññamaññaṃ bhin-  
 danto na bādheyya; *sā ve vācā* ti sā vācā ekamsen' eva su-  
 bhāsītā, ettāvatā apisuṇavācāya Bhagavantam thomesi<sup>2</sup>.  
*Patinanditā* ti haṭṭhena hadayena paṭimukhaṃ gantvā 452.  
 nanditā piyāyitā<sup>3</sup>; *yaṃ anādāya pāpāni paresaṃ bhāsate*  
*piyaṃ* ti, y a m vācam bhāsanto paresaṃ pāpāni appiyāni  
 paṭikkulāni pharusavacanāni anādāya atthavyañjanama-  
 dhuraṃ piyaṃ eva vacanaṃ bhāsati, t a m piyavācam eva  
*bhāseyyā* ti vuttaṃ hoti; imāya gāthāya piyavacanena  
 Bhagavantam abhiṭṭhavi. *Amatā* ti amatasadisā sādubhā-  
 vena, vuttañ<sup>4</sup> c' etaṃ; "saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ rasānan" \*  
 ti, nibbānamatappaccayattā v ā amatā; *esa dhammo sanan-*  
*tano* ti yāyaṃ saccavācā nāma esa porāṇo dhammo cari-  
 yāpaveṇi, idam eva hi porāṇānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ, na te alikaṃ  
 bhāsimsu,—ten' evāha: *sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo*  
*paṭiṭṭhitā* ti; tattha sacce paṭiṭṭhitattā eva attano ca paresaṃ  
 ca atthe paṭiṭṭhitā, atthe paṭiṭṭhitattā eva ca dhamme paṭiṭ-  
 ṭhitā hontī ti veditabbā, paraṃ v ā dvayaṃ sacca-visesa-  
 nam icc eva veditabbam: sacce paṭiṭṭhitā, kidise: atthe ca  
 dhamme ca, yaṃ paresaṃ atthato anapetattā attham, anupa-  
 rodham karotī ti vuttaṃ hoti, sati pi ca anuparodhakaratte  
 dhammato anapetattā dhammam, yaṃ dhammikam eva  
 attham sādheti ti vuttaṃ hoti; imāya gāthāya saccava-  
 canena Bhagavantam abhiṭṭhavi. *Khemaṃ* ti abhayaṃ 453.  
 nirupaddavaṃ, 'kena kāraṇenā' ti ce: *nibbānapattiyaṃ duk-*  
*khass' antakiriyāya*, yasmā kilesanibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpeti vaṭṭa-  
 dukkhassa ca antakiriyāya saṃvattatī ti attho; a t h a. v ā  
*yaṃ Buddho nibbānapattiyaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyāya* ti dvin-  
 nam nibbānadhātūnam atthāya khemamaggappakāsanato  
*khemaṃ vācam bhāsati*; *sā ve vācānam uttamā* ti sā vācā

\* S.N. 182<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tāpayeyya (< tāyayeyya).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> thometi, S<sup>a</sup> thomesi ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sampiyāyitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kilesaparinibbānaṃ.

sabbavācānaṃ seṭṭhā ti evaṃ p' ettha<sup>1</sup> attho veditabbo; imāya gāthāya mantāvacaṇena Bhagavantam abhiṭṭhāvanto arahattanikūṭeṇa desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi ti. Ayam ettha apubbapadaṇṇanā, sesaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti

SUBHĀSITASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

## 4.

.N.<sup>1</sup>p. 79<sup>20</sup>). Evam me sutan ti Pūralāsasuttam. Kā uppatti: Bhagavā pacchābhattakiccāvasāne buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Sundarikabhāradvājā brāhmaṇam arahattassa upanissayasampannam<sup>2</sup> disvā 'tattha mayi gate kathā pavattisati, tato kathāvasāne dhammadesanaṃ sutvā esa brāhmaṇo pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇissati' ti ca ñatvā tattha gantvā katham samuṭṭhapetvā idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha evam me sutan ti ādi saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ, *kiṃjacco bhavan* ti ādi tassa brāhmaṇassa, *na brāhmaṇo no mhi* ti ādi Bhagavato; tam sabbam pi samodhānetvā Pūralāsasuttan ti vuccati. Tattha vuttasadisam vuttanayen' eva veditabham, avuttam vaṇṇayissāma<sup>3</sup>, tañ ca kho uttānatthāni padāni<sup>4</sup> anāmasantā.

\* *Kosalesū* ti Kosalā nāma janapadino<sup>5</sup> rājakumārā, tesaṃ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḥhisaddena Kosalā ti vuccati, tasmim Kosalesu janapade[su]. Keci pana, y a s m ā pubbe Mahāpanādam rājakumāram nānānāṭakāni<sup>6</sup> disvā sitamatam<sup>7</sup> pi akarontam sutvā rājā āṇāpesi: "yo mama puttam hasāpeti, sabbābharāṇehi tam<sup>8</sup> alaṃkaromī" ti, tato naṅgalāni chaḍḍetvā mahājanakāyo sannipati, te ca<sup>9</sup> manussā atirekasattavassāni nānākīlikāyo<sup>10</sup> dassentā pi<sup>11</sup> nāsakkhimsu hasāpetum; tato Sakko devanaṭam pesesi, so dibbanā-

\* -401<sup>5</sup>=Sum. I, 239<sup>3-17</sup>.

B<sup>a</sup> evam ettha. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °sappattim (134<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>s</sup> vaṇṇayissāmi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> jānap°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °nāṭakādini. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hasitamattam. <sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> n a m.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kāye sannipati tena ca (o: °kāye sannipatite ca, cf. Sum.).

<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °kīlikādayo (cf. note 6).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.

ṭakam dassetvā hasāpesi, atha ṭe manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu, te paṭipathe mittasuhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāram akamsu “kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan” ti, tasmā “taṃ kusalan ti saddaṃ upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatī” ti vaṇṇenti. *Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre* ti Sundarikā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃnāmikāya nadiyā tīre; *tena kho panā* ti yena samayena Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vinetukāmo gantvā tassā<sup>1</sup> nadiyā tīre sāsisaṃ-pārūpitvā-rukkaṃmūle-nisajjāsamkhātena iriyāpathavihārena viharati; *Sundarikabhāradvājo* ti so brāhmaṇo tassā nadiyā tīre vasati aggim vā<sup>2</sup> juhati, Bhāradvājo ti c’ assa gottam, tasmā evaṃ vuccati; *aggim juhātī* ti āhutipakkipanena jāletī; *aggihuttaṃ paricaratī* ti agyāyatanam<sup>3</sup> sammajjanūpalepanabalikammādinā payirupāsati; *ko nu kho imam havyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyā* ti so kira brāhmaṇo ‘aggimhi hutāvasesam<sup>4</sup> pāyāsam disvā cintesi: ‘aggimhi tāva pakkhitto pāyāso<sup>5</sup> Mahābrahmunā bhutto, ayam pana avaseso atthi, taṃ yadi Brahmuno mukhato jātassa brāhmaṇass’ eva dadeyyam, evam me pitarā saha putto pi santappito bhaveyya suvisodhito ca brahmalokagāmimaggo assa; handāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gavesāmi’ ti. Tato brāhmaṇadassanattam<sup>6</sup> *utthāyāsanaṃ catuddisā anuvīlokesi*: ‘ko nu kho imam havyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyā’ ti. *Aññatarasmiṃ rukkaṃmūle* ti tasmim vanasaṇḍe seṭṭharukkaṃmūle<sup>7</sup>; *sāsisaṃ pārutaṇ* ti saha sīsena pārutakāyaṃ, kasmā pana Bhagavā evaṃ akāsi, kiṃ Nārāyaṇasaṃghāṭabalo<sup>8</sup> pi hutvā<sup>1</sup> nāsakkhi himapātāṃ sītavātāṇ ca paṭibāhituṇ ti: atth’ etam pi kāraṇaṃ, na hi buddhā sabbaso kāyapaṭijagganaṃ na<sup>1</sup> karonti eva, api ca Bhagavā ‘āgate brāhmaṇe sīsasaṃ vivarissāmi, taṃ<sup>9</sup> disvā brāhmaṇo kathaṃ pavattessati, ath’ assa kathānusārena dhammaṃ desessāmi’ ti kathāpavattanattam evaṃ akāsi; *disvāna vāmena . . . pe*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aggāyatanam.<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aggi(m) juhivā avasesam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pakkhittapāyāso.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brāhmaṇassa dass<sup>o</sup>.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> seṭṭhe ruk<sup>o</sup>.<sup>8</sup> Skam °samghāṭabalo (129<sup>s</sup>, etc.), B<sup>a</sup> °samghāṭabalo or °samghāṭubalo.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vivarissāmi ti mam.



. . . *ten'* upasaṃkamī ti so kira Bhagavantam disvā 'brāhmaṇo ayam sasisaṃ pārūpitvā sabbarattim padhānam anuyutto, imassa dakkhiṇodakam datvā imam havyasesaṃ dassamī' ti brāhmaṇasaññī hutvā eva upasaṃkamī; *muṇḍo ayaṃ bhavaṃ muṇḍako ayaṃ bhavaṃ* ti sise vivaritamatte va kesantaṃ disvā "muṇḍo" ti āha, tato suṭṭhutam ālokento<sup>1</sup> parittamattam<sup>2</sup> pi sikhamaṃ adisvā hīlento "muṇḍako" ti āha, evarūpā hi tesam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhi; *tato vā* ti, yattha tṭhito addasa, tamhā<sup>4</sup> padesā; *muṇḍā pi* ti kenaci kāraṇena muṇḍitasisā pi honti.

455. *Na brāhmaṇo no 'mhi* ti ettha na-kāro paṭisedhe, no-kāro avadhāraṇe, "na no samaṃ"\* ti ādisu viya, tena n' ev' amhi brāhmaṇo ti dasseti; *na rājaputto* ti khattiyo n' amhi; *na vessāyano* ti vesso pi n' amhi; *uda koci no 'mhi*<sup>5</sup> ti añño pi suddo vā caṇḍālo vā koci na<sup>6</sup> homī ti,—evamaṃ ekamsen' eva jātivādasamudācāraṃ paṭikkhipati, kasmā: mahāsamuddaṃ pattā viya hi nadiyo pabbajjūpagatā kulaputtā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, Pahārādasuttañ c' ettha sādhaṃ. Evamaṃ jātivādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikaronto āha: *gottaṃ pariññāya puthujjanānaṃ akiñcano manta carāmi loke* ti; 'kathaṃ gottaṃ pariññāsi' ti ce: Bhagavā hi tihi pariññāhi pañca kkhandaṃ pariññāsi, tesu ca pariññātesu gottaṃ pariññātaṃ eva hoti; rāgādi-kiñcanānaṃ pana abhāvena so akiñcano, mantā jānitvā ñāṇānuparivattīhi kāyakammādihi carati, tenāha: *gottaṃ . . . pe . . . loke* ti; mantā vuccati paññā, tāya c' esa carati, *ten'* evāha: *manta carāmi loke* ti, chandavasena rassamaṃ katvā. Evamaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā 'idāni evamaṃ olārikam liṅgaṃ pi disvā pucchitabbāpucchitabbaṃ na jānāsi' ti brāhmaṇassa upārambhaṃ āropento āha: samghātivāsi . . . pe . . . gottapañhaṃ ti. Ettha cchinna-samghāṭitaṭṭhena tāni pi cīvarāni samghāṭi ti adhippetāni, tāni nivāseti pari-

\* S.N. 224<sup>c</sup> (Pj. I, 170<sup>18</sup>).

† A. IV, 202<sup>7</sup> etc.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> o l o k e n t o.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> koci n'amhi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> parittam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. v a.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> no.

dahatī ti *saṃghātivāsī*; *agiho*<sup>1</sup> ti ageho, nittanho ti adhip-  
 pāyo, nivāsāgāram pana Bhagavato Jetavane Mahāgū-  
 dhakuṭi-Karerimaṇḍalamāla-Kosambakuṭi-Candanamālādi<sup>2</sup>  
 anekappakāram, tam sandhāya na yujjati; *nivullakeso* ti  
 apagatakeso, ohāritakesamassū ti vuttam hoti; *abhinib-  
 butatto* ti atīva vūpasantaparilāhacitto guttacitto v ā; *alip-  
 pamāno idha mānavehi* ti upakaraṇasinehassa pahinattā  
 manussehi alitto asaṃsaṭṭho ekantavivitto; *akalla*<sup>3</sup> mam  
*brāhmaṇā* ti yv āham evam saṃghātivāsī . . . pe . . . alip-  
 pamāno idha mānavehi, <sup>4</sup> tam mam tvam<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pāka-  
 tikāni nāmagottāni atītam pabbajitam samānam appa-  
 tirūpam *gottapañham pucchasi* ti. Evam vutte upāram-  
 bham mocento brāhmaṇo āha: *pucchanti ve bho brāhmaṇā*  
*brāhmaṇehi saha brāhmaṇo no bhavan* ti. Tattha brāhmaṇo  
 no ti brāhmaṇo nū ti attho. Idam vuttam hoti: nāham  
 bho akallam pucchāmi, amhākam hi brāhmaṇasamayē<sup>5</sup>  
 brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇehi samāgantvā “brāhmaṇo nu bhavam,  
 Bhāradvājo nu bhavan” ti evam jātim pi gottam pi puc-  
 chanti evā ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa citta-  
 mudubhāvakaranattham<sup>6</sup> mantesu attano pakataññutam  
 pakāsento āha: brāhmaṇo ce tvam brūsi . . . pe . . . catuvi-  
 satakkharan<sup>7</sup> ti. Tass’ attho: sace tvam “brāhmaṇo ahan”  
 ti *mañ*<sup>8</sup> ca *abrāhmaṇam brūsi*, tasmā bhavantam *Sāvittim*  
*pucchāmi tipadam catuvīsatakkharam*, tam me brūhi ti.  
 Ettha ca Bhagavā paramatthavedānam tinnam piṭakānam  
 ādibhūtam paramatthabrāhmaṇehi sabbabuddhehi pakā-  
 sitam atthasampannam vyañjanasampannañ ca “Buddham  
 saraṇam gacchāmi, Dhammam saraṇam gacchāmi, Saṃ-  
 gham saraṇam gacchāmi” ti imam ariya-Sāvittim san-  
 dhāya pucchati; yadi pi hi brāhmaṇo aññaṃ vadeyya, ad-  
 dhā nam Bhagavā “nāyam brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye  
 Sāvitti vuccati” ti tassa asārakattam dassetvā idh’ eva  
 patitṭhapeyya. Brāhmaṇo pana “Sāvittim pucchāmi tipa-

457.

1 B<sup>a</sup> agaho.2 B<sup>a</sup> °kuṭikā-Candamālādi.3 B<sup>a</sup> akallam.4-4 B<sup>a</sup> kimattham.5 B<sup>a</sup> om. brāhmaṇa-.6 Skt<sup>a</sup> om. °bhāva°.7 B<sup>a</sup> here °visatikkharan.8 B<sup>a</sup> mamañ.

dam catuvisatakkharan” ti idam attano samayasiddham Sāvittilakkhanavyañjanakam brahmassarena nicchāritam vacanam<sup>1</sup> sutvā va ‘addhāyam samaṇo brāhmaṇasamaye niṭṭhāgato<sup>2</sup>, aham pana aññāpēna ‘abrāhmaṇo ayan’ ti paribhaviṃ; sādthurūpo mantapāragū brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> eso’ ti niṭṭham gantvā ‘handā nam yaññavidhiṃ dakkhineyyavidhiṃ ca pucchāmi’ ti tam attham pucchanto kiṃ nissitā . . . loke ti idam visamagāthāpadadvayam<sup>4</sup> āha.

458. Tass’ attho: *kiṃ nissitā* kimadhippāyā kiṃ patthentā *isayo* ca *khattiyā* ca *brāhmaṇā* ca aññe ca *manujā devatānaṃ* atthāya yañña-m-akappayimsu<sup>5</sup>; *yañña-m-akappayimsu* ti<sup>6</sup> ma-kāro padasandhikaro, *akappayimsu* ti samvidahimsu akamsu; *puthū* ti bahū annapānadānādinaṃ bhedenā<sup>7</sup> anekappakāre, *puthū vā* isayo manujā khattiyā brāhmaṇā ca kiṃ nissitā yañña-m-akappayimsu, katham nesan tam kammam samijjhatī ti iminā adhippāyena pucchati.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tam attham pakāsento<sup>8</sup> ya-d-antagū vedagū yaññakāle yassāhutim labhe, tass’ ijjhe ti brūmi ti idam sesapadadvayam āha. Tattha *ya-d-antagū* ti yo antagū, o-kārassa a-kāro, da-kāro ca padasandhikaro “asādhārana-m-aññesan”<sup>9</sup> ti ādisu ma-kāro viya, ayam pan’ attho: *yo vaṭṭassa*<sup>9</sup> tīhi pariññāhi antagatatā<sup>3</sup> *antagū*, catuhi ca maggaññavedehi kilese vijjhitvā gatattā *vedagū*, so *yassa* isimanujakhattiyabrāhmaṇānam aññatarassa *yañña-kāle* yasmim kismiñci āhāre paccupaṭṭhite antamaso vanapaṇṇamūlaphalādimhi<sup>10</sup> pi *āhutiṃ labhe* tato kiñci deyyadhammam labheyya, *tassa* tam yaññakammam *ijjhe* samijjheyya<sup>11</sup> mahapphalam bhaveyyā *ti brūmi* ti.

459. Atha brāhmaṇo tam Bhagavato paramatthayogagam-bhīram atimadhuragira-nibbikārasarasampannam desanam

\* Khp. VIII, 9 (Pj. I, 224<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nicchāritavacanam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gāthāpavattāyam.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> byākaronto.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> papaṇṇamūl°.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> niṭṭhāgato. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yaññam ak°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pānādibhedena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vaṭṭadukkhasa.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samijjhe.

sutvā sarīrasampattisūcitañ c' assa sabbaguṇasampattim sambhāvayamāno pītisomanassajāto addhā hi tassā ti gātham āha. Tattha *itī brāhmaṇo* ti saṅgītikārānaṃ vacanaṃ, *sesaṃ brāhmaṇassa*, tass' attho: *addhā hi tassa* mayham *hutam ijje* ayam ajja deyyadhammo ijjhissati samijjhissati mahapphalo bhavissati, *yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagum addasāma* yasmā tādisaṃ bhavantarūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> vedagum addasāma, tvañ *ñeva hi* so <sup>2</sup>vedagū na añño<sup>2</sup>, ito pubbe *pana tumhādīsānaṃ* vedagūnaṃ antagūnañ ca *adassanena* ambhādīsānaṃ, yaññe paṭiyattam *añño jano bhuñjati pūralāsañ* carukañ ca<sup>3</sup> pūvañ cā ti.

Tato Bhagavā attani pasannaṃ vacanapaṭiggahaṇasaj- 460.  
jam brāhmaṇaṃ veditvā, yathāssa suṭṭhu pākātā honti, evaṃ nānappakārehi dakkhiṇeyye pakāsetukāmo tasmāt iha tvaṃ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: yasmā mayi pasanno 'si, *tasmā pana*<sup>4</sup> *iha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa upasaṃkamma pucchā* ti attānaṃ dassento āha,—idāni ito pubbaṃ atthen' atthika-padaṃ parapadena sambandhitabbam: *atthen' atthiko*<sup>5</sup> *tassa atthattthikabhāvassānurūpaṃ* kilesaggivūpasamena *santaṃ*, kodhadhūmavigamena *vidhūmaṃ*, dukkhābhāvena *anighaṃ*, *anekavidhaasābhāvena*<sup>6</sup> *nirāsaṃ app ev' idha* ekasena idha tṭhito va idha v ā sāsane *abhivinde* lacchasi adhigacchissasi *sumedhaṃ* varapaññaṃ khīṇāsavadakkhiṇeyyan ti; a t h a v ā yasmā mayi pasanno 'si, tasmāt iha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthen' atthiko, so evaṃ atthen' atthiko<sup>5</sup> samāno upasaṃkamma pucchā *santaṃ vidhūmaṃ anighaṃ* nirāsaṃ ti attānaṃ dassento āha: evaṃ pucchanto app ev' idha *abhivinde sumedhaṃ khīṇāsava-dakkhiṇeyyan*<sup>7</sup> ti evaṃ p' ettha<sup>8</sup> yojanā veditabbā.

Atha brāhmaṇo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāno Bhaga- 461.  
vantam āha: yaññe ratāham bho Gotama . . . pe . . . brūhi me tan ti. Tattha 'yañño, yāgo, dānaṃ' ti atthato ekaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Bhagavantam evarūpaṃ (so also 411<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vedagūnaṃ aggo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca rukkhaphalañ ca (S<sup>ks</sup> carūkañ ca). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atthena atthiko. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anekavidhavisāsābhāvena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> khīṇāsavam dakkh°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evaṃ ettha.

tasmā dānarato ahaṃ tāya eva ca dānārāmatāya dānaṃ dātukāmo, na pana<sup>1</sup> jānāmi, evaṃ ajānantam anusāsatu maṃ bhavam, anusāsanto ca uttānen' eva nayena, yattha hutam ijjhate, brūhi me tan ti evam ettha atthayojanā vedittabbā; yathā hutam ti pi pāṭho.

462. Ath' assa Bhagavā vattukāmo āha: tena hi . . . pe . . . deses-sāmi ti. Ohitasotassa c' assa anusāsanattham tāva mā jātim pucchi<sup>2</sup> ti gātham āha. Tattha mā jātim pucchi ti yadi hutasamiddhim dānamahapphalattam paccāsimasi, <sup>3</sup>jātim mā puccha, akāraṇam hi dakkhiṇeyyavicāraṇāya jāti<sup>3</sup>; carañā ca pucchā ti api ca kho sīlādiguṇabhedam carāṇam puccha, etaṃ hi dakkhiṇeyyavicāraṇāya kāraṇam. Idān' assa tam attham vibhāvento nidassanam āha: kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo ti ādi. Tatrādhippāyo<sup>4</sup>: idha kaṭṭhā aggi jāyati na ca so sālādikaṭṭhā jāto eva aggikiccaṃ karoti sopānadoniādikaṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> jāto na karoti, api ca kho attano acciādiguṇasampannattā<sup>6</sup> eva karoti, evaṃ na brāhmaṇakulādisu jāto eva dakkhiṇeyyo hoti caṇḍalakulādisu jāto na hoti, api ca kho nīcākulino<sup>7</sup> pi uccākulino pi<sup>8</sup> khīṇa-savamuni dhitimā hirīnisedho ājāniyo hoti imāya dhitihiripamukhāya guṇasampattiyā jātimā uttamadakkhiṇeyyo ti, so hi dhitiyā guṇe dhāreti hiriyā dose nisedheti, vuttañ c' etaṃ "hiriyā hi santo na karonti pāpaṃ"\* ti, tena<sup>9</sup> brūmi: mā jātim puccha, kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo, carañā ca puccha, nīcākulino pi muni dhitimā ājāniyo hoti hirīnisedho ti. Esa samkhepo, vitthāro pana Assalāyanasuttānusārenaṃ vedittabbo<sup>10</sup>.

\* Cf. S. I, 212<sup>9</sup>; Jāt. iii, 472.

† M. II, 151–153.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pa-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here p u c c h ā (406<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>3–3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> jātipucchanam akāraṇam tam yi(!) dakkhiṇeyyavicāraṇāya akāraṇā ca jāti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tatrāyam adhippāyo.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>sn</sup> sāpādānad<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> acchikaādig<sup>o</sup>, om. attano.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>sn</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here nīcak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uccākulino pi; S<sup>k</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>sn</sup> ad. te.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vitthāro pana ayam Salāyatanasuttānusārena vedittabbo.

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā cātuvaṇṇavisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> anusāsītva idāni, yattha hutam ijjhate yathā ca hutam<sup>2</sup> ijjhate, tam attham dassetum saccena danto ti ādikā gāthā āha. Tattha saccenā ti paramatthasaccena, tam hi patto danto hoti, tenāha: *saccena danto ti; damasā upeto ti* indriyadamenā<sup>3</sup> samannāgato; *vedantaḡu ti* vedehi vā kilesānam antagato<sup>4</sup> vedānam vā antam catutthamaggañāṇaṃ gato; *vusitabrahmacariyo ti* puna vusitabbābhāvato vutthamaggaḡbrahmacariyo; *kālena tamhi havyam pavecche ti* attano deyyadhammatthitākālan tassa sammukhībābhāvakālaṃ ca upalakkhetvā tena kālena tādise dakkhiṇeyye deyyadhammam pavecche<sup>5</sup> paveseyya paṭipādeyya. *Kāme ti* vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca. *Susamāhitindriyā ti* suṭṭhu samāhitindriyā, avikkhittindriyā<sup>6</sup> ti vuttam hoti; *cando va Rāhugahaṇā pamuttā ti* yathā cando Rāhugahaṇā<sup>7</sup> evam kilesagahaṇā pamuttā ye atīva bhāsanti c' eva tapanti ca. *Satā ti* satisampannā; *mamāyitāni ti* taṇhādītṭhimamāyitāni. 463. 464. 465. 466.

Yo kāme hitvā ti ito pabhuti attānam sandhāya vadati. Tattha *kāme hitvā ti* kilesakāme pahāya, *abhibhuyyacārī ti* tesam pahinattā vatthukāme abhibhuyya-cārī; *jātimaraṇassa antam nāma nibbānam vuccati*, taṃ ca yo *vedī*<sup>8</sup> attano paññābalena aññāsi; *udakarahado vā ti* ye ime Anotattadaḡo Kaṇṇamuṇḡadaḡo Rathakāraḡaḡo Chaddantadaḡo Kuṇāladaḡo Mandākinī Sihappapātako ti Himavati satta mahārahadā aggisuriyasantāpehi asamphuṭṭhattā nīccasītalā, tesam aññataro udakarahado va sīto *parinibbutakilesaparilāhattā*. *Samo ti* tulyo, *samehī ti* Vipassīdīhi buddhehi, te hi paṭivedhasamattā samā ti vuccanti, n' atthi tesam paṭivedhenādhiḡgantabbesu guṇesu pahātabbesu vā dosesu vemattatā, addhānāyukulappamāṇābhiniḡkkhamanapadhānabodhiramsīhi<sup>9</sup> pana tesam<sup>10</sup> vemattatā hoti, tathā hi te heṭṭhima- 467. 468.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> catuvaṇṇasuddhiyā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °damanena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vedehi samkilesānam antam gato.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paveccheyya (B<sup>a</sup> om. paveseyya).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samāhitaindriyā avikkhittaindriyā (cf. 265<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. mutto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ti yo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °rasmihi (and rasmi- 408<sup>26</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nesam.

paricchedena catuhi asamkheyyehi kappasatasahassena ca pāramiyo pūrenti uparimaparicchedena solāsahi asamkheyyehi kappasatasahassena ca, ayam tesam<sup>1</sup> addhānavemattatā; heṭṭhimaparicchedena ca vassasatāyukakāle uppajjanti uparimaparicchedena vassasatasahassāyukakāle, ayam tesam<sup>1</sup> āyuvemattatā; khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā uppajjanti, ayam<sup>2</sup> kulavemattatā; uccā vā honti aṭṭhāsītihaṭṭhappamānā nicā vā panna-rasaatṭhārasaṭṭhappamānā, ayam pamānavemattatā; haṭṭhiassarathasivikāhi<sup>3</sup> nikkhamanti vehāsenā vā, yathā Vipassi-Kakusandhā assarathena nikkhamimsu, Sikhi-Koṇāgamanā haṭṭhikkhandhena, Vessabhū sivikāya, Kassapo vehāsenā, Sakyamuni assapiṭṭhiyā, ayam<sup>2</sup> nekkhammavemattatā; sattāham vā padhānam anu-  
yuñjanti, addhamāsam<sup>4</sup>, māsam<sup>4</sup>, dvemāsam<sup>4</sup>, tennāsam<sup>4</sup>, chamāsam<sup>5</sup>, ekavassam<sup>4</sup>, dvi-ti-catu-paṇca-cha-vassāni vā, ayam padhānavemattatā; assattho vā bodhirukkho hoti nigrodhādīnam vā aññataro, ayam bodhivemattatā; vyāmāsītiānantappabhāhi yuttā honti,—tattha vyāmapabhā<sup>4</sup> asitippabhā vā sabbesam samānā, anantappabhā pana dūram pi gacchati, āsannaṃ, ekagāvutaṃ, dvigāvutaṃ, yojanaṃ, anekayojanaṃ, cakkavālapariyantam pi, Maṅgassa buddhassa sarirappabhā dasasahassacakkavālaṃ agamāsi, evaṃ sante pi pana <sup>6</sup>sahacittāyattā ca<sup>6</sup> sabbabuddhānam, yo yattakaṃ icchatī, tassa tattakaṃ gacchati, ayam ramśivemattatā; imā aṭṭha vemattatā ṭhape-  
tvā avasesesu paṭivedhenādhigantabbesu guṇesu pahātabbesu vā dosesu n' atthi tesam<sup>7</sup> viseso, tasmā samā ti vuc-  
canti, evaṃ etehi samo samehi; *visamehi dūre* ti na samā visamā paccekabuddhādayo avasesasabbasatt(ā, t)ehi visamehi (a)sadisatāya dūre, sakalaJambudīpaṃ pūretvā pal-  
laṃkena pallamaṃ samghaṭṭetvā nisinnā paccekabuddhā<sup>8</sup> pi hi guṇehi ekassa sammāsambuddhassa kaḷaṃ nāgghanti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nesam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. nesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °sivikādīhi vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañcamāsam vā.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sā cintāmayattā ca.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nesam. <sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> nisinnapacc° (cf. Pj. I. 178<sup>23</sup>).

solasim, ko pana vādo sāvakādisu, tenāha: visamehi dūre ti, 'tathāgato, hoti' ti ubhayapadehi "dūre" ti yojetabbam; *anantapañño* ti aparimitapañño, lokiyamanussānam hi paññam upanidhāya atthamakassa<sup>1</sup> paññā adhikā, tassa paññam upanidhāya sotāpannassa, evam yāva arahato paññam upanidhāya paccekabuddhassa<sup>2</sup> paññā adhikā, paccekabuddhassa pana paññam<sup>3</sup> upanidhāya tathāgatassa paññā "adhikā" ti na vattabbā "anantā" icc eva pana vattabbā, tenāha: anantapañño ti; *anūpalitto* ti taṇhādittthilepehi alitto, *idha vā huraṃ vā* ti idha loke vā paraloke vā. Yojanā pan' ettha: samo samehi asamehi dūre tathāgato hoti, kasmā: yasmā anantapañño anupalitto idha vā huraṃ vā, tena tathāgato arahati pūralāsan ti.

Yamhi na māyā ti ayam pana gāthā aññā ca idisā māyā-didosayuttesu brāhmaṇesu dakkhiṇeyyasaññāpahānattham vuttā ti veditabbā. Tattha *amamo* ti sattasamkhāresu 469.  
'idam mamā' ti pahinabhāvo. *Nivesanan* ti taṇhādittthi- 470  
sevanam<sup>4</sup>, tena hi mano tisu bhavesu nivisati, tena taṃ nivesanam *manaso* ti vuccati, tatth' eva vā nivisati taṃ hitvā gantum asamatthatāya, tena pi nivesanan ti vuccati; *pariggahā* ti taṇhādittthiyo eva tāhi pariggahitadhammā vā; *kecī* ti appamattakā pi; *anupādiyāno* ti tesam nivesanapariggahānam abhāvā kañci dhammam anupādiyamāno. *Samāhito* maggasamādhinā; *udatārī* ti uttiṇṇo; *dhammañ* 471.  
*ca aññāsī* ti sabbañ ca ñeyyadhammam aññāsī; *paramāya ditthiyā* ti sabbaññutaññānena. *Bhavāsavā* ti bhavataṇhā- 472.  
jjhānanikantisassatadittthisahagatā rāgā<sup>5</sup>; *vacī* ti vācā; *kharā* ti kakkhalā pharusā; *vidhūpitā* ti daḍḍhā, *atthagatā* ti atthaṅgatā, *na santī* ti vidhūpitattā atthagatattā ca, ubhayehi pana ubhayam yojetabbam; *sabbadhī* ti sabbesu khandhāyatanādisu. *Mānasattesū* ti mānena laggesu; *dukkham* 473.  
*pariññāyā* ti vaṭṭadukkham tihi pariññāhi parijānitvā, *sakhetavattahun* ti sahetuppacayam, saddhim kammakilesehi ti vuttam hoti. *Āsam anissāyā* ti taṇham analliyitvā, 474.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> maggaṭṭhakassa.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paccekabodhissa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi, om. pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> taṇhādittthinivesanam.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °sahagatarāgā.



- vivekadassī* ti nibbānadassī; *paravediyan* ti parehi ñāpetabbam, *diṭṭhim upātivatto* ti dvāsaṭṭhibhedam pi micchādiṭṭhim atikkanto; *ārammaṇā* ti paccayā, punabbhavakā-
475. *raṇāni* ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parovarā* ti parāvarā<sup>1</sup> *sundarā-sundarā*, parā v ā bāhirā aparā ajjhattikā; *sameccā* ti ñāṇena paṭivijjhivā; *dhammā* ti khandhāyatanādayo dhammā<sup>2</sup>; *upādānakkhaye vimutto* ti nibbāne <sup>3</sup>nibbānāramma-
476. *pato vimutto*<sup>3</sup>, nibbānārammaṇavimuttillābhī ti attho. *Samyojanamjātikkhayantadassī* ti samyojanakkhayantadassī<sup>4</sup> jātikkkhayantadassī<sup>4</sup> ca, samyojanakkhayantena c' ettha saupādisesā nibbānadhātu jātikkhayantena anupādisesā vuttā, khayanto ti hi accantakhayassa samucchedappahānass' etam adivacanam, anunāsikalopo c' ettha "vivekajampītisukhan"<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu viya na kato; *yo 'pānudi* ti yo apānudi; *rāgapathan* ti rāgārammaṇam rāgam eva vā, rāgo pi hi dugatīnam pathattā rāgapatho ti vuccati "kammapatho" viya; *suddho niddoso vimalo akāco* ti parisuddhakāyasamācārādītāya suddho, yehi<sup>5</sup> rāgadosā ayam pajā dosadosā mohadosā<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati, tesam abhāvā niddoso, aṭṭhapurisamalavigamā vimalo, upakkilesābhāvato akāco, upakkiliṭṭho hi upakkilesena sakāco ti vuccati; *suddho v ā yasmā*, niddoso, niddosattā<sup>7</sup> vimalo, bāhiramālābhāvena vimalattā akāco, samalo hi sakāco ti vuccati, vimalattā vā āgun na karoti<sup>8</sup>, tena akāco,
- [477. *āgukiriya* hi upaghātakaraṇato kāco ti vuccati. *Attanā attānaṃ nānupassati* ti ñāṇasampayuttana cittena vipasanto attano khandhesu aññaṃ attānaṃ nāma na passati khandhamattam eva passati, yv āyam<sup>9</sup> 'attanā va attānam sañjānāmi' ti cāssa<sup>10</sup> saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, tassa<sup>11</sup> abhāvā attanā attānaṃ nānupassam<sup>11</sup> aññadatthu

\* D. I, 37<sup>3</sup>, A. I, 53<sup>13</sup>, M. I, 21<sup>35</sup> (Sum. and Mp. refer to Visuddhimagga); cf. V. V. A., 275<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Paroparā ti parāparā. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> b h a v ā. <sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'khayantam dassī. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. dose (o: dose hi).

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> and (corr.) Sk; S<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> niddosatāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ti.

<sup>9</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> y o c ā y a m.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tassa (cf. note 9).

<sup>11</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

paññāya khandhe passati, maggasamādhinā *samāhito*, kāya-  
vaṃkādinam abhāvā *ujjugato*, lokadhammehi akampani-  
yato *thitatto*, taṇhāsamkhātāya ejāya pañcannam cetokhi-  
lānam aṭṭhaṭṭhānāya ca<sup>1</sup> kamkhāya abhāvā *anejo akhilo*  
*akamkho*. *Mohantarā* ti mohakāraṇā mohappaccayā, sab- 478.  
bakilesānam etam adhivacanam; *sabbesu dhammesu ca ñāṇa-*  
*dassī* ti sacchikatasabbaññutaññaṇo, tam hi sabbesu dham-  
mesu ñānam, tañ ca Bhagavā passi 'adhigatam me' ti sac-  
chikatvā vihāsi, tena vuccati sabbesu dhammesu ca ñāṇa-  
dassī ti; *sambodhin* ti arahattam, *anuttaran* ti paccekabud-  
dhasāvakehi asādhāraṇam, *sivan* ti khemam nirupaddavam  
sassirikam vā; *yakkhassā* ti purisassa, *suddhī* ti vodānatā;  
ettha hi mohantarābhāvena<sup>2</sup> sabbadosābhāvo tena sam-  
sārakāraṇasamucchedo, *antīmasarīradhārītāññanadassitāya* sab-  
baḡuṇasambhavo tena anuttarā<sup>3</sup> sambodhipatti, ito parañ  
ca pahātabbam adhigantabbam vā n' atthi, tenāha: ettā-  
vatā yakkhassa suddhī ti.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo bhiyyoso mattāya Bhagavati 479.  
pasanno pasannākāram karonto āha: hutañ ca mayhan ti.  
Tass' attho: yam aham ito pubbe Brahmānam ārabha  
aggimhi juhāmi, tam me hutam saccam vā hoti alikam vā  
ti<sup>4</sup> na jānāmi, ajja pana idam *hutañ ca mayham hutam atthu*  
*saccam*<sup>4</sup> saccahutam eva atthū ti yācanto bhaṇati,—*yan*  
*tādisam vedagunam alattham* yasmā idh' eva thito bhavan-  
tarūpam vedagum alatham, *Brahmā hi sakkhi* paccakkham  
eva hi tvam Brahmā, yato *paṭiganhātu me Bhagavā* paṭig-  
ahetvā ca *bhuñjatu me Bhagavā pūralāsan* ti tam havyase-  
sam upanāmento āha.

Atha Bhagavā Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayena\* gāthā- 480, 481.  
dvayam abhāsi. Tato brāhmaṇo 'ayam attanā na icchatī 482.  
kam pi c' aññam sādhāya "kevalinam mahesim khīṇāsa-  
vam kukkucavūpasantam annena pānena upaṭṭhahassū"  
ti bhaṇatī' ti evam gāthāya attham asallakkhetvā tam

\* (151<sup>32</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca *after* kamkhāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ettha ca rāgābhāvena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anuttaram.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

ñātukāmo āha: sād'h' āham Bhagavā ti. Tattha sād'hū ti āyācanatthe nipāto; *tathā* ti, yena tvam āha<sup>1</sup>, tena pakārena; *vijaññā* ti jāneyyam; *yaṃ* ti yaṃ dakkhiṇeyyam; *yaññakāle pariyesamāno* “upaṭṭhaheyyan” ti pāṭhaseso; *pappuyyā*<sup>2</sup> ti patvā, *tava sāsanan* ti tava ovādam. Idam vuttam hoti: sād'h' āham Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> tava ovādam āgamma tathā vijaññam—ārocehi me taṃ kevalinan ti adhippāyo —, yo dakkhiṇam bhuñjeyya mādisassa, yañ cāham yaññakāle pariyesamāno upaṭṭhaheyyam, tathārūpaṃ me dakkhiṇeyyam dassehi, sace tvam na bhuñjasi ti.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pakaṭena nayena tathārūpaṃ dakkhiṇeyyam dassento *sārambhā yassā* ti gāthāttayam āha.

484. Tattha *sīmantānaṃ vinetāraṃ* ti sīmā ti mariyādā sād'hujana-vutti, tassā antā pariyoṣanā aparabhāgā ti katvā sīmantā vuccanti kilesā, tesam vinetāraṃ ti attho, “sīmantā ti budhaveneyyā sekha ca puthujjanā ca, tesam vinetāraṃ” ti pi eke; *jātimaranakovidan* ti ‘evam jāti hoti, evam maraṇan’ ti ettha kusalam; *moneyyasampannan* ti paññāsampannam, kāyamoneyyādisampannam vā. *Bhakuṭiṃ vinayitvānā* ti, yaṃ ekacce dubbuddhino yācakam disvā bhakuṭiṃ karonti, taṃ vinayitvā<sup>4</sup>, pasannamukhā hutvā ti attho; *pañjalikā*<sup>5</sup> ti paggaḥitañjalino hutvā.

486. Atha brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam thomayamāno buddho bhavaṇ ti gātham āha. Tattha *āyāgo* ti āyajitabbo, tato tato āgamma vā yajitabbam etthā ti pi āyāgo, dēyyadhammānaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhūto ti vuttam hoti. Sesam ettha, ito purimagāthāsu ca yaṃ na vaṇṇitam, taṃ sakkā avañṇitam pi jānitun ti uttānatthattā yeva<sup>6</sup> na vaṇṇitam, ito param pana Kasibhāradvājasutte vuttanayam evā ti

PŪRAJĀSASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> tvam āha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>a</sup> Bhagava.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> añjalikā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pappuyyan.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> taṃ pi nāsetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tasmā.

## 5.

Evam me sutan ti *Māghasuttam*. Kā uppatti: ayam eva (S.N.<sup>1</sup> p. #) yāssa nidāne vuttā. Ayam hi Māgho māṇavo dāyako ahosi dānapati. Tass' etad ahosi: 'sampattakapaniddhi-kādinam dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti udāhu no ti samanā Gotamam etam attham pucchissāmi; samaṇo kira Gotamo atitānāgatapaccuppannam jānāti' ti. So Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pucchi, Bhagavā c' assa pucchānurūpam vyākāsi. Tad idam saṅgītikārānam brāhmaṇassa Bhagavato ti tiṇṇam pi vacanam samodhānetvā *Māghasuttan* ti vuccati.

Tattha\* *Rājagahe* ti evannāmake nagare. Tam hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādihi<sup>1</sup> pariggahitattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vaṇṇayanti, kin tehi; nāmam etam tassa nagarassa. Tam pan' etam buddhakāle cakka-vattikāle ca nagaram hoti, sesakāle suññam hoti yakkhapariggahitam, tesam vasantavanam<sup>2</sup> hutvā tiṭṭhati. Evam gocaragāmam dassetvā nivāsattāhanam<sup>3</sup> āha: *Gijjhakūte pabbate* ti, so ca gijjhā vāssa kūṭe<sup>4</sup> vasimsu, gijjhasadisāni vāssa<sup>5</sup> kūṭāni, tasmā Gijjhakūto ti vuccati ti veditabbo. Atha kho . . . pe . . . avocā ti ettha *Māgho* ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmam; māṇavo ti antevāsivāsam anatītabhāvena vuccati, jātiyā pana mahallako, "pubbācīṇnavasenā" ti e ke, Piṅgiyo māṇavo viya, so hi viśamvassasatiko pi Piṅgiyo māṇavo tv eva pubbācīṇṇena saṃkham agamāsīṭ. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Aham hi bho . . . pe . . . pasavāmi ti ettha *īdāyako dānapatī* ti dāyako c' eva dānapati ca; yo hi aññassa santakam ten' āṇatto deti, so<sup>6</sup> dāyako hoti, tasmim pana dāne issariyābhāvato na dānapati, ayaṃ pana<sup>7</sup> attano santakam yeva deti, tenāha: aham hi bho

\* -413<sup>10</sup>=Sp. ad Vin. III, 41<sup>1</sup> (cf. Sum. I, 132<sup>3-3</sup>).

† Cf. 602<sup>25</sup>. ‡ Mp. p. 622 (ad A. III, 39), Sum. I, 298<sup>3-11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vasanavanam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nivāsanaṭṭhānam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gijjhā tassa kūṭesu.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tassa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi; S<sup>tra</sup> ad. hi. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. na aññassa santakāṇatto.

Gotama dāyako dānapatī ti, ayam eva hi ettha attho, aññatra pana ‘antarantarā maccherena abhibhuyyamāno dāyako, anabhibhūto dānapatī’ ti ādinā pi<sup>1</sup> nayena vattum vaṭṭati; *vadaññū* ti yācakānaṃ vacanaṃ jānāmi, vuttamatte yeva ‘ayam idam arahati, ayam idan’ ti purisavisesāva-dhāraṇena bahūpakārabhāvagahaṇena vā; *yācayogo* ti yācītum yutto, yo hi yācake disvā bhakuṭiṃ katvā pharusavacanādīni bhaṇati, so na yācayogo hoti, aham pana na tādiso ti dīpeti; *dhammenā* ti adinnādānanikativāñcanādīni vaj-jetvā bhikkhācariyāya yācanāyā ti attho, yācanā hi brāhmaṇānaṃ bhoga-pariyesano dhammo<sup>2</sup>, yācamānānaṃ ca nesam parehi anuggahakāmehi dinnā *bhogā dhammaladdhā* nāma *dhammādhigatā* ca honti, so ca tathā pariyesitvā labhi, tenāha: dhammena bhoge pariyesāmi . . . pe . . . dhammādhigatehī ti; *bhiyyo pi dadāmi* ti tato uttarim pi dadāmi, pamāṇan n’ atthi, <sup>3</sup>*laddhaladdhabhogappamāṇena* dadāmi ti dasseti. *Tagghā* ti ekamsavacane nipāto, ekamsen’ eva<sup>4</sup> hi sabbabuddhapacceka-buddhasāvakehi pasattham dānaṃ antamaso tiracchānagatānaṃ pi diyyamānaṃ, vuttaṇ c’ etam:

“sabbattha vaṇṇitaṃ dānaṃ na dānaṃ<sup>5</sup> garahitaṃ kva-cī”<sup>\*</sup> ti;

tasmā Bhagavā pi tam<sup>6</sup> ekamsen’ eva pasamsanto āha: taggha tvam māṇava . . . pe . . . pasavasī ti. Sesam uttānattham eva.

Evam Bhagavatā “bahu(m) so puññaṃ pasavatī” ti<sup>7</sup> vutte pi dakkhiṇeyyato dakkhiṇāvisuddhiṃ sotukāmo brāhmaṇo uttarim Bhagavantam pucchi, tenāhu saṅgītikārā: *atha kho Māgho māṇavo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī* ti. Tam atthato vuttanayam eva.

\* Not traced.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pariyesane dhammā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. ettha, om. one laddha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ekamsavacanen’ eva.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dānaṃ na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tam after eva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pasavasī ti.

Pucchām' ahan ti ādi-gāthāsu pana *vadaññūn*<sup>1</sup> ti vacana- 487.  
vidum<sup>1</sup>, sabbākārena sattānam vuttavacanādhippāyaññūn<sup>1</sup>  
ti vuttam hoti; *sujjhe* iti dakkhiṇeyyavasena suddham ma-  
happhalam bhaveyya. Yojanā pan' ettha: *yo yācayogo*  
*dānapāṭi gahattho puññatthiko* hutvā *paresam annapānam*  
*dadam yajati* na aggimhi āhutimattam pakkhipanto, tañ  
ca kho *puññapekho* va na paccupakārakalyāṇakittisaddā-  
diapexho, tassa evarūpassa *yajamānassa hutam katham suj-*  
*jheyyā* ti. *Ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyyehi tādī* ti so<sup>2</sup> yācayogo d a k- 488.  
k h i n e y y e h i ārādhaye sampādaye sodhaye mahapphalam  
tam<sup>3</sup> hutam kareyya na aññāthā ti attho. Imināssa  
“katham hutam yajamānassa sujje” icc etam vyākatam  
hoti. Akkhāhi me Bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye ti ettha ‘yo 489.  
*yācayogo dadam paresam yajati*, tassa *me Bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye*  
*akkhāhi*’ ti evam yojanā veditabbā.

Ath' assa Bhagavā nānappakārehi nayehi dakkhiṇeyye  
pakāsento ye ve asattā ti ādikā gāthāyo<sup>4</sup> abhāsi. Tattha 490.  
*asattā* ti rāgādisaṅgavasena alaggā; *kevalino* ti pariniṭṭhita-  
kiccā; *yatattā* ti guttacittā. *Dantā* anuttarena damathena, 491.  
*vimuttā* paññācetovimuttihi, *anighā* āyati(m) vaṭṭadukkhā-  
bhāvena<sup>5</sup>, *nirāsā* sampati kilesābhāvena<sup>6</sup>. Imissā pana  
gāthāya dutiyagāthā bhāvanānubhāvappakāsanāyena  
vuttā ti veditabbā, “bhāvanānuyogam<sup>7</sup> anuyuttassa bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppaj-  
jeyya: ‘aho vata me anupādāyāsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’  
ti, atha khv āssa anupādāyāsavehi cittam vimuccatī”<sup>\*</sup> ti  
idañ c' ettha suttam sādhakam. *Rāgañ ca . . . pe . . .* (493-49  
*Yesu na māyā . . . pe . . . na tanhāsu upātipannā* ti kā- 495.  
matanāhādisu na nipannā<sup>8</sup>; *vitareyyā* ti taritvā. *Tanhā* ti 496.

\* A. IV, 126<sup>13</sup> (S. III, 153<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ° ū.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tādīhī ti t ā d i s o.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ādi-gāthāyo.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. vaṭṭa-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dukkhābhāvena (cf. note 5).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Imāya pana gāthāya dutiyagāthā bhāvappakāsanā-  
yena vuttā ti veditabbabābhāvanuyogam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a d h i m u t t ā.

- rūpatanḥādi chabbidhā ; *bhavābhavāyā* ti sassatāya vā ucchedāya vā, a t h a v ā bhavassa abhavāya<sup>1</sup> bhavābhavāya punabbhavanabhinibbattiya ti vuttam hoti; *idha vā huram vā* ti idam pana “kuhiñci loka” ti imassa vitthāravacanam. *Ye vītarāgā . . . pe . . . samitāvino* ti samitavanto, kilesavūpasamakārino ti attho,—*samitāvi[ta]ttā ca vītarāgā akopā ; idha vipphāyā* ti, idha loka vattamāne khandhe viḥaya tato param *yesam gamanam n’ atthi* ti vuttam hoti.
- 499<sup>A</sup>. Ito param

*ye kāme hitvā aghā caranti*

*susamvutattā tasaram va vjju\** ti

500. imam pi gātham keci paṭhanti. <sup>2</sup>*Jahitvā* ti hitvā; *jahetvā*
501. ti pi pāṭho<sup>2</sup>, ayam ev’ attho<sup>3</sup>. *Attadīpā* ti attano guṇe eva
502. attano dīpam katvā vicarantā<sup>4</sup> khīṇāsavā vuccanti. *Ye h’ etthā* ti *ha-kāro* nipāto padapūraṇamatte; ayam pan’ attho: *ye ettha* khandhāyatanādisantāne, *yathā idam* khandhāyatanādi, *tathā jānanti*, <sup>5</sup>*yamsabhāvaṃ tamsabhāvaṃ* yeva tam jānanti, aniccādivasena jānantā<sup>5</sup> ‘*ayam antīmā n’ atthi* [dāni] *punabbhavo’ ti* ‘ayan no antīmā jāti, idāni n’ atthi
503. *punabbhavo’ ti* evaṇ ca ye jānanti ti. Yo vedagū ti idāni attānam sandhāya Bhagavā imam gātham āha. Tattha *saṁmā* ti cha-sattavihārasatiyā samannāgato; *sambodhipatto* ti sabbaññutam patto; *saranam bahunnam* ti bahūnam devamanussānam bhayavihiṃsanena† *saranabhūto*.
504. Evaṃ dakkhiṇeyye sutvā<sup>6</sup> attamano brāhmaṇo āha: addhā amoghā ti. Tattha *tvam h’ ettha jānāsi yathā-tathā idan* ti tvam hi ettha loka idam sabbam pi ñeyyam yathā-tathā jānāsi yāthāvato<sup>7</sup> jānāsi, yādisan<sup>8</sup> tam, tādīsam eva

\* Cf. S.N. 497.

† Cf. Pj. I, 16<sup>10-13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhāyo ya (o: a b h ā v ā y a).

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Jahetvā ti, hitvā ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> eva attho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> viharantā.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yam tāya sabhāvavasena jānantā aniccādivasena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Evaṃ dakkhiṇeyyā ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> (S<sup>k</sup> ?) yathāvāto, B<sup>a</sup> om. yāthāvato jānāsi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. yam.

jānāsī ti v ā vuttam hoti; *tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo ti* tathā hi te esā dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā suppaṭividdhattā, yaṃ yaṃ icchasi, tam tam jānāsī ti adhippāyo.

Evam so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam pasamsitvā dakkhiney- 505.

yasampadāya yaññasampadam ñatvā dāyakasampadāya pi tam chalaṅgaparipūram yaññasampadam sotukāmo yo yācayogo ti uttarim pañham pucchati. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā: *yo yācayogo<sup>1</sup> dadam paresam yajati, tassa akkhāhi me Bhagavā yaññasampadam ti.* Ath' assa Bhagavā dvihi gāthāhi 506, 507.  
*akkhāsi. Tattha ayam atthayojanā: yajassu Māgha, yajamāno ca sabbattha vippasādehi cittam* tisu pi kālesu cittam pasādehi, evan te, y ā y a m

“ pubbe va dānā sumano, dadam cittam pasādayam,

datvā attamano hoti: esā yaññassa sampadā ”\* ti

yaññasampadā<sup>2</sup> vuttā, t ā y a sampanno yañño bhavissati. Tattha siyā ‘katham cittam pasādetabban’ ti: dosappahānena. Katham dosappahānam hoti: yaññārammanatāya, ayam hi ārammaṇam yajamānassa yañño ettha ppatitthāya *jahāti dosam* ayam hi sattesu mettāpubbaṅgamenā sammā-ditthippadipavihatamohandhakārena cittena yajamānassa deyyadhammasamkhāto yañño ārammaṇam hoti, so<sup>3</sup> ettha yaññe<sup>4</sup> ārammaṇavasena pavattiyā patitthāya deyyadhammapaccayam lobham paṭiggāhakapaccayam kodham tadubhayanidānam mohan ti evam tividham pi jahāti dosam. So evam bhogesu *vīlarāgo*, sattesu *paṭivineyya dosam*, tappahānen’ eva pahinapañcanīvaraṇo anukkamena upacārappanābhedaṃ aparimāṇasattapharaṇena ekasatte vā anavasesapharaṇena *appamāṇam mettam cittam<sup>5</sup>* bhāvento puna bhāvanāvepullatt(h)am *rattimdivam satatam* sabbairiyāpathesu *appamatto* hutvā tam eva met-tajjhānasamkhātam<sup>6</sup> *sabbā disā pharate appamaññan* ti.

Atha brāhmaṇo tam mettam ‘brahmalokamaggo ayan’ 508.  
ti ajānanto kevalam attano visayātītam mettabhāvanam<sup>6</sup>

\* A. III, 337<sup>12</sup> (J.A. III, 300<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> yājayogo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. eva.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>s</sup> yañño.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mettacittam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mettā<sup>o</sup>.



509. sutvā suṭṭhutam jātasabbaññusambhāvano<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati attanā brahmalokādhimuttattā brahmalokūpapattim eva ca suddhim muttiñ ca maññamāno brahmalokamaggaṃ pucchanto ko sujjhati ti gātham āha; tatra ca brahmaloka-gāmiṃ puññaṃ karontam sandhāyāha: *ko sujjhati muccati* ti, akarontam sandhāya: *bajjhati*<sup>2</sup> cā ti. *Kenā* ti kena kāra-nena; *sakkhi Brahm' ajja diṭṭho* ti Brahmā ajja sakkhi diṭṭho; *saccan* ti Bhagavato Brahmasamattam ārabha accādaarena sapatham<sup>3</sup> karoti; *katham upapajjati* ti accādaaren' eva puna pi pucchati; *jutimā* ti Bhagavantam ālapati. Tattha, y a s m ā, yo bhikkhu mettāya tikacatukkajjhānam uppādetvā tam eva pādam katvā vipassanto arahattam pāpuṇāti, so sujjhati muccati ca, tathārūpo ca brahmalokam na gac-chati, yo pana mettāya tikacatukkajjhānam uppādetvā 'san-tā esā samāpatti' ti ādinā nayena tam assādeti, so bajjhati<sup>4</sup> aparihinajjhāno ca ten' eva jhānena brahmalokam gacchati, t a s m ā Bhagavā, yo sujjhati muccati ca, tassa brahmalo-kagamanam ananujānanto anāmasitvā va tam puggalam, yo bajjhati<sup>5</sup>, tassa tena jhānena brahmalokagamanam das-sento brāhmaṇassa sappāyena nayena yo yajati ti imam gātham āha. Tattha *tividhan* ti tikālappasādam sandhā-yāha, tena d ā y a k a t o aṅgattayam dasseti; *ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyyehi tādi* ti <sup>a</sup>tañ ca so tādiso tividhasampattisā-dhako puggalo tividham<sup>6</sup> yaññasampadam dakkhiṇeyyehi khināsavehi sādheyya sampādeyya, iminā p a ṭ i' g g ā h a - k a t o aṅgattayam dasseti\*. *Evam yajitvā sammā yāca-yogo* ti evam mettajjhānapadatṭhānabhāvena chalaṅgasa-mannāgatam yaññaṃ sammā yajitvā so yācayogo tena chalaṅgayaññūpanissayena mettajjhānena *upapajjati brah-*

\* (A. III, 336<sup>14-24</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> suṭṭhutam s a ñ j ā t a m sabbaññutam sabbaññu-sambhāvano.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> bujjhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> puccham.

<sup>4</sup> Ss<sup>(n)</sup> bujjhati.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> majjhati.

<sup>6-6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> taveso tādiso tividham.

*malokan ti brūmī ti brāhmaṇaṃ samussāhento desanaṃ samāpesi. Sesaṃ sabbagēthāsu uttānattham eva ito paraṃ ca pubbe vuttanayam evā ti*

MĀGHASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITTHITĀ.

6.

Evam me sutan ti Sabhiyasuttam\*. Kā uppatti: Ayam (S.N.<sup>1</sup> p. 90) eva yāssa nidāne vuttā, atthavaṇṇanākkame pi c' assa pubbasadisam pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbam, yaṃ pana apubbam<sup>1</sup>, taṃ uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā vaṇṇayisāma.

† *Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe*<sup>2</sup> ti Veluvanan ti tassa uyyānassa nāmaṃ, taṃ kira velūhi ca parikkhittam ahosi atthārasahatthena ca pākārena gopuradvāraṭṭālakayuttam<sup>3</sup> nilobhāsam manoramam, ten' eva<sup>4</sup> Veluvanan ti vuccati, kalandakānaṃ c' ettha nivāpam adamsu, tena Kalandakanivāpo ti vuccati. Kalandakā nāma kālakā<sup>5</sup> vuccanti. Pubbe kira aññataro rājā tattha uyyānakīlanattham<sup>6</sup> āgato surāmadena matto divāseyyam supi; parijano pi 'ssa 'sutto rājā' ti pupphaphalādihi palobhiyamāno ito c' ito ca pakkāmi. Atha surāgandhena aññatarasmā susirarukkā kaṇhasappo nikkhamitvā rañño abhimukhāgacchati<sup>7</sup>. Taṃ disvā rukhadevatā 'rañño jīvitam dammī' ti<sup>8</sup> kālakavesena<sup>9</sup> āgantvā kaṇnamūle saddam akāsi; rājā paṭibujji, kaṇhasappo nivatto. So taṃ disvā 'imāya mama kālakāya jīvitam dinan' ti kālakanam tattha nivāpam paṭṭhapesi abhayagho-

\* Cf. Thag. A. ad Thag. 275-278 (*infra* 422<sup>15</sup>).

† Ps. ad M. I, 145<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> avuttam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kalandaka<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gosilāpuradvār<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> (S<sup>km</sup>) °atth(h)ālayuttam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tena. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> *always* kālak<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uyyāne kīl<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °mukho gacchati (Ps<sup>k</sup> °mukho āgacchati).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dassāmi ti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Ps) kalandakavesena.

sanañ ca ghosāpesi, tasmā taṃ tato pabhutī Kalandakani-vāpo ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ<sup>1</sup>. *Sabhiyassa paribbājakassā* ti Sabhiyo ti tassa nāmaṃ, paribbājako ti bāhirapabbajjaṃ upādāya vuocati; *purāṇasālohitāya devatāyā* ti na mātā na pitā api ca kho paṇ' assa mātā viya<sup>2</sup> pitā viya ca hitajjhāsayattā so<sup>3</sup> devaputto purāṇasālohitā devatā ti vutto:

Parinibbute kira Kassape bhagavati patitṭhite suvaṇṇa-cetiye tayo kulaputtā sammukhasāvakānaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike pabbajitvā cariyānurūpāni kammaṭṭhānāni gahetvā paccantajanapadaṃ gantvā araññāyatane samaṇadhammaṃ karonti antarantarā ca<sup>5</sup> cetiyaṃ vandanatthāya dhammaṃ savanatthāya<sup>6</sup> nagaraṃ gacchanti; aparena ca<sup>7</sup> samayena tāvata-kam pi araññavippavāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> arocayamānā tatth' eva appamattā viharimsu, evaṃ viharantā pi na<sup>9</sup> kiñci visesaṃ adhi-gamimsu. Tato nesam ahosi: 'mayam piṇḍāya gacchantā jīvite sāpekhā homa, jīvite sāpekheṇa ca na sakkā lokutaradhammo adhigantum, puthujjanakālakiriya<sup>8</sup> dukkhā; handa mayam nissenim bandhitvā pabbataṃ abhiruyha<sup>9</sup> kāye ca jīvite ca anapekhā samaṇadhammaṃ karomā' ti; te tathā akamsu. 'Atha nesam mahāthero upanissayasampannattā tadah' eva chaḷabhiññāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. So iddhiyā Himavantam gantvā Anotatte mukhaṃ dhovitvā Uttarakurusu piṇḍapātaṃ caritvā katabhat-takicco puna aññaṃ pi padesaṃ gantvā pattam pūretvā Anotattaudakañ ca Nāgalatādantaponañ<sup>10</sup> ca gahetvā tesam santikaṃ āgantvā āha: "passathāvuso mamānubhāvam: ayaṃ Uttarakuruto piṇḍapāto, idaṃ Himavantato udakadantaponaṃ ābhatam; imaṃ bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoṭha, evāhaṃ tumhe sadā upatṭhahissāmi" ti. Te taṃ sutvā āhamsu: "tumhe bhante katakiccā, tumhehi saha sallāpamattam pi amhākaṃ papañco, mā dāni tumhe puna

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> g a c c h a t i.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> sammukhā va sāvakānaṃ (194<sup>25</sup>. 26).

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dhammasavanatthāya; B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> araññe vipp<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>2</sup> < arañño v<sup>o</sup>), S<sup>2</sup> arañño v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ad. p i.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āruyha.

<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °dantakattṭhaponañ.

amhākaṃ santikaṃ āgamitthā” ti. So kenaci pariyāyena te sampatiucchāpetum<sup>1</sup> asakkonto pakkāmi. Tato tesam<sup>2</sup> eko dvihatīhaccayena pañcābhiñño anāgāmi ahosi; so pi tath’ eva akāsi<sup>3</sup> itarena ca paṭikkhitto tath’ eva agamāsi. So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā vāyamanto pabbataṃ ārūhadivasato<sup>4</sup> sattame divase kañci visesaṃ anadhigantvā va kālakato devaloke nibbatti, khīṇāsavatthero pi taṃ divasaṃ eva parinibbāyi, anāgāmi Suddhāvāsesu uppajji. Devaputto chasu kāmāvacaressu anulomapaṭilomena dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle devalokā cavitvā aññatarassā paribbājikāya kucchismiṃ paṭisandhim aggahesi:

Sā kira aññatarassa khattiyassa dhītā; taṃ mātāpitāro ‘amhākaṃ dhītā samayantaram jānātū’ ti ekassa paribbājakassa niyyātesum<sup>5</sup>. Tass’ eko antevāsiko paribbājako tāya saddhim vippatipajji; sā tena gabbhaṃ gañhi. Taṃ gabbhinim disvā paribbājakā nikkadḍhimsu; sā aññatra gacchanti antarā-magge sabhāyaṃ vijāyi. Ten’ assa Sabhiyo tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi.

So pi Sabhiyo vadḍhitvā paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nānāsattāni uggahetvā mahāvādī hutvā vādakkhittatāya sakalaJambudīpe caranto attano sadisaṃ vādiṃ adisvā nagaradvāre assamaṃ kārāpetvā khattiyakumārādayo sippaṃ sikkhāpento tattha vasati.

Atha Bhagavā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Rājagahaṃ āgantvā Veluvane viharati Kalandakanivāpe. Sabhiyo pana buddhuppādaṃ na jānāti. Atha so Suddhāvāsabrahmā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ‘imāhaṃ visesaṃ kassānubhāvena patto’ ti āvajjanto Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane samanadhammakiriyaṃ te ca sahāye anussaritvā ‘tesu eko parinibbuto; eko idāni<sup>6</sup> katthā’ ti āvajjanto ‘devalokā cavitvā Jambudīpe uppanno buddhuppādaṃ pi na jānāti’ ti ātātvā ‘handa naṃ buddhūpasevanāya’ niyojemī’ ti vīsa-tiṃ pañhe abhisamkharitvā rattibhāge tassa assamaṃ āgam-

<sup>1</sup> ?; S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tesam paṭicchāpetum.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tesu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tatth’ eva akāsi (om. itarena . . . agamāsi).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ārūhanadivasato, S<sup>km</sup> āruyhadiv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> niyādesum.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °sevāya.

ma ākāse thatvā “Sabhiya Sabhiyā” ti pakkosi. So nid-dāyamāno tikkhattum tam saddam sutvā nikkhamma obhāsam disvā pañjaliko atthāsi. Tato tam brahmā āha: “aham Sabhiya tav’ atthāya vīsatim pañhe āharim; te tvam uggaṇha, yo ca te samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ime pañhe puṭṭho vyākaroṭi, tassa santike brahmacariyam careyyāsi” ti. Imam<sup>1</sup> devaputtam sandhāy’ etam<sup>2</sup> vuttam: purānasālohitāya devatāya pañhā uddiṭṭhā hontī ti—uddiṭṭhā ti uddesamatten’ eva<sup>3</sup> vuttā na vibhaṅgena—. Evam vutte ca ne Sabhiyo ekavacanen’ eva padapaṭipāṭiyā uggaheṣi. Atha so brahmā jānanto pi tassa buddhuppādam nācikkhi; ‘atthañ gave-samāno paribbājako sayam eva satthārañ ñassati<sup>4</sup> ito bahiddhā ca samaṇabrāhmaṇānam tucchabhāvan’ ti iminā panādhippāyena<sup>5</sup> evam āha: *yo te Sabhiya . . . pe . . . careyyāsi* ti. Theragāthāsu pana Catukkanipāte Sabhiyattherāpadānam vaṇṇentā bhaṇanti: “sā c’ assa mātā attano vipaṭipattim cintetvā tam jigucchamānā jhānam uppādetvā brahmaloke uppannā, tāya brahmadevatāya te pañhā uddiṭṭhā” ti.

*Ye te ti idāni vattabbānam uddesapaccuddeso; samaṇa brāhmaṇā ti pabbajjūpagamena<sup>6</sup> lokasammutiya ca samaṇā c’ eva brāhmaṇā ca; saṃghino ti gaṇavanto, gaṇino ti “satthāro sabbaññuno mayan” ti evam paṭiññātāro<sup>7</sup>, gaṇācariyā ti uddesapari-pucchādivasena<sup>8</sup> pabbajitagahaṭṭhagaṇassa ācariyā; ñātā ti abhiññātā vissutā, pākāṭā ti vuttam hoti, yasassino ti lābhasampannā<sup>9</sup>; titthakarā ti tesam diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanteḥi otaritabbānam ogāhitabbānam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhititthānam kattāro, sādhusammata bahujaṇassā ti ‘sādhavo ete santo sappurisā’ ti evam bahujaṇassa sammata; seyyathidān ti ‘katame te ti ce’ icc etasmim atthe nipāto. \* Pūraṇo ti nāmam, Kassapo ti gottam; so kira jātiyā dāso dā-*

\* Cf. Ps. ad M. I, 198=Sum. I, 142<sup>20</sup>–143<sup>2</sup>, 143<sup>30</sup>–144<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> Idam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sandhāya, om. etam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uddesamaggen’ eva.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> < ñāss°; B<sup>a</sup> satthāraṇ esissati. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> iminādhippāyena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gāmanena.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> paṭiññātā (423, note 9).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uddesapari-pucchāsīsena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> lābhapa-rivārasampannā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

sasatam pūrento jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmam akamsu, palāyitvā <sup>1</sup>pana naggesu pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> "Kassapo ahan" ti gottam uddisi sabbaññutañ ca paccaññāsi. *Makkhaḷi* ti nāmam, gosālāya jātattā *Gosālo* ti pi vuccati; so pi<sup>2</sup> kira jātiyā dāso eva palāyitvā pabbaji<sup>2</sup> sabbaññutañ ca paccaññāsi. *Ajito* ti nāmam, appicchatāya kesakambalam dhāresi, tena *Kesakambali* ti vuccati; so pi sabbaññutam paccaññāsi. *Pakudho* ti nāmam, *Kaccāyano* ti gottam; appicchāvasena<sup>3</sup> uduke jīvasaññāya ca nahānamukhadhovanādi-paṭikkhitto; so pi sabbaññutam paccaññāsi. *Sañjayo*<sup>4</sup> ti nāmam, Belaṭṭho pan' assa pitā, tasmā Belaṭṭhaputto ti vuccati; so pi sabbaññutam paccaññāsi. *Niganṭho* ti pabbajjānāmena, *Nātaputto*<sup>5</sup> ti pitunāmena vuccati; Nāto kira nām' assa pitā, tassa putto ti Nātaputto, so pi sabbaññutam paccaññāsi. Sabbe<sup>6</sup> pañcasatapañcasatasissaparivārā ahesum. *Te* ti te cha satthāro<sup>7</sup>, *te pañhe* ti vīsati pañhe; *te* ti te cha satthāro, *n' eva sampāyantī* ti na sampādentī; *kopan* ti cittacetasikānam āvilabhāvam, *dosan* ti paduṭṭhacittatam, ubhayam p' etam mandatikkkhabhedassa kodhass' evādhivacanam, *appaccayan* ti appatī(ta)tam, domanassan ti vuttam hoti, *pātukarontī* ti kāyavacivikārena pakāsentī pākaṭam karontī. *Hīnāyā* ti gahaṭṭhabhāvāya, gahaṭṭhabhāvo hi pabbajjam upanidhāya <sup>8</sup>silādiguṇahīnato hīnakāmapatisevanato vā<sup>8</sup> hīno ti vuccati, uccā pabbajjā; *āvattitvā* ti osakkitvā, *kāme paribhuñjeyyan* ti kāme patiseveyyam; iti kir' assa sabbaññupaṭiññānam<sup>9</sup> pi pabbajitānam<sup>2</sup> tucchakattam disvā ahosi, uppannaparivitakkavasen' eva ca āgantvā punappuna vīmaṃsamānassa <sup>1</sup>atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa<sup>1</sup> etad ahosi: 'ayam pi kho samaṇo' ti ca 'ye pi te bhonto' ti ca 'samaṇo kho daharo ti na uññātabbo' ti cā ti evamādi. Tattha jinnā ti ādini padāni vuttanayān' eva, *therā* ti attano samaṇadhamme thirabhāvappattā, *rattaññū*

1-1 B<sup>a</sup> om.2 B<sup>a</sup> om.3 Sk<sup>m</sup> appicchavasena.4 B<sup>a</sup> Sañjeyyo.5 B<sup>a</sup> always Nāta° (S<sup>a</sup> Nātha°).6 B<sup>a</sup> Sabbesam.7 S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> satthāro.8-9 B<sup>a</sup> silādiguṇehi tato hīno kāmasukhapaṭisevanato vā.9 B<sup>a</sup> sabbaññutam paṭiññātānam.

ti ratanaññū “ nibbānaratanam<sup>1</sup> jānāma mayan ” ti evaṃ sakāya paññāya lokenāpi sammatā, bahurattividū\* vā; ciraṃ pabbajitānaṃ etesaṃ ti *cirapabbajitā*; na uññātabbo ti na avajānitabbo, na nīcaṃ katvā jānitabbo ti vuttaṃ hoti, na *paribhotabbo* ti na paribhavitabbo, ‘ kim esa ññas-satī ’ ti evaṃ na gahetabbo ti vuttaṃ hoti.

510. Kamkhī vecikicchī ti Sabhiyo Bhagavatā saddhim sammodamāno evaṃ Bhagavato rūpasampattidamūpasamasūcitam sabbaññūtam<sup>2</sup> sambhāvayamāno vigatuddhacco hutvā āha: kamkhī vecikicchī ti. Tattha ‘ labheyyaṃ nu kho imesaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ’ ti evaṃ pañhānaṃ vyākaraṇakamkhāya<sup>3</sup> *kamkhī*, ‘ ko nu kho imass ’ imassa ca<sup>4</sup> pañhassa attho ’ ti evaṃ vicikicchāya *vecikicchī*, dubbalavicikicchāya vā tesam<sup>5</sup> pañhānaṃ atthakamkhanato kamkhī balavatiyā vicinanto kicchati yeva na sakkoti sannīṭṭhātun ti vecikicchī†; *abhi kamkhamāno* ti atīva<sup>6</sup> patthayamāno; *tes ’ antakaro* ti tesam pañhānaṃ antakaro bhavanto va evaṃ *bhavāhi* ti dassento āha: pañhe me puṭṭho . . . pe . . . vyākarohi me ti. Tattha *pañhe ’ me* ti *pañhe ’ mayā*, *puṭṭho* ti pucchito, *anupubban* ti pañhapāṭipāṭiyā<sup>8</sup>, *anudhamman* ti atthānūrūpaṃ pāliṃ āropento, *vyākarohi me* ti mayhaṃ vyākarohi.

511. Dūrato ti so kira ito c ’ ito cāhiṇḍanto sattayojanasatamaggaṭo āgato, tenāha Bhagavā: *dūrato ’ āgato ’ sī ’* ti, Kassapassa bhagavato vā sāsanaṭo āgatattā dūrato āgato ’ sī

512. ti naṃ āha. *Puccha maṃ* ti imāya paṇ ’ assa gāṭhāya sabbaññūpavāraṇaṃ pavāreti†. Tattha *manas ’ icchasi* ti manasā icchasi.

*Yaṃ vatāhaṃ* ti yaṃ vata ahaṃ; *attamaṇo* ti pītipāmojjasomanassehi phutaṇṇa; *udaggo* ti kāyena cittaṇa ca ab-

\* Cf. Sum. I, 143<sup>11</sup>.

† Cf. 451<sup>28</sup> and Pj. I, 188<sup>21</sup>, etc.

‡ Cf. 229-230.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nibbānaratanāññā.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> °sūcitasabbaññūtam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ka m k h i t ā y a.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> imassa c ’ imassa ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tesam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atīviya.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañhassa pāṭ°, Sk<sup>en</sup> pañhe pāṭ°.

bhunnato, idaṃ pana paḍaṃ na<sup>1</sup> sabbapāṭhesu atthi; idāni. yehi dhammehi attamanā, te dassento āha: *pamudito pīti-somanassajāto* ti. *Kimpattinan* ti kim pattam kim adhiga- 513.  
tam; *soratan* ti suvūpasantam<sup>2</sup>, *sūratān* ti pi pāṭho, suṭṭhu uparatan ti attho; *dantan* ti damitam; *buddho* ti vibuddho buddhabodhabbo<sup>3</sup> vā.

Evam Sabhiyo ekamekāya gāthāya cattāro katvā pañ-  
cahi gāthāhi vīsati pañhe pucchi, Bhagavā pan' assa ekame-  
kaṃ pañham ekamekāya gāthāya katvā arahattanikūṭen'  
eva vīsatiyā gāthāhi vyākāsi.

Tattha, yasmā bhinnakilesa paramattha-bhikkhu so 514.  
ca nibbānapatto hoti, tasmā assa "kimpattinam āhu bhik-  
khunan" ti imaṃ pañham vyākaronā pajjenā ti ādim āha.  
Tass' attho: yo *attanā* bhāvitena maggena *parinibbānagato*  
kilesanibbānapatto<sup>4</sup>, parinibbānagatattā eva ca *vitinna-*  
*kaṃkho*, vipattisampatti-hānivuddhi-ucchedasassata-apuñña-  
puññappabhedam *vibhavaṇ ca bhavaṇ ca vippahāya* magga-  
vāsam *vusitavā khīṇapunabbhavo* ti ca etesaṃ thutivaca-  
nānam araho, so *bhikkhū* ti. Yasmā pana vippaṭipattito 515.  
suṭṭhu uparatabhāvena nānappakāra-kilesavūpasamena ca  
sora to hoti, tasmā tam attham dassento sabbattha upe-  
khaḥko ti ādinā nayena dutiyapañhavyākaraṇam āha. Tass'  
attho: yo *sabbattha* rūpādisu ārammaṇesu "cakkhunā rū-  
paṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano"\* ti evam  
pavattāya chalaṅgūpekhāya *upekhako*, veppullappattāya sa-  
tiyā *satimā*, na so *himsati* n' eva himsati *kañci* tasathāvarā-  
dibhedam sattam *sabbaloke* sabbasmim<sup>5</sup> pi loke, tiṇṇoghattā  
*tinno*, samitapāpattā *samaṇo*, āvilasamkappapahānā *an-*  
*āvilo*, yassa c' ime rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduṇṇa-  
samkhātā satt' *ussadā* keci olārikā vā sukhumā vā na *santi*,  
so imāya upekhāvihāritāya sativapullatāya ahimsakatāya  
ca vippaṭipattito suṭṭhu uparatabhāvena iminā oghādinā-

\* A. II, 198<sup>25</sup> (cf. Asl. 172<sup>13</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> suṭṭhūpasantam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> buddhambodhitabbo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kilesaparinibbānapatto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.



516. nappakārakilesavūpasamena ca sorato ti. Yasmā ca bhāvitindriyo nibbhayo nibbikāro danto hoti, tasmā tam attham dassento yass' indriyāni ti gāthāya tatiyapañham vyākāsi. Tass' attho: *yassa cakkhādini cha<sup>1</sup> indriyāni* gocarabhāvanāya aniccādi tilakkhaṇam āropetvā vāsanābhāvanāya satisampajaññagandham gāhāpetvā ca *bhāvitāni*, tāni ca kho, yathā<sup>2</sup> *ajjhataṃ* gocarabhāvanāya, evaṃ pana *bahiddhā ca<sup>3</sup>*; *sabbaloke* ti yattha yattha indriyānam vekalyatā vekalyatāya<sup>4</sup> vā sambhavo, tattha nābhijjhādivasena bhāvitāni ti; evaṃ *nibbijha* natvā paṭivijjhivā *imaṃ paraṃ ca lokam* sakasantatikkhandhalokam parasantatikkhandhalokaṃ ca adandhamaraṇam<sup>5</sup> maritukāmo *kālaṃ kaṃkhati* jīvitakkhayakālam āgameti patimāneti na bhāyati maraṇassa, yathāha therō:

“marāṇe me bhayaṃ n' atthi nikanti n' atthi jivite,  
nābhikaṃkhāmi maraṇam nābhikaṃkhāmi jivitam,  
kālaṃ ca patikaṃkhāmi nibbisam bhatako yathā”<sup>\*</sup>  
ti;

517. *bhāvito sa danto* ti evaṃ bhāvitindriyo so danto ti. Yasmā pana buddho nāma buddhisampanno kilesaniddāvi-buddho ca, tasmā tam attham dassento kappāni ti gāthāya catutthapañham vyākāsi. Tattha *kappāni* ti taṇhādītthiyo, tā hi tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā vikappanato kappāni ti vuccanti; *viceyyā* ti aniccādi bhāvena sammāsivā; *kevalāni* ti sakalāni; *samsāraṇ* ti yo cāyam

“khandhānam paṭipāṭi dhātuāyatanāna[n] ca  
abbocchinnaṃ vattamānānam<sup>7</sup> samsāro ti pavuccati” ti  
evaṃ khandhādipaṭipāṭisaṃkhāto samsāro, tam samsāraṃ ca kevalaṃ viceyya, ettāvatā khandhānam mūlabhūtesu kammakīlesesu khandhesu ca ti evaṃ tisu pi vaṭṭesu vipassanaṃ āha; *dubhayaṃ cutūpapātan* ti sattānam cutim<sup>8</sup> upapātan ti<sup>9</sup> imaṃ

\* Cf. Thag. 606.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> chal.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ad. sabbaloke.

<sup>4</sup> ?; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vekalyato, S<sup>km</sup> vekalyatā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> dandhamaraṇam (A. III, 306<sup>1, 11</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yathā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vattamānā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. ti.

ca ubhayam viceyya, ñatvā ti attho, <sup>1</sup>etena cutūpapātañāṇaṃ āha<sup>1</sup>; *vigatarajam anañgaṇaṃ visuddhaṃ* ti rāgādirajāṇaṃ vigamā aṇgaṇaṇaṃ abhāvā malānañ ca vigamā<sup>2</sup> *vigatarajam anañgaṇaṃ visuddhaṃ*; *pattam jātikkhayan* ti nibbānaṃ pattam; *tam āhu buddhaṃ* ti tam imāya lokuttaravipassanāya cutūpapātañāṇabhedāya buddhiyā sampannattā imāya ca <sup>3</sup>vītarajāditāya kilesaniddāvibuddhattā taya<sup>3</sup> paṭipadāya jātikkhayaṃ pattam buddhaṃ āhu; a t h a v ā kappāni viceyya kevalāni ti, aneke pi samvattavivattakappe ‘amutrāsin’ ti ādinā nayena vicinitvā ti attho, etena paṭhamavijjam āha, samsāraṃ dubhayaṃ cutūpapātaṇ ti sat-tānaṃ cutim<sup>4</sup> upapātaṇ ti imañ ca ubhayam samsāraṃ, ‘ime vata bhonto sattā’ ti ādinā nayena vicinitvā ti attho, etena dutiyavijjam āha, avasesena tatiyavijjam āha—asa-vakkhayañāṇena<sup>5</sup> *vigatarajāditā* ca nibbānappatti ca hoti ti<sup>6</sup>—, tam āhu buddhaṃ ti evaṃ vijjāttayabhedabuddhisampannam tam buddhaṃ āhū ti.

Evam paṭhamagāthāya vutte pañhe<sup>7</sup> vissajjetvā dutiya- 519.  
gāthāya vuttapañhesu pi, yasmā brahmabhāvaṃ seṭṭha-  
bhāvaṃ patto paramattha-b r ā h m a ṇ o bāhitasabbapāpo  
hoti, tasmā tam attham dassento bāhitvā ti gāthāya pa-  
ṭhamapañham<sup>8</sup> vyākāsi. Tass’ attho: yo catutthamaggena  
*bāhitvā sabbapāpakāni thitatto*—thito icc eva vuttam hoti—,  
bāhitapāpattā eva ca *vimalo* vimalabhāvaṃ brahmabhāvaṃ  
seṭṭhabhāvaṃ patto, paṭippassaddhasamādhivikkhepakara-  
kilesamalena<sup>9</sup> *aggaphalasamādhinā sādhu samāhito*, sam-  
sārahetusamatikkamena *samsāraṃ alicca* pariniṭṭhitakicca-  
tāya *kevali*, so tanhādītṭhīhi anissitattā *asito* lokadhammehi  
nibbikārattā *tādī* ti ca *paruccati*, evaṃ thutiraho<sup>10</sup> *so brahmā*  
so brāhmaṇo ti. Yasmā pana<sup>11</sup> samitapāpatāya s a m a ṇ o,

1-1 B<sup>a</sup> om.2 B<sup>a</sup> *vigatattā*.3-3 B<sup>a</sup> *vigatarajādikāya kilesaniddādisuddhatāya*.4 B<sup>a</sup> *ad. ca*.5 B<sup>a</sup> *ad. hi*.6 S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.7 B<sup>a</sup> *vuttapañhe*.8 B<sup>a</sup> *paṭhamam pañham*.9 B<sup>a</sup> *paṭippassaddhivikkhepak°*. 10 B<sup>a</sup> *suṭṭhutihiraho*.11 B<sup>a</sup> om.

- ninhātapāpatāya<sup>1</sup> n a h ā t a k o, āgūnam<sup>2</sup> akaraṇena n ā g o  
 ti pavuccati, tasmā tam attham dassento <sup>3</sup>tato parāhi<sup>3</sup> tīhi  
 520. gāthāhi tayo pañhe vyākāsi. Tattha samitāvi<sup>4</sup> ti ariyamagge-  
 na kilese sametvā ṭhito; *samaṇo pavuccati*<sup>4</sup> *tathattā* ti tathā  
 rūpo samaṇo pavuccati ti ettāvatā pañho vyākato hoti<sup>5</sup>,  
 sesam tasmim samaṇe Sabhiyassa bahumānajananaṭṭham<sup>6</sup>  
 thutivacanam, yo hi samitāvi, so puññapāpānam appaṭi-  
 sandhikaraṇena *pahāya puññapāpaṃ* rajānam vigamena  
*virajo*, aniccādivasena *ñatvā imaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *paraṃ ca lokam jātīmara-*  
 521. *ṇaṃ upātivatto tādi* ca hoti. Ninhāya . . . pe . . . nahātako ti  
 ettha pana, yo ajjhatabhiddhāsamkhāte sabbasmim pi  
 āyatanaloke ajjhatabhiddhārammaṇavasena uppattirahāni  
*sabbapāpakāni* maggañāṇena *ninhāya* dhovitvā tāya ni-  
 nhātapāpakatāya taṇhādītṭhikappehi *kappiyesu devamanus-*  
*sesu kappam na eti, tan nahātakam āhū* ti evam attho daṭ-  
 522. ṭhabbo. Catutthagāthāya pi āgun na karoti *kiñci loka* ti  
 yo<sup>5</sup> loka appamattakam pi<sup>5</sup> pāpasamkhātam āgun na karoti,  
*nāgo pavuccati tathattā* ti ettāvatā pañho vyākato hoti, se-  
 sam<sup>8</sup> pubbanayen' eva thutivacanam, yo hi maggena pahī-  
 naāguttā āgun na karoti, so kāmāyogādike *sabbasaṃyoge*  
*dasasaṃyojanabhedāni ca sabbabandhanāni visajja* jahitvā  
*sabbattha* khandhādisu kenaci saṅgena *na sajjati* dvīhi ca  
 vimuttihi *vimutto tādi* ca hoti ti.  
 524. Evam dutiyagāthāya vuttapañhe vissajjetvā tatiyagā-  
 thāya vuttapañhesu pi, y a s m ā *khettāni* ti āyatanāni vuc-  
 canti, yathāha “cakkhum p' etam, cakkhāyatanam p' etam  
 . . . pe . . . khetam p' etam vatthum p' etan”<sup>9</sup> ti, tāni<sup>9</sup> *viṇeṇṇa*  
 jetvā abhibhavitvā—*viceyya* vā aniccādi bhāvena vicinitvā  
 upaparikkhitvā—*kevalāni* anavasesāni, visesato pana saṅ-  
 gahetubhūtam *dibbam*<sup>10</sup> mānusakaṇ ca brahmakkhetam, yaṃ

\* Dh. S. § 597.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. ni.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ādhum (o: āgum).

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aparāhi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samaṇo ti vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bahumānajananaṭṭham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. lokam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> idam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dibba- (So B<sup>a</sup> at 429<sup>10</sup>).

dibbam dvādasāyatanabhedam tathā mānusakāñ ca yañ<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> brahmakkhetta<sup>2</sup> chalāyatane cakkhāyatanādīdvādasāyatanabhedam, tam sabbam pi vijeyya viceyya vā tato<sup>1</sup>. yad etaṃ sabbesaṃ khettānaṃ mūlabandhanam avijjābhavataṇhādi, tasmā *sabbakkhettaṃ mūlabandhanā pamutto*, evaṃ etesaṃ khettānaṃ vijitattā<sup>1</sup> vicitattā<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> *khettajino nāma* hoti, tasmā khettāni ti imāya gāthāya paṭhamapañham vyākāsi. Tattha k'eci "kammam khettaṃ viññānam bi-jaṃ taṇhā sineho"\* ti vacanato "kammāni khettāni" ti vadanti, "dibbam mānusakāñ ca<sup>1</sup> brahmakkhettaṃ" ti ettha ca<sup>1</sup> "devūpagam kammam<sup>5</sup> dibbam manussūpagam mānusakam brahmūpagam brahmakkhettaṃ" ti vaṇṇayanti, sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Yasmā pana †sakaṭṭhena kosasadisattā kosāni ti kammāni vuccanti, tesañ ca<sup>1</sup> lunanā samucchedanā kusalo hoti, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento kosāni ti gāthāya duttiyapañham vyākāsi. Tass' attho: lokiyalokutaravipassanāya visayato kiccato ca aniccādibhāvena kusālākusalakammasamkhātāni *kosāni viceyya<sup>6</sup> kevalāni*, visesato pana saṅghetubhūtaṃ aṭṭhakāmāvacarakusalacetanābhedam *dibbam<sup>7</sup> mānusakāñ ca* navamahaggatakusalacetanābhedāñ ca<sup>1</sup> *brahmakosaṃ viceyya<sup>6</sup>*, tato imāya maggabhāvanāya avijjābhavataṇhādibhedā<sup>8</sup> *sabbakosānaṃ mūlabandhanā* pamutto, evaṃ etesaṃ kosānaṃ lunanā *kusalo<sup>9</sup> pavuccati tathattā tādī* ca hoti ti; a t h a v ā sattānaṃ dhammānañ ca nivāsaṭṭhena<sup>10</sup> asikosasadisattā kosāni ti tayo bhavā dvādasāyatanāni ca veditabbāni, <sup>11</sup>yato etehi p' ettha<sup>11</sup> yojanā kātābbā ti<sup>1</sup>. Yasmā ca na kevalaṃ paṇḍatī ti iminā va paṇḍito ti<sup>1</sup> vuccati<sup>12</sup>, api ca kho pana paṇḍarāni ito upagato pavicayapaññāya allino ti pi paṇḍito ti vuccati, tasmā tam atthaṃ dassento dubhayāni ti gāthāya tatiyapañham

525.

526.

\* A. I, 223<sup>22</sup>.† Cf. Asl. 39<sup>1-10</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vidhitattā.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. na.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vijeyya.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> dibba-. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °bhedānaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ti.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nivāsanaṭṭhena.<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evaṃ ettha.<sup>12</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pavuccati (cf. 8<sup>3</sup> : 10<sup>2</sup>).

- vyākāsi. Tass' attho: *ajjhatta bahiddhā cā ti evaṃ dubhayaṇī* niccādiḥbhāvena viceyya<sup>1</sup>—*paṇḍarāṇī* ti āyatanāni, tāni hi pakatiparisuddhattā rūlhiyā ca evaṃ vuccanti, tāni viceyya—imāya paṭipattiyā niddhantamalattā *suddhapaṇṇo*<sup>2</sup> *paṇḍito pavuccati*<sup>3</sup> *tathattā* yasmā tāni paṇḍarāṇi paṇṇāya ito hoti; *sesam assa thutivacanam*, so hi pāpapuññasamkhātam<sup>4</sup> *kaṇhasukkam upātivatto tādī* ca hoti, tasmā evaṃ
527. thuto. Yasmā pana "monam vuccati ñānam yā paṇṇā pajānanā . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi, tena ñānena samannāgato muni"<sup>5</sup> ti vuttam, tasmā tam attham dassento asatañ cā ti gāthāya catutthapaṇḥam vyākāsi. Tass' attho: yv āyam akusalakusalappabhedo<sup>6</sup> asatañ ca satañ ca dhammo, tam<sup>6</sup> *ajjhattam*<sup>7</sup> *bahiddhā* ti imasmim *sabbaloke* pavicayañānena *asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammam*, tassa ñātattā eva rāgādibhedato sattavidham *saṅgam* tanhādiṭṭhibhedato duvidham *jālañ* ca *aticca* atikkamitvā *ñhito*, so tena monasamkhātena pavicayañānena samannāgatattā *muni*; *devamanussehi*<sup>8</sup> *pūjiyo*<sup>9</sup> ti idam pan' assa thutivacanam, so hi khīṇāsavamunittā devamanussānam pūjāraho hoti, tasmā evaṃ thuto<sup>10</sup>.
529. Evaṃ tatiyagāthāya vutte paṇhe<sup>11</sup> vissajjetvā catutthagāthāya vuttapaṇhesu pi, yasmā yo<sup>12</sup> catuhi maggañāṇavedehi kilesakkhayam karonto gato, so paramatthato *vedagū* nāma hoti, so<sup>13</sup> ca sabbasamanabrāhmaṇānam satthasaññākāni<sup>14</sup> *vedāni* tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya kiccato aniccādivasena *viceyya*, tattha chandarāgappahānena tam eva *sabham vedam aticca*, yā vedapaccayā aññathā vā uppajjanti

\* Nidd. ii, ad S.N. 914°.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vijeyya.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> suddhipaṇṇo.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ti vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṇṇāpāpasam°.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> akusalādiḥbhedo.

<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ti, B<sup>a</sup> om.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ajjhatta (430<sup>1</sup>; 431, note 11).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °manussāhi.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pūjaniyo, S<sup>s</sup> pūjaniyyo.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vutto.      <sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuttapaṇhe.

<sup>12</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> so; corr. Tr.      <sup>13</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yo.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °saññitāni, S<sup>s</sup> °saññākāni (431, note 6).

vedanā, tāsū *sabbāsu*<sup>1</sup> *vedanāsu vītarāgo* hoti, t a s m ā tam attham dassento 'idam-pattinan' ti avatvā <sup>2</sup>*vedāni* ti<sup>2</sup> gāthāya paṭhamapañham vyākāsi. Y a s m ā <sup>3</sup>v ā, yo<sup>3</sup> pavicayaapaññāya vedāni<sup>4</sup> viceyya tattha chandarāgappahānena sabbam vedam aticca vattati<sup>5</sup>, so satthasaññakāni<sup>6</sup> vedāni gato ñāto<sup>7</sup> atikkanto ca hoti, yo vedanāsu vītarāgo, so pi vedanāsaññakāni<sup>8</sup> vedāni gato atikkanto<sup>8</sup> hoti, vedāni<sup>9</sup> gato ti pi vedagū, t a s m ā tam pi attham dassento 'idam-pattinan' ti avatvā imāya gāthāya paṭhamapañham vyākāsi. Y a s m ā pana dutiyapañhe *anuvidito* ti anubuddho vucati, so ca *anuvicca papañcanāmarūpaṃ ajjhataṃ* attano santāne taṇhādittimānabhedam<sup>10</sup> papañcam tappaccayā nāmarūpañ ca aniccānupassanādihi anuvicca anuviditvā, na kevalaṃ ca ajjhataṃ<sup>11</sup>, *bahiddhā ca rogamūlam*<sup>12</sup> parasantāne ca imassa nāmarūparogassa mūlam avijjābhavatanhādi tam eva vā papañcam anuvicca, tāya bhāvanāya *sabbesaṃ rogānam mūlabandhanā* sabbasmā vā rogānam mūlabandhanā avijjābhavatanhādibhedā tasmā eva vā papañcā pamutto hoti, t a s m ā tam dassento anuviccā ti gāthāya dutiyapañham vyākāsi. "Kathaṃ ca viriyavā" ti ettha pana, y a s - 531. m ā, yo ariyamaggena<sup>13</sup> *sabbapāpakehi virato*, tathā viratattā ca āyati appaṭisandhitāya *nirayadukkhā aticca* t̥hito *viriyavāso* viriyaniketo, *se* (vā?) khīṇāsavo *viriyavā* ti vattabbatam arahati, t a s m ā tam attham<sup>14</sup> dassento virato ti gāthāya tatiyapañham vyākāsi; *padhānavā dhiro tādī* ti imāni pan' assa thutivacanāni, so hi padhānavā magga-jhānapadhānena, dhiro kilesārividdhamsananasamatthatāya<sup>15</sup>, tādī nibbikaratāya, tasmā evam thuto; sesam yojetvā vattabbam. "Ājāniyo kin ti nāma hoti" ti ettha pana, y a s - 532.

1 B<sup>a</sup> om.2-2 B<sup>a</sup> imāya (cf. 431<sup>9</sup>).3-3 B<sup>a</sup> tāya.4 S<sup>km</sup> vedanāni; S<sup>k</sup> at 431<sup>7</sup> vedanāni > vedāni (*bis*).5 B<sup>a</sup> pavaṭṭati.6 B<sup>a</sup> °saññitāni, S<sup>km</sup> °saññākāni (430, note 14).7 So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.8 B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.9 S<sup>km</sup> ad. ca.10 B<sup>a</sup> taṇhāmānadiṭṭhibh°.11 S<sup>km</sup> ajjhatta (so S<sup>m</sup> at 432<sup>10</sup>).12 B<sup>a</sup> °mūle.13 S<sup>km</sup> °maggehi.14 S<sup>km</sup> om.15 B<sup>a</sup> kilesādivi°.

m ā pahinasabbavamkadoso kāraṇākāraṇaññū<sup>1</sup> asso vā hatthi vā ājāniyo hoti ti loke vuccati, na ca tassa sabbaso te dosā pahinā eva, khināsavassa pana te pahinā, t a s m ā so 'ājāniyo' ti paramatthato vattabbataṃ arahatī ti dassento yassā ti gāthāya catutthapañham vyākāsi. Tass' attho: *ajjhataṃ<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā cā* ti evaṃ ajjhatabhiddhāsaṃyojanasamkhātāni *yassa assu lutāni<sup>3</sup> bandhanāni<sup>4</sup>* paññāsatthena chinnāni padālītāni—*saṅgamūlan* ti yāni tesu tesu vatthusu saṅgassa sajjanāya anatikkamanāya mūlam hoti<sup>5</sup>; atha vā yassa assu lutāni rāgādini bandhanāni, yāni ajjhataṃ bahiddhā ca saṅgamūlam hoti—, so *sabbasmā saṅgānam mūlabhūtā sabbasaṅgānam vā mūlabhūtā bandhanā pamutto ājāniyo<sup>6</sup> vuccati tathattā tādī* ca hoti ti.

534. Evam catutthagāthāya vuttapañhe vissajjetvā pañcama-gāthāya vuttapañhesu pi, y a s m ā, yaṃ chandajjhena-mattena akkharacintakā sottiyam vaṇṇenti, vohāramatta-sottiyō so, ariyo<sup>7</sup> pana bāhusaccena nissutapāpatāya ca<sup>4</sup> paramattha-sottiyō hoti, t a s m ā tam atthaṃ dassento 'idam-pattinan' ti avatvā sutvā ti gāthāya paṭhamapañham vyākāsi. Tass' attho: y o imasmim loke sutamaya-paññākiccavasena sutvā, kātabbakiccavasena vā sutvā, vipassanūpagam sabbam dhammam aniccādivasena ca abhiññāya sāvajjānavajjam yad atthi kiñci, imāya paṭipadāya kilese<sup>8</sup> kilesaṭṭhāniye ca dhamme abhibhavitvā abhibhū ti samkham gato, t a m sutvā *sabbadhammaṃ abhiññāya loke sāvajjānavajjam yad atthi kiñci abhibhūṃ* sutavattā<sup>9</sup> "sottiyō" ti āhu; y a s m ā ca so akathamkathī kilesabandhanehi vimutto rāgādīhi ighehi<sup>10</sup> anigho ca hoti sabbadhi sabbesu<sup>11</sup> khandhāyatanādisu, t a m ā tam *akathamkathim vimuttaṃ anighaṃ sabbadhi* nissu-
535. tapāparattā pi sottiyō ti āhū ti. Yasmā pana hitakāmena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kāraṇākāraṇikāraṇaññū.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> lunāni (and luni at 432<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>h</sup> h o m t i < hoti; at 432<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> has saṅgamūlāni honti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ariyena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>h</sup> sutavanto.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aghehi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. dhammesu.

janena araṇīyato ariyo hoti—<sup>1</sup>abhiḡamaṇīyato ti attho<sup>1</sup>—, tasmā, yehi guṇehi so araṇīyo hoti, te dassento chetvā ti gāthāya dutiyapaṇham vyākāsi. Tass' attho: cattāri āsavāni dve ca ālayāni paññāsatthena chetvā vidvā viññū vibhāvī catumaggañāni so punabbhavavāsena na upeti gabbhaseyyam kañci yoniṃ na upagacchati, kāmādibhedañ ca saññam tividham, kāmagaṇasamkhātāñ ca paṃkam panujja panuditvā tanhādittḥikappānam aññataram pi kappam na eti, evaṃ āsavacchedādiguṇasamannāgatam tam āhu ariyo ti. \*Yasmā vā pāpakehi ārakattā ariyo hoti anayena<sup>2</sup> ca aniriyaṇā<sup>3</sup>, tasmā tam pi attham dassento imāya gāthāya dutiyapaṇham vyākāsi; āsavādayo hi pāpakā dhammā anayasammata, te ca nena<sup>4</sup> chinnā panunnā na ca tehi kampati icc assa te ārakā honti na ca tesu iriyati, tasmā 'ārakāssa honti pāpakā dhammā' ti iminā p' atthena, 'anaye na iriyati' <sup>5</sup>ti iminā p' atthena<sup>5</sup> tam āhu ariyo ti [ca] evaṃ p' ettha<sup>6</sup> yojanā vedittabbā; vidvā so na upeti gabbhaseyyan ti idam pan' imasmim atthavikappe thutivacanam eva hoti. "Kathaṇ carañavā" iti ettha [ca] pana, yasmā carāṇehi 536. pattabbam<sup>7</sup> patto carañavā ti vattabbatam arahati, tasmā tam dassento yo idhā ti gāthāya tatiyapaṇham vyākāsi. Tattha yo idhā ti yo imasmim sāsaṇe; carāṇesu ti silādisu Hemavatasutteṭṭ vutta-pannarāsasu dhammesu<sup>8</sup>—nimittatthe bhumavacanam—, pattipatto ti pattabbam patto; yo<sup>9</sup> carāṇanimittam carāṇahetu carāṇappaccayā pattabbam arahatam patto ti vuttam hoti; carañavā so ti so imāya carāṇehi pattabbapattiyā carañavā hoti ti; ettāvata pañho vyākato<sup>10</sup> hoti, sesam assa thutivacanam, yo hi carāṇehi<sup>11</sup> pattipatto, so kusalo ca hoti cheko sabbadā ca ājānāti<sup>12</sup> nibbānadham-

\* Cf. Pj. I, 81<sup>16</sup>, etc.† (206<sup>12</sup>).<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> adhigamaniyattho.<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> anariye (o: anaye).<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> anariyaṇā; B<sup>a</sup> anariyaṇā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> te cānena (441, note 4).<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> h' ettha.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pattabbatam.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuttapannarasadhammesu.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ettāvata pañhamvyākaraṇam.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> carāṇesu.<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>m</sup> ajānāti.



537. *maṃ niccam<sup>1</sup> nibbānaninnacittatāya, sabbattha ca khandhādisu na sajjati*, dvīhi ca vimuttihi *vimutto<sup>2</sup> hoti, paṭighā c' assa na santi* ti. Yasmā pana kammādinam paribbājanena paribbājako nāma hoti, tasmā tam attham dassento dukkhavepakkan<sup>3</sup> ti gāthāya catuttham pañham<sup>4</sup> vyākāsi. Tattha vipāko eva vepakkam, dukkham vepakkam assā ti *dukkhavepakkaṃ pavattidukkhaajanato sabbam pi tedhātukakammaṃ vuccati; uddham* ti atītam, *adho* ti anāgatam, *tiriyam vā pi majjhe* ti paccuppannam, tam hi na uddham na adho ti<sup>1</sup> *tiriyam ubhinnaṃ ca antarā, tena majjhe* ti vuttam; *paribbājayitvā<sup>5</sup> ti nikkhametvā<sup>5</sup> niddhametvā<sup>5</sup>; pariññācari<sup>6</sup> ti paññāya<sup>7</sup> paricchinditvā caranto*. Ayan tāva apubba-padavaṇṇanā<sup>8</sup>, ayam pana<sup>9</sup> adhippāyayojanā: yo, tiyaddha-pariyāpannam pi dukkhajanakam *yad atthi kiñci* kammam, tassa<sup>10</sup> ariyamaggena taṇhāvijjāsinehe sosento appaṭisandhi-janakabhāvakaraṇena paribbājayitvā<sup>11</sup> tathā paribbājitattā eva ca tam kammam pariññāya caranto pariññācari<sup>6</sup>, na kevalaṃ ca kammam eva *māyaṃ mānam atho pi lobhako-dham* ime pi<sup>12</sup> dhamme pahānapariññāya pariññācari<sup>6</sup> *pariyantam akāsi nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpassa ca pariyantam akāsi*, paribbājesi icc ev' attho, imesaṃ kammādinam paribbājanena *taṃ paribbājakam āhu; pattipattan* ti idam<sup>13</sup> pan' assa thutivacanam.

538. *Evam pañhavyākaraṇena tuṭṭhassa pana Sabhiyassa yāni ca tīni ti ādisu abhitthavanagāthāsu osaraṇāni ti ogāhanāni<sup>14</sup> titthāni, diṭṭhiyo ti attho, tāni ya s m ā sakkāyaditṭhiyā saha Brahmajāle vuttadvāsattṭhidiṭṭhigatāni gahetvā tesattṭhi honti, yasmā ca<sup>15</sup> tāni aññatitṭhiyasamaṇānam pavādabbhūtāni satthāni sūtāni tehi upadisitabbavasena na uppattivasena, uppattivasena pana, yad etaṃ 'itthi, puriso' ti*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vimuttacitto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dukkham-vep<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> catutthap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So Sk<sup>an</sup> (B<sup>a</sup> nikkhamitvā).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pariññācari.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pariññāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anupubbap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pan' assa.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ta, B<sup>a</sup> tam sabbam pi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. -na.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> <sup>o</sup>kodhā ti pi ime pi.

<sup>13</sup> Sk<sup>an</sup> padam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ogāhanāni (o: ogāhanāni).

<sup>15</sup> Sk<sup>an</sup> om.

*saññakkharam* vohāranāma<sup>1</sup> yā cāyam micchāparivita-  
kānussavādivasena ‘evarūpena attanā bhavitabban’ ti bā-  
lānam viparītasaññā uppajjati, tadubhayanissitāni tesam  
vasena uppajjanti na attapaccakkhāni, tāni ca Bhagavā  
*vineyya* vinayitvā<sup>2</sup> *oghatam’ agā* oghatamam oghandhakā-  
ram agā<sup>3</sup> atikkanto—*oghamtam agā* ti vā<sup>4</sup> pātho, oghānam  
antam agā<sup>5</sup>—, t a s m ā āha: *yāni ca tīni* ... pe ... -*tam agā*  
ti. Tato param vaṭṭadukkhassa antam pārañ ca nibbā- 539.  
nam tappattiyā dukkhābhāvato tappatipakkhato ca, tam  
sandhāyāha: *antagū ’si pāragū dukkhassā* ti; a t h a v ā  
pāragū Bhagavā nibbānagatatā, tam ālapanto āha “pā-  
ragū, antagū ’si<sup>6</sup> dukkhassā” ti ayam ettha sambandho;  
sammā ca buddho sāmañ ca buddho ti *sammāsambuddho*;  
‘tam tam’ *maññe* ti tam eva maññāmi na aññan ti accāda-  
rena bhaṇati; *jutimā*<sup>8</sup> ti paresam pi andhakāraviddhama-  
nena jutisampanno, *mutimā* ti aparappaccayañeyyāñāṇasa-  
matthāya<sup>9</sup> mutiyā paññāya sampanno, *pahūtapañño* ti anan-  
tapañño, idha sabbaññutañāṇam adhippetam; *dukkhass’*  
*antakarā* ti āmantento āha, *atāresi man* ti kamkhāto man  
tāresi.

Yam me ti addhagāthāya namakkārakaranam bhaṇati. 540.  
Tattha *kamkhitan*<sup>10</sup> ti visatipañhanissitam attham sandhā-  
yāha, so hi tena<sup>11</sup> kamkhito ahosi; *monapathesū* ti ñāṇapa-  
thesu. *Vinaṭikātā* ti vigatanalā katā, ucchinnā ti vuttam 542.  
hoti. *Nāga nāgassā* ti ekam āmantanavacanam, ekassa 543.  
“*bhāsato, anumodantī*” ti iminā sambandho\*, “dhamma-  
desanan” ti pāthaseso; *sabbe devā* ti ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhum-  
maṭṭhā ca; *Nārada-Pabbatā* ti te pi kira dve devagaṇā paññā-  
vanto, te pi *anumodantī* ti sabbam pasādena ca <sup>12</sup>takkāya ca<sup>13</sup>

\* Cf. S.N. 350<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vohāramattam nāmam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> vinaritvā, S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vitaritvā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pi.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>km</sup> antagā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ’si after pāragū.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tam buddho ti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> jutimā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °samatthāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kamkhitan, S<sup>km</sup> kamkhīnan.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nena. <sup>12-12</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> namakkāravacanam.

544. bhaṇati. Anumodanārahaṃ vyākaraṇasampadaṃ sutvā  
*namo te* itī añjalim paggaheṭvā āha; *purisājaññā* ti purisesu  
 545. jātisampanna<sup>1</sup>; *paṭipuggalo* ti paṭibhāgo puggalo. *Tuvaṃ*<sup>2</sup>  
*buddho* catusaccapaṭivedhena, *satthā* anusāsaniyā sattha-  
 vāhatāya ca, *Mārābhibhū* catumārābhibhavana, *muni* bud-  
 546. dhamuni. *Upadhī* ti khandhakilesakāmaguṇābhisamkhāra-  
 547. bhedā cattāro<sup>3</sup>. *Vaggū*<sup>4</sup> ti abhirūpaṃ; *puññe cā* ti lokiye<sup>5</sup>;  
*na lippasi* tesam akaraṇena<sup>6</sup> pubbe katānaṃ pi vā āyati  
 phalūpabhogābhāvena tannimittena<sup>7</sup> vā taṇhādiṭṭhilepena;  
*vandati Satthuno* ti evaṃ bhaṇanto gopphakesu pariggahetvā  
 pañcapaṭiṭṭhitam vandi.

*Aññatitthiyapubbo* ti aññatitthiyo eva[m]; *ākamkhaṭi* ti  
 icchati; *āraddhacittā* ti abhirādhitacittā; *api ca m' ettha pug-*  
*galavemattatā veditā* ti api ca mayā ettha aññatitthiyānaṃ  
 parivāse puggalanānattaṃ veditaṃ, na sabben' eva parivasi-  
 tabban ti, kena pana<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> parivasitabbam: \* aggiyehi jaṭi-  
 lehi, Sākiyena jātiyā liṅgaṃ vijahitvā<sup>9</sup> āgatenā, avijahitvā  
 āgato pi ca yo maggaphalapaṭilābhāya hetusampanno hoti,  
 tādiso ca Sabhiyo paribbājako, tasmā Bhagavā 'tava pana  
 Sabhiya titthiyavattapūraṇatthāya parivāsakaraṇaṃ n' atthi,  
 atthattathiko tvam maggaphalapaṭilābhāya hetusampanno ti  
 veditaṃ etaṃ mayā' ti tassa pabbajjam anujānanto āha:  
 api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā<sup>10</sup> veditā ti. Sabhiyo pana  
 attano ādaraṃ dassento āha: *sace bhante* ti<sup>11</sup>. Tam sabbam  
 aññañ ca tathārūpaṃ uttānatthattā<sup>12</sup> pubbe vuttanayattā  
 ca idha na vaṇṇitaṃ, yato pubbe vaṇṇitānusārena veditab-  
 ban ti

SABHIYASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

\* (Vin. I, 71<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> purisesu ājañño jātisampanno.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> Tvam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. upadhī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Vaggum.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> akaraṇe.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> °nimitte.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> jahitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> puggale vematt°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āha: labbeyyāham bhante ti (!).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uttānattham eva.

## 7.

Evam me sutan ti *Selasuttam*. Kā uppatti: Ayam eva (S.N.<sup>1</sup>p. 99). yāssa nidāne vuttā, atthavaṇṇanākkame<sup>1</sup> pi cāssa pubbasadisam pubbe vuttanayen' eva veditabbam, yam pana apubham, tam uttānatthāni padāni pariharantā vaṇṇayissāma<sup>2</sup>.

\* *Anguttarāpesū* ti *Angā* eva so janapado, Gaṅgāya pana yā<sup>3</sup> uttarena āpo, tāsam avidūratā Uttarāpā<sup>4</sup> ti pi vuccati, —kataraGaṅgāya uttarena yā<sup>5</sup> āpo ti: Mahāmahigaṅgāya. Tatrāyam <sup>6</sup>tassā nadiyā āvibhāvattham ādito pabhuti vaṇṇanā<sup>6</sup>:

Ayam kira Jambudīpo dasasahassayojanaparimāṇo<sup>7</sup>. Tattha catusahassayojanappamāṇo padeso udakena ajjhotthaṭṭo samuddo ti samkham gato, tisahassayojanappamāṇe manussā vasanti, tisahassayojanappamāṇe Himavā patitthito ubbedhena pañcayojanasato<sup>8</sup> caturāsītisahassakūṭapattimaṇḍito<sup>9</sup> samantato sandamānapañcasatanadivicitro<sup>10</sup>, yattha āyāmaṇḍitāreṇa gambhīratāya ca paññāsapaññāsayojanā<sup>11</sup> diyaḍḍhayojanasatapariṇāḍalā †Pūralāsasuttavaṇṇanāyam vuttā Anotattādayo† satta mahāsarā patitthitā. Tesu Anotatto Sudassanakūṭam Citrakūṭam Kālākūṭam Gandhamādanakūṭam Kelāsakūṭan ti imehi pañcahi pabbatehi parikkhitto. Tattha Sudassanakūṭam suvaṇṇamayam diviyojanasatubbedham antovamkam kākamukhasaṇṭhānam tam eva saram paṭicchādetvā thitam, Citrakūṭam sabbaratanamayam, Kālākūṭam añjanamayam, Gandhamādanakūṭam sānumayam abbhantare muggavaṇ-

\* -439<sup>26</sup>=Ps. *ad* M. I, 359<sup>6</sup> (> Ss. p. 247<sup>18</sup>-249<sup>31</sup>).

†-† Ps. *has* Anot<sup>o</sup>—<sup>o</sup>papāto ti=Pj. II, 407<sup>22-24</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kkamena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °issāmi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pan' assa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Ps<sup>k</sup>) Uttarāpo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uttaren' assa (*cf.* note 3).

<sup>6-6</sup> Ps. āvibhāvakathā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °yojanappamāṇo.

<sup>8</sup> (Ps<sup>k</sup> °satiko) B<sup>a</sup> °satā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °sahashehi kūṭhehi paṭ<sup>o</sup> (Ps<sup>k</sup> °kūṭasahassapat<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °nadihi cito.

<sup>11</sup> So Ps<sup>k</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °yojanāni.

nam<sup>1</sup> nānappakāraosadhasañchannam kālāpakkhūposathadivase ādittam iv' aṅgāraṃ jalantam<sup>2</sup> tiṭṭhati, Kelāsakūṭam rajatamayam; sabbāni Suddassanena samānubbedhasañṭhānāni tam eva saraṃ paṭicchādetvā ṭhitāni, sabbāni devānubhāvena nāgānubhāvena ca vassanti, nadiyo ca tesu sandanti,—tam sabbam pi udakaṃ Anotattam eva pavisati. Candimasuriyā<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇena vā uttarena vā gacchantā<sup>4</sup> pabbatantarena<sup>5</sup> tam obhāsenti<sup>6</sup>, ujum gacchantā na obhāsenti<sup>6</sup>, ten' ev' assa Anotattan ti saṃkhā udapādi. Tattha manoharapadasilāni<sup>7</sup> nimmacchakacchapāni phalīkasadisanimma-lūdakāni<sup>8</sup> nahānatitthāni suppaṭiyattāni honti, yesu buddhaccekabuddhakhināsavā isigaṇā ca nahāyanti devayakkhādayo<sup>9</sup> ca uyyānakīlikam kilanti. Catusu o' assa<sup>10</sup> passesu Sihamukhaṃ Hatthimukhaṃ Assamukhaṃ Usabhamukhaṃ ti cattāri mukhāni honti, yehi catasso nadiyo sandanti: Sihamukhena nikkhantanadīre sihā bahutarā honti, Hatthimukhādīhi hatthiassausabhā<sup>11</sup>. Puratthimadisato<sup>12</sup> nikkhantanadī Anotattam tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā itarā tisso nadiyo anupagamma pācīna-Himavanten' eva amanussapathaṃ gantvā mahāsamuddam pavisati, pacchimidisato<sup>12</sup> ca uttaradisato ca nikkhantanadiyo pi tath' eva padakkhiṇam katvā<sup>13</sup> pacchima-Himavanten' eva uttara-Himavanten' eva ca<sup>13</sup> amanussapathaṃ gantvā mahāsamuddam pavisanti, dakkhiṇadisato<sup>12</sup> nikkhantanadī pana<sup>14</sup> tik-

<sup>1</sup> Ps. *ad.* mūlagandho sārāgandho pheggug<sup>o</sup> tacag<sup>o</sup> papatikag<sup>o</sup> rasag<sup>o</sup> pattag<sup>o</sup> pupphag<sup>o</sup> phalag<sup>o</sup> gandhagandho ti imehi dasahi gandhehi ussannam.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. *jalitam.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ins.* pabbatantarena vā gacchantā.

<sup>5-5</sup> Ps. tattha obhāsam karonti (*cf.* note 6).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> karonti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> manomanohara-pada-rasilāni.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> phalīkasadisāni nimalodakāni.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> devā yakkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *om.* c' assa (Ps<sup>k</sup> has Tassa catusu).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* bahutarā honti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> puratthimato, pacchimato, dakkhiṇato *resp.*

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pacchima-uttara-Himavanten' eva.

<sup>14</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> pi; B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* tam.

khattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dakkhiṇena ujum<sup>1</sup> pāsānapitthen' eva saṭṭhi yojanāni gantvā pabbataṃ paharitvā uṭṭhāya<sup>2</sup> parināhena<sup>3</sup> tigāvutappamāṇā udakadhārā hutvā ākāseṇa saṭṭhi yojanāni<sup>4</sup> gantvā Tiyaggale<sup>5</sup> nāma pāsāne patitā, pāsāno dakadhārāvegena<sup>6</sup> bhinnno, tattha paññāsaya-  
janappamāṇā Tiyaggalā<sup>5</sup> nāma pokkharāṇi jātā; pokkha-  
raṇito<sup>7</sup> kūlaṃ bhinditvā pāsānaṃ pavisiya<sup>8</sup> saṭṭhi yojanāni,  
tato ghanapaṭhavim bhinditvā ummaggena saṭṭhi yojanāni  
gantvā Vijjhan<sup>9</sup> nāma tiracchapabbataṃ<sup>10</sup> paharitvā hattha-  
tale pañcaṅgulasadisā<sup>11</sup> pañca dhārā hutvā pavatti<sup>12</sup>. Sā  
tikkhattum Anotattam padakkhiṇaṃ katvā gataṭṭhāne Āvaṭ-  
ṭagaṅgā ti vuccati, ujukaṃ pāsānapitṭhena saṭṭhi yojanāni  
gataṭṭhāne Kaṇhagaṅgā ti vuccati, ākāseṇa saṭṭhi yojanāni  
gataṭṭhāne Ākāsaṅgā ti vuccati, Tiyaggalapāsāne paññā-  
sayojanokāse<sup>13</sup> Tiyaggalapokkharāṇi ti vuccati, kūlaṃ bhin-  
ditvā pāsānaṃ pavisiya saṭṭhi yojanāni gataṭṭhāne Baha-  
lagaṅgā ti vuccati, paṭhavim bhinditvā ummaggena saṭṭhi  
yojanāni gataṭṭhāne Ummaggagaṅgā ti vuccati, Vijjham<sup>9</sup>  
nāma tiracchapabbataṃ<sup>10</sup> paharitvā<sup>14</sup> pañca dhārā hutvā<sup>14</sup>  
pavattaṭṭhāne Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī ti  
pañcadhā<sup>15</sup> vuccati. Evam etā pañca Mahāgaṅgā Himavantā  
sambhavanti, tāsū yā ayaṃ pañcamī Mahī nāma, sā idha  
Mahāmahigaṅgā ti adhippetā.

Tassā Gaṅgāya uttarena yā āpo, tāsam avidūratā so jana-  
pado Aṅguttarāpo ti veditabbo, tasmim janapade Aṅgut-  
tarāpesu. \*Cārikaṇ caramāno ti addhānagamanam<sup>16</sup> kuru-

\* Mp. ad A. I, 180<sup>14</sup>, Sum. I, 239-243.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> ujukam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> vuṭṭhāya. <sup>3</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> parikkhepena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> saṭṭhiyojanam throughout. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tiyamga<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pāsāno ca udak<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> pokkharāṇiyā, S<sup>k</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> pavisitvā. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> Vijjan.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> tiracchānapabbataṃ. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> pañcaṅgulis<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> pavattanti. <sup>13</sup> Ps. ad. ṭhitā.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañcadhārāya.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañca dhārā vuccanti; Ps. pañcadhā samkham gatā  
(evam etā pañca mahānadiyo Himavantato p a b h a v a n t i).

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>a</sup> addhānam.

māno. Tattha Bhagavato duvidhā cārikā: turitacārikā ca aturitacārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bhabbapuggale disvā sahasā gamanam turitacārikā, sā Mahākassapapaccuggamanādisu daṭṭhabbā, taṃ paccuggacchanto hi Bhagavā muhuttēna tigāvutaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakadamanattham\* timsayojanam tathā Aṅgulimālass' atthāya, Pukkusātissa pana pañcacattālisayojanam, Mahākappinassa vīsaṃ yojanasatam, Dhaniyass' atthāya† sattayojanasatam addhānam agamāsi, ayaṃ turitacārikā<sup>1</sup>; gāmanigamanagarapaṭipāṭiyā pana piṇḍapātacariyādihi lokam anuggahentassa<sup>2</sup> gamanam aturitacārikā<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ idha adhippetā, evañ cārikam caramāno. *Mahatā* ti saṃkhāmamahatā guṇamahatā ca, *bhikkhusamghenā* ti samanaganena, *aḍḍhatelasehī* ti aḍḍhena telasehi, dvādasahi satehi paññāsāya ca bhikkhūhi saddhin ti vuttaṃ hoti; yena . . . pe . . . tad avasari ti, āpaṇabahulatāya so nigamo *Āpano* tv eva nāmaṃ labhi, tasmim kira vīsati āpaṇamukhasahassāni vibhattāni ahesum; yena disābhāgena maggeṇa<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> so *Aṅguttarāpānam* raṭṭhassa *nigamo* osaritaṃ, tena avasari *tad avasari* agamāsi, taṃ nigamaṃ anupāpunī ti vuttaṃ hoti. ‡*Kenīyo jaṭilo* ti Kenīyo ti nāmena, jaṭilo ti tāpaso. So kira brāhmaṇamahāsālo, dhanarakkhanatthāya pana tāpasapabbajjam samādāya rañño paṇṇākāram datvā bhūmibhāgaṃ gahetvā tattha assamaṃ kāretvā vasaṭi kulasahassassa nissayo hutvā; assame pi c' assa eko tālarukkho divase divase ekaṃ suvaṇṇaphalaṃ muñcatī ti vadanti. So divā kāsāyāni<sup>4</sup> dhāreti jaṭā<sup>5</sup> bandhati, rattim yathāsukhaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samañgibhūto paricāreti. §*Sakyaputto* ti uccākulaparidīpanam, *Sakyakulā pabbajito* ti saddhāya<sup>6</sup> pabbajitabhāva(pari)dīpanam, kenaci pārijuṇṇena anabhibhūto aparikkhīnam yeva

\* 220°.

† 292°.

‡ -440<sup>28</sup>, 452<sup>26</sup>-457<sup>7</sup> cf. Ps. *ad* M. II, 146.§ Sum. I, 246<sup>31</sup>-247<sup>3</sup>, Sp. *ad* Vin. III, 1<sup>4</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad*. nāma.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anuggahantassa.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *om*.<sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> kāsāyāni.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Ps<sup>k</sup>) *ad*. ca.<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> saddhā-.

tam kulam pahāya saddhāya pabbajito ti vuttam hoti; \**taṃ kho panā* ti itthambhūtākhyānatthe upayogavacanam, tassa kho pana bhoto Gotamassā ti attho; *kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇaḡṇasamannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttam hoti, *kittisaddo* ti kitti yeva thutighoso vā. *Iti pi so Bhagavā* ti ādimhi pana ayaṃ tāva yojanā: so “Bhagavā” iti pi, “araham” iti pi, “sam māsambuddho” . . . pe . . . iti pi<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavā ti iminā ca<sup>2</sup> iminā ca kāraṇena ti vuttam hoti.

Tattha ārakattā arīnam<sup>3</sup> arānaṃ ca hatattā paccayādinam arahattā pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi so Bhagavā arahan ti veditabbo; ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi maggena savāsanānam kilesānam viddhamsitattā ti ārakattā araham; te ca nena<sup>4</sup> kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnam hatattā pi araham; yaṃ c’ etam avijjābhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññādiabhisamkhārāram jarāmarāṇanemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitam anādikālappavattam saṃsāracakkam, tassa nena<sup>5</sup> Bodhimande viriyapādehi silapaṭṭhaviyam patitṭhāya sadhāhatthena kammakkhayakaraṇāṇapharasum<sup>6</sup> gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti arānam hatattā pi araham; <sup>7</sup>dakhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarādipaccaye sakkāragarukārādīni ca arahatī ti paccayādinam arahattā pi araham; yathā ca loke keci<sup>8</sup> paṇḍitamānino bālā ayasabhayena<sup>9</sup> raho pāpam karonti, evaṃ nāyam kadāci karotī ti pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvato pi araham, hoti c’ ettha:

“ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni  
hataṃsaṃsāracakkāro paccayādīna cāraho

na raho karotī pāpāni arahan tena pavuccatī” ti;  
sammā sāmāṇ ca saccānam buddhattā sammāsambuddho;  
atisayavisuddhāhi vijjāhi abbhuttaḡṇamena caraṇena ca<sup>10</sup>

\* Sp. *ad* Vin. I, 17; Sum. I, 146<sup>1-14</sup>=Mp. *ad* A. I, 180<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> iti pi *after* sammāsambuddho.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* kāraṇena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> te cānena, *cf.* note 5.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tassānena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °karam ṇāṇapharasum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ins.* a g g a -.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ksa</sup> *ad.* keci (*deleted in* S<sup>s</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a s i l o k a b h a y e n a.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.



samannāgatattā *viññācarāṇasampanno* ; sobhanagamanattā sundaraṭṭhānam<sup>1</sup> gatattā suṭṭhu gatattā sammāgadattā<sup>2</sup> ca *sugato*\* ; sabbathā pi<sup>3</sup> viditalokattā *lokavidū*, so hi sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpāyato ti sabbathā khandhāyatanādibhedam saṁkhāralokam avedi, 'eko loko sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā, dve lokā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tayo lokā tisso vedanā, cattāro lokā cattāro āhārā, pañca lokā pañc' upādānakkhandhā, cha lokā cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, satta lokā satta viññānaṭṭhitiyo, aṭṭha lokā aṭṭha lokadhammā, nava lokā nava sattāvāsā, dasa lokā dasa āyatanāni<sup>4</sup>, dvādasa lokā dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa lokā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ' ti<sup>5</sup> evam pi<sup>6</sup> sabbathā saṁkhāralokam avedi; sattānam āsayam jānāti anusayam jānāti caritam jānāti adhimuttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbe abhabbe satte jānāti ti sabbathā<sup>6</sup> satta lokam avedi; tathā 'ekam cakkavālam āyāmato' vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasa satasahassāni tīni sahasāni aḍḍhapañcamāni ca<sup>8</sup> satāni, parikkhepato chattimsa satasahassāni<sup>9</sup> dasa sahasāni aḍḍhuddhāni ca satāni—

Tattha

duve<sup>10</sup> satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca ettakam bahalattena saṁkhātāyānam vasundharā, cattāri<sup>11</sup> satasahassāni aṭṭh' eva nahutāni ca ettakam bahalattena jalam vāte patitṭhitam, nava satasahassāni māluto nabham uggato saṭṭhiñ c' eva sahasāni: esā lokassa saṇṭhiti.

Evam saṇṭhite c' ettha yojanānam

caturāsiti sahasāni ajjhogālho mahaṇṇave

\* Cf. Pj. I, 195<sup>20</sup>–196<sup>4</sup> (tathāgato). † Cf. Asl. 297–298.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sundaram ṭhānam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sammāgatattā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dasāyatanāni. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pi after sabbathā (cf. note 6).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. ca, ins. yojana.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. sata-.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> dve, cf. 306, note 9 (J. V. 25<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. ca.

accuggato tāvad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo,  
 tato upaḍḍhupaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ  
 ajjhogālhuggatā dibbā nānāratana-cittitā<sup>1</sup>  
 Yugandharo Īsadharo<sup>2</sup> Karaviko Sudassano  
 Nemindharo Vinatako Assakaṇṇo giri brahā  
 ete satta mahāselā Sinerussa samantato  
 Mahārājānaṃ āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā.  
 Yojanānaṃ satāṇ' ucco Himavā pañca\* pabbato  
 yojanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sahaṣṣāni<sup>3</sup> tiṇi āyatavittatho  
 caturāsītisaḥassehi kūṭhehi patimaṇḍito.  
<sup>4</sup>Tipaṇcayojanakkhandhaparikkhepā nagavhaya  
 paññāsayojanakkhandhasākhāyāmā samantato  
 satayojanavittthinnā tāvad eva ca uggatā  
 Jambu, yassānubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsito.  
 Dveasītisaḥassāni ajjhogālho mahannave  
 accuggato tāvad eva Cakkavālasiluccayo,  
 parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbama cakkavālaṃ ayaṃ tthito<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha candamaṇḍalaṃ ekūnapaññāsayojanaṃ, suriya-  
 maṇḍalaṃ paññāsayojanaṃ, Tāvatisabhavanaṃ dasasa-  
 hassayojanaṃ tathā Asurabhavanaṃ Avicimāhānirayo Jam-  
 budīpo ca, Aparagoyānaṃ sattaṣaḥassayojanaṃ <sup>5</sup>tathā Pub-  
 bavidēham<sup>5</sup>, Uttarakuru aṭṭhaṣaḥassayojano<sup>6</sup>, ekameko c'  
 ettha mahādīpo<sup>7</sup> pañcasatapañcasataparittadīpaparivāro<sup>8</sup>,—  
 taṃ sabbama pi ekama cakkavālaṃ, cakkavālantaresu lokan-  
 tarikanirayā.

Evama anantāni cakkavālāni anantā lokadhātuyo anantena  
 buddhañāṇena aññāsī ti sabbathā o k ā s a l o k a ṃ a v e d i,  
 evama so Bhagavā sabbathā viditalokattā lokavidū ti v e d i -  
 tabbo; attano pana guṇehi viṣiṭṭhatarassa kassaci abhāvā  
*anuttaro*; vicitrehi<sup>9</sup> vinayaṇūpāyehi purisadamme sārēti ti  
*purisadammasārathi*; diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamat-

\* (437<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ratana-cittitā, S<sup>k</sup> °ratana-cittitā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Isindaro. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> after Jambudīpo ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °yojanaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>(12)</sup> ad. pi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañcasatapar°.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> cittehi.

thehi yathārahaṃ anusāsati nittāreti cā ti *sattā*, devamanussagahaṃ<sup>1</sup> ukkaṭṭhaparicchedavasena bhabbapuggala-pariggahavasena ca katam, nāgādike pi<sup>2</sup> pana esa lokiyatthena anusāsati; yad atthi neyyan nāma, sabbassa buddhattā vimokkhantikanāmavasena *buddho*; yato pana so

bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu, *Bhagavā* tato ti.

Ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthārato pan' etāni padāni Visud-dhimagge vuttāni\*.

*So imaṃ lokan* ti so Bhagavā imaṃ lokam, idāni vattabbaṃ nidasseti<sup>3</sup>; *sadevakan* ti ādini Kasibhāradvāja-Ālavaka-suttesu<sup>4</sup> vuttanayān' eva†; *sayan* ti sāmāṃ aparaneyyo hutvā, *abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, *sacchikatvā* ti paccakkham katvā, *pavedetī* ti bodheti ñāpeti pakāseti; so dhammam deseti . . . pe . . . pariyosānakalyāṇan ti so Bhagavā satesu kārūññatam paṭicca anuttaram vivekasukham<sup>5</sup> hitvā pi ca<sup>2</sup> *dhammam deseti*, tañ ca kho appam vā bahum vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, katham<sup>6</sup>: ekagāthā pi hi samantabhaddakattā<sup>7</sup> dhammassa paṭhamapadena *ādikalyāṇā* dutiyatatiyapadehi *majjhe kalyāṇā* pacchimapadena *pariyosānakalyāṇā*, ekānusandhikam suttam nidānena ādikalyāṇam nigamanena pariyosānakalyāṇam sesena majjhe kalyāṇam, nānānusandhikam paṭhamānusandhinā ādikalyāṇam pacchimena pariyosānakalyāṇam sesehi majjhe kalyāṇam, sakalo pi sāsanaadhammo attano attabhūtena<sup>8</sup> silena ādikalyāṇo samathavipassanāmaggaphalehi majjhe kalyāṇo nibbānena pariyosānakalyāṇo silasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo vipassanāmaggehi majjhe kalyāṇo phalanibbānehi pariyosānakalyāṇo buddhasubodhitāya vā ādikalyāṇo dhammasudhammatāya majjhe kalyāṇo samghasuppatipattiyā pari-

\* Buddhānussati (Vm. ch. VII), cf. Pj. I, 106–109.

† (153<sup>22</sup>, 228<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> devamanussānam, om. gahaṇam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dasseti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. Kasi-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vivekajam sukham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> et(h)am.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °bhadrakatta.

<sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>s</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>) a t t h a b h °.

yosānakalyāṇo, tam<sup>1</sup> sutvā tathattāya paṭipannena adhigun-  
tabbāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo paccekabodhiyā<sup>2</sup>  
majjhe kalyāṇo sāvakabodhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, suyya-  
māno c' esa nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanato savanenāpi kalyā-  
ṇam evāvahatī ti ādikalyāṇo paṭipajjamāno samathavipas-  
sanāsukhāvahanato <sup>3</sup>paṭipattiyā pi kalyāṇam āvahatī ti<sup>3</sup>  
majjhe<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇo tathā paṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite  
tādibhāvāvahanato paṭipattiphalenāpi kalyāṇam evāvahatī  
ti pariyosānakalyāṇo, nāthappabhavattā ca pabhavasud-  
dhiyā ādikalyāṇo atthasuddhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo kiccasud-  
dhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo, yato appam vā bahum vā desento  
ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva desetī ti veditabbo. Sāttham  
savyañjanan ti evamādisu pana, y a s m ā imam dhammam  
desento sāsana**brahmacariyam** maggabrahmacariyañ ca *pa-*  
*kāsetī* nānāyehi dipeti, tañ ca yathāsambhavam atthasam-  
pattiyā *sāttham*, vyañjanasampattiyā *savyañjanam*, samkā-  
sanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajanauttānikaraṇapaññattiattha-  
padasamāyogato sāttham akkharapadavyañjanākāranirutti-  
niddeśasampattiyā<sup>5</sup> *savyañjanam*, atthagambhīratāpaṭive-  
dhagambhīratāhi sāttham dhammagambhīratādesanāgambhī-  
ratāhi *savyañjanam*, atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāvisayato  
sāttham dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato *savyañjanam*,  
paṇḍitavedanīyato parikkhakajanappasādakan ti sāttham  
saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakan ti *savyañjanam*, gambhī-  
rādhippāyato sāttham uttānavyañjanato *savyañjanam*, upa-  
netabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena *kevalapari-*  
*puṇṇam*, apanetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena *pprisud-*  
*dham*, sikkhāttayapariggahītattā brahmabhūtehi seṭṭhehi  
caritabbato tesañ ca cariyabhāvato brahmacariyam, t a s  
m ā sāttham *savyañjanam* . . . pe . . . brahmacariyam pakā-  
setī ti vuccatī. Api ca, y a s m ā sanidānam sauppattikañ  
ca desento ādikalyāṇam desetī, veneyyanānurūpato<sup>6</sup> at-  
thassa aviparītātāya hetūdāharaṇayuttato<sup>7</sup> ca majjhe kal-

1 B<sup>a</sup> om.2 B<sup>a</sup> paccekasambodhiyā.3-3 S<sup>am</sup> om.4 S<sup>k</sup> om.5 B<sup>a</sup> ° by a ñ j a n a k ā r a ṇ a n i r u t t i °6 B<sup>a</sup> vineyyajanānam anurūpato.7 B<sup>a</sup> h e t ū d ā h a r a ṇ ā y o g a t o .

yānam, sotūnam saddhāpaṭilābhena nigamanena ca pariyo-  
sānakalyānam, evaṃ desento ca brahmacariyam pakāseti,  
tañ ca paṭipattiya adhigamavyattito sāttham, pariyattiya  
āgamavyattito savyañjanam, silādipaṇḍadhammakhandha-  
yuttato kevalaparipunnānam, nirupakkilesato nittharanatthāya  
pavattito lokāmisānirapekhatō ca parisuddham, seṭṭhatṭhena  
brahmabhūtānam buddhapacceka-buddhasāvakaṇānam cari-  
yato brahmacariyan ti vuccati, t a s m ā pi so dhammam  
deseti . . . pe . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti ti vuccati. *Sādhū*  
*kho panā* ti sundaram kho pana, atthāvahaṃ sukhāvahan  
ti vuttam hoti. *Dhammiyā kathāyā* ti pānakānisamsapaṭi-  
samyuttāya; ayam hi Keniyo<sup>1</sup> sāyaṇhe<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato āgama-  
nam assosi, tucchahattho Bhagavantam dassanāya gantum  
lajjamāno ‘vikālabhojanā viratānam pi pānakam<sup>4</sup> kappati’  
ti ca<sup>4</sup> cintetvā paṇḍahi kācasatehi<sup>5</sup> susamkhatam badarapā-  
nam gāhāpetvā agamāsi,—yathāha Bhesajjakkhandhake:  
“atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi: kin nu kho aham  
samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyan”<sup>\*</sup> ti, sabbam veditab-  
bam—; tato nam Bhagavā, yathā Sekhasutte Sākiye āvasa-  
thānisamsapaṭisamyuttāya†, Gosīṅgasālavane tayo kulaputte  
sāmaggirasapaṭisamyuttāya†, Rathavinīte jātibhūmake bhik-  
khū dasakathāvattthupaṭisamyuttāya§, evaṃ tamkhaṇānu-  
rūpāya pānakānisamsapaṭisamyuttāya kathāya [pānakadā-  
nānisamsam] sandassesi<sup>6</sup>, tathārūpānam puññānam puna pi  
kattabbatāya niyojento samādapesi, abbhussāham janento  
samuttejesi, sandiṭṭhikasamparāyikena phalavisesena pasam-  
santo sampahamsesi, tenāha: dhammiyā kathāya . . . (pe) . . .  
sampahamsesi ti. So<sup>7</sup> bhiyyoso mattāya Bhagavati pasanno  
Bhagavantam nimantesi, Bhagavā c’ assa tikkhattum paṭik-  
khipitvā adhivāsesi, tenāha: *atha kho Keniyo<sup>8</sup> jaṭilo . . . pe . . .*

\* Vin. I, 245<sup>13</sup>.† M. I, 206<sup>16</sup>.† Ps. ad M. I, 354<sup>22</sup>.§ M. I, 145<sup>19</sup>.1 S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Keniyo, cf. 440<sup>20</sup>, 446<sup>17</sup>, 30, 448<sup>4</sup>, 11, 456<sup>17</sup>; 295<sup>12</sup>.2 B<sup>a</sup> sāyaṇhasamaye.3 B<sup>a</sup> pāpakam, ad. gāhāpetvā,4 B<sup>a</sup> om. 5 B<sup>a</sup> kāja°.6 B<sup>a</sup> sandasseti, S<sup>km</sup> dassesi.7 S<sup>km</sup> om.8 B<sup>a</sup> Keniyo.

*adhiṇṇāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvenā* ti. Kimattham pana paṭikkhipi Bhagavā ti: ‘punappuna yācanāya c’ assa puñña-vaḍḍhi bhavissati<sup>1</sup> bahutarañ ca paṭiyādessati, tato aḍḍha-telasānam bhikkhusatānam paṭiyattam aḍḍhasolasānam pā-punissati’ ti. ‘Kuto aparāṇi tīṇi satāni’ ti<sup>2</sup> ce: paṭiyatte<sup>3</sup> yeva hi bhatte Selo brāhmaṇo tihi māṇavakasatehi saddhim pabbajissati, tam disvā Bhagavā evam āhā ti. *Mittāmacce* ti mitte ca kammakare ca, *āṭṭisālohite* ti samānalohite eka-yonisambandhe<sup>4</sup> puttadhītādayo avasesabandhave ca; *yeṇā* ti yasmā, *me* ti mayham, *kāyaveyyāvatikan* ti kāyena veyyāvaca-m; *maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādeti* ti savitānam maṇḍapam karoti.

\* *Tinnam vedānam* ti irubbedaya jubbedasā mavedānam, saha nighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍuketubhānam*—nighaṇḍū ti nāmanighaṇḍu rukkhādīnam vevacanappakāsa-kam<sup>5</sup> sattham, keṭubhan ti kiriyākappavikappo kavīnam upakārāya sattham<sup>6</sup>—, saha akkharappabhedena *sākkharap-pabhedānam*—akkharappabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca—; *itihāsapapañcamānam* ti Athabbanavedam catuttham katvā “iti ha<sup>7</sup> āsa, iti ha<sup>7</sup> āsā” ti īdisavacanapaṭisamyuttapurā-ṇakathāsamkhāto<sup>8</sup> itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsapapañ-camā, tesam itihāsapapañcamānam; padam tadavasesaṇ ca vyākaraṇam ajjheti vedeti cā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> *padako veyyākaraṇo*; lokāyate<sup>10</sup> vitanḍavādasatthe mahāpurisalakkhaṇādhikāre ca dvādasasahassee mahāpurisalakkhaṇasatthe anūno paripū-rakārī ti *lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo*, avayo na hoti ti vuttam hoti, avayo nāma yo na<sup>11</sup> tāni atthato ca ganthato ca santānetum<sup>12</sup> sakkoti. *Jaṃghāya hitam*<sup>13</sup>

\*-447<sup>28</sup> Mp. *ad A. I, 163*<sup>12</sup>=Sum. I, 247<sup>19</sup>-248<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> punapunam yācamānassa ca puññaṃ va bhavati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. ti; B<sup>a</sup> om. tīṇi satāni. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> appaṭiyatte.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pakāsanamkam. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upakārasattham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> h i.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> īdisavacanampaṭisamyutto pur<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> lokāyatan(e) here and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na before sakkoti.

<sup>12</sup> (“veñ tantusantāne”); B<sup>a</sup> sandhāretum.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>km</sup> Jaṃghāhitam.

vihāraṃ jaṃghāvihāraṃ, cirāsanādijanitaṃ parissamaṃ vino-  
detuṃ jaṃghāpasāraṇatthaṃ adīghacārīkaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti;  
anucaṃkamamāno<sup>1</sup> ti caṃkamamāno eva, anuvicaramāno ti ito  
c' ito ca caramāno; <sup>2</sup>Keniyassamiye ti Keniyassa assamani-  
vāsine; āvāho ti<sup>2</sup> kaññāgahaṇaṃ, vivāho ti kaññādānaṃ, ma-  
hāyaṇṇo ti mahādānaṃ<sup>3</sup>; \* Māgadho ti Magadhānaṃ issaro,  
mahatiyā senāya samānāgatattā Senīyo<sup>4</sup>, bimbī ti suvaṇ-  
naṃ, tasmā sārasuvaṇṇasadisavaṇṇatāya Bimbisāro; so me  
nimantito ti so<sup>5</sup> mayā nimantito. Atha brāhmaṇo pubbe  
katādhikārattā buddha-saddaṃ sutvā amatenēvābhisitto  
vimhayaṃ nāpento āha: buddho ti bho Keniya vadesi ti;  
itaro yathābhūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> ācikkhanto āha: buddho ti bho Sela  
vadāmi ti. Tato naṃ puna pi dāhikaraṇatthaṃ pucchī;  
itaro pi tath' evārocesi. Atha kappasahasseehi<sup>7</sup> pi buddha-  
saddassa dullabhabhāvaṃ dassento āha: ghoso pi kho eso  
dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ buddho ti; tattha yadidaṃ ti  
nipāto, yo eso ti vuttaṃ hoti†. Atha brāhmaṇo buddha-  
saddaṃ sutvā 'kin nu kho so saccam eva buddho, udāhu  
nāmamattam ev' assa buddho' ti vimaṃsitukāmo cintesi  
abhāsi eva vā: āgatāni kho pana . . . pe . . . vivattacchaddā  
ti. ‡ Tattha mantesi ti vedesu, 'tathāgato kira uppajjis-  
sati' ti paṭigacc' eva Suddhāvāsadevā brāhmaṇavesena lak-  
khaṇāni pakkhipitvā vede vācenti: 'tadanusāreṇa mahe-  
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissanti' ti,—tena pubbe vedesu  
mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni āgacchanti, parinibbute pana tathā-  
gate kamena antaradhāyanti,—tena etarahi n' atthi; §mahā-  
purisassā ti paṇidhisamādānañāṇakarūṇādiguṇamahato puri-

\* -448<sup>8</sup>=Sum. I, 280<sup>5-8</sup>.

† Vide Ps. ad M. I, 13<sup>13</sup>; Pj. I, 230<sup>9</sup>.

‡ -451<sup>8</sup>=Sum. I, 249<sup>5</sup>-251<sup>13</sup>.

§ -452<sup>20</sup> cf. Ps. ad M. II, 134<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anucaṃkamāno.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ti Keniyassa assamo ri-  
vesanaṃ āvāso hoti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mahāyajanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Senīyo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. buddho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Ps<sup>k</sup>) kappasatasahasseehi; B<sup>a</sup> om. pi.

sassa; *dve va gatiyo* ti dve eva niṭṭhā, kāmañ cāyaṃ gatisaddo “pañc’ eva kho pan’ imā<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta gatiyo”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādisu bhavabhede, “gati migānaṃ pavanan”<sup>†</sup> ti ādisu ni-vāsaṭṭhāne, “evam adhimattagatimante”<sup>‡</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu paññāya, “gatigatan”<sup>§</sup> ti ādisu viṣaṭṭhāve vattati, idha<sup>3</sup> pana niṭṭhāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> veditabbo. Tattha kiñcāpi, yehi (lakkhaṇehi) samannāgato rājā hoti cakkavattī, na tehi eva buddho, jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva tāni<sup>5</sup> ti vuccanti, tasmā vuttam: *yehi samannāgatassā* ti. *Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī* ti yadi agāre vasati; *rājā hoti cakkavattī* ti catuhi acchariyadhammehi saṅgahavatthūhi ca lokam rañjanato rājā, cakkaratanam vatteti catuhi sampatticakkehi vattati<sup>6</sup> tehi ca param vatteti parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmim atthī ti cakkavattī, ettha ca<sup>7</sup> rājā ti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattī ti visesaṃ; dhammena caratī ti *dhammiko*, ñāyena samena vattatī ti attho, dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jāto ti *dhammarājā*, parahitadhammakaraṇena vā dhammiko attahitadhammakaraṇena dhammarājā; caturantāya issaro ti *cāturanto*, catusamuddantāya catubbidhadīpabhūṣita(n)tāya<sup>8</sup> ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho; ajjhattam kodhādīpaccatthike bahiddhā ca sabbarājāno vijesi<sup>9</sup> ti *vijitāvī*; *janapada-thāvariappatto* ti janapade dhuvabhāvaṃ<sup>10</sup> thāvarabhāvaṃ<sup>11</sup> patto na sakkā kenaci cāletum, janapado vā tamhi thāvariappatto anussuko<sup>12</sup> sakammanirato<sup>13</sup> acalo asampavedhī ti pi janapadatthāvariappatto; *seyyathīdan* ti nipāto,

\* M. I, 73<sup>18</sup>.† Vin. V, 149<sup>22</sup>.‡ M. I, 82<sup>37</sup>.§ Vin. II, 85<sup>3</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañca pan’ imā kho.<sup>2</sup> Skn B<sup>a</sup> °gatimanto.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.<sup>4</sup> Skn niṭṭhāya.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhāgatāni (o: āgatāni?).<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pavatteti.<sup>7</sup> Skn om.<sup>8</sup> R<sup>a</sup> °dīpavibhūṣikāya.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Sum.) vijetī.<sup>10</sup> Sks janapadesu vabhāvaṃ; S<sup>a</sup> (conī.) janapadesu vasi-bhāvaṃ; Sum. °padesu dhuvā°.<sup>11</sup> So Skn (Sum. ad. vā); B<sup>a</sup> has (d h u v a b h ā v a) t h ā v a - r a b h ā v a p a t t o.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anusuyyako.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sa[m]kakamma°.



tassa 'etāni<sup>1</sup> katamānī' ti attho; *cakkaratanam* . . . pe . . . *pari-  
ṇāyakaratanam eva sattaman* ti tāni sabbappakārato Rata-  
nasuttavaṇṇanāyam<sup>2</sup> vuttāni\*, tesu ayam cakkavattī rājā  
cakkaratanena ajitam jināti, hatthi-assaratanehi vijite ya-  
thāsukham anuvicarati, pariṇāyakaratanena vijitam anurak-  
khati, sesehi upabhogasukham anubhavati—paṭhamena c'  
assa ussāhasattiyogo, hatthi-assa-gahapatiratanehi pabhu-  
sattiyogo, pariṇāyakaratanena mantasattiyogo<sup>3</sup> superipunṇo  
hoti, itthimaṇiratanehi ca tividhasattiyogaphalam; so itthi-  
maṇiratanehi bhogasukham anubhoti, sesehi issariyasukham;  
visesato c' assa purimāni tīni adosakusalamūlajanitakammā-  
nubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobhakusalamūlajani-  
takammānubhāvena, pacchimam ekam amohakusalamūlaja-  
nitakammānubhāvenā ti veditabham. *Parosahassan* ti ati-  
rekasahassam; *sūrā* ti abhīrujātikā; *vīraṅgarūpā* ti devaput-  
tasadisakāyā<sup>4</sup>,—*evan tāv' eke, ayam pan' ettha<sup>5</sup> sabhā-  
vo<sup>6</sup>*: *vīrā* ti uttamasūrā vuccanti, *vīraṇam aṅgam vīraṅgam*  
*vīrakāraṇam*, *virīyan* ti vuttam hoti, *vīraṅgam rūpam ete-  
san* ti *vīraṅgarūpā*, *virīyamayasarīrā viyā* ti vuttam hoti;  
*parasenappamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukham tiṭṭheyya para-  
senā<sup>7</sup>, tam madditum samatthā ti adhippāyo; *dhammenā* ti  
“pāno na hantabbo” ti ādinā pañcasiladhammena. *Ara-  
ham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddā<sup>8</sup>* ti ettha rāga-  
dosamohamānadiṭṭhiaviijjāduccaritacchadanehi<sup>9</sup> paṭicchanne  
kilesandhakāre loke tam chadanam vivattetvā<sup>10</sup> samantato  
sañjātāloko hutvā ṭhito ti vivattacchaddā, tattha paṭhamena  
(padena) pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu, tasmā<sup>11</sup> sammā-  
sambuddho ti tatiyena buddhattahetu vivattacchadd(at)ā

\* *Vide* Pj. I, 170<sup>22</sup>—179<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> t ā n i.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °āya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> s a m a n t i s a t t i y o g o (S<sup>sc</sup> sattasattiyogo).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a d . t i .

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>sc</sup> a t t h a .

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>sc</sup> sabbhāvo, B<sup>a</sup> sambhavo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °senam, om. tam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>sc</sup> °cchaddā and B<sup>a</sup> vivaṭ(ṭ)acchedo throughout.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Sum.) a d . s a t t a h i .

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vivaṭṭetvā.

<sup>11</sup> Sum. yasamā.

vuttā ti veditabbā<sup>1</sup>; a t h a v ā vivatto ca<sup>2</sup> vicchaddā cā ti vivattacchaddā, vaṭṭarahito chadanarahito cā ti vuttam hoti, tena ‘arahaṃ vaṭṭābhāvena sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenā’ ti evaṃ purimapadadvayass’ eva hetudvayaṃ vuttam hoti, dutiyavesārajjena c’ ettha purimasiddhi paṭhamena dutiyasiddhi tatiyacatutthehi tatiyasiddhi hoti, purimañ ca dhammacakkhum dutiyaṃ buddhacakkhum tatiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> samantacakkhum sādhetī ti veditabbam. Idāni Bhagavato santikaṃ gantukāmo āha: *kahaṃ pana bho . . . pe . . . -sambuddho* ti. Evaṃ vutte ti ādisu *yen’ esā* ti yena disābhāgena esā, *nīlavanarājī* ti nīlavanarukkhapanti, veta-savanam kira tam meghapantisadisam, tattha<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā tadā vihāsi, tam niddisanto āha: *yen’ esā bho Sela nīlavanarājī* ti, “tattha so viharatī” ti ayam pan’ ettha pāṭhaseso, bhummatthe v ā karaṇavacanam. *Pade padan* ti pada-samīpe padam, tena turitagamanam paṭisedheti, *durāsadā hī* ti kāraṇam āha: yasmā te durāsadā, tasmā evaṃ *bhonto āgacchantū* ti,—‘kim pana kāraṇam<sup>5</sup> durāsadā’ ti ce: *sīhā va ekacarā*, yathā hi sīhā sahāyakiccābhāvato ekacarā, evan te pi vivekakāmatāya. Yadā cāhan ti ādinā pana te mānavake upacāram sikkhāpeti. Tattha *mā opālethā* ti mā pave-setha, mā kathethā ti vuttam hoti; *āgamentū* ti patimānentu, yāva kathā pariyosānam gacchati, tāva tuñhī bhavantū ti attho. \* *Samannesī* ti gavesi; *yebhuyyenā* ti bahukāni *addasa* appakāni na addasa<sup>6</sup>,—tato, yāni na<sup>7</sup> addasa, tāni dīpento<sup>8</sup> āha: *thapetvā dve* ti; *kaṃkhatī* ti kaṃkham uppādeti [patthanam]<sup>9</sup>: ‘aho vata passeyyan’ ti; *vicikicchati* ti tato (tato) tāni vicinanto kicchati na sakkoti daṭṭhum; *nāddhi-muccati* ti tāya vicikicchāya sannitṭhānam na gacchati; *na sampasīdatī* ti tato ‘paripuṇṇalakkhaṇo ayan’ ti Bhagavati

\* -452<sup>26</sup> = Sum. I, 275<sup>9</sup>-276<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vivatṭo chedo vutto ti veditabbo.

<sup>2</sup> Skan om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> meghasamkāsapantisadisam, y a t t h a.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kimkāraṇā (om. pana).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nāddasa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> niddessento.

<sup>9</sup> So Skan B<sup>a</sup> < Sum.

pasādam nāpajjati; kamkhāya v ā <sup>1</sup>dubbalavimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anadhimuccanatāya balavatī, asampasādena tehi tihi dhammehi cittassa kalusabhāvo<sup>2</sup>; *kosohite* ti vatthikosena paṭicchanne; *vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgajāte, Bhagavato hi vāraṇassēva kosohitam vatthaguyham suvaṇṇavannam padumagabbhasamānam, tam so vatthapaṭicchannattā apassanto antomukhagatāya ca jivhāya pahūtabhāvam asallakkhento tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kamkhī ahosi vecikicchī<sup>3</sup> ti. *Tathārūpan* ti, kathamarūpam: kim ettha amhehi vattabbam, vuttam etam Nāgasenattheren' eva Milindaraññā putṭhena: "Dukkaram<sup>4</sup> bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan ti. Kim mahārājā ti. Mahājanena hirikaraṇokāsam<sup>5</sup> Brahmāyubrāhmaṇassa ca antevāsi-Uttarassa ca Bāvarissa<sup>6</sup> antevāsinam solasabrāhmaṇānañ ca Selassa brāhmaṇassa antevāsinam tisatamānavānañ<sup>7</sup> ca dassesi bhante ti. Na mahārāja Bhagavā guyham dasseti, chāyam<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā dasseti: iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsananivattham kāyabandhanabaddham cīvarapārutam chāyārūpakamattam dasseti mahārājā ti. Chā(yā)yam diṭṭhe sati diṭṭho eva nanu bhante ti. Tiṭṭhat' etam<sup>9</sup> mahārāja; hadayarūpam disvā bujghanakasatto bhaveyya<sup>10</sup>, hadayamamsam ninnāmetvā<sup>11</sup> dasseyya sammāsambuddho ti. Kallo si bhante Nāgasenā"<sup>\*</sup> ti. *Ninnāmetvā* ti nīharitvā, kaṇṇasotānumasanena c' ettha dīghabhāvo, nāsikasotānumasanena tanubhāvo, nalātacchādanena puthulabhāvo pakāsito ti vedittabbo. *Ācariyapācariyānan* ti <sup>12</sup>ācariyānañ c' eva ācariyaācariyānañ ca<sup>12</sup>; *sake vāṇṇe* ti attano guṇe. *Paripunnākāyo* ti lakkhaṇehi punnatāya ahīnaṅgapaccaṅgatāya ca pa-

\* Cf. Mil. 167–169 (*vide* SBE. XXXV, p. xv).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. su.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup>m B<sup>a</sup> kālusa°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vic°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> putṭhena, āha: sudukkaram.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mahājanehi hirikopiṇokāsam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Bāvariyassa.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>a</sup> (S<sup>h</sup>) mānavak(ān)añ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> chāyāya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tiṭṭhatu tam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭiṭṭhaheyya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nīharetvā (< 452<sup>23</sup>).

<sup>12-13</sup> So Mp. ad A. I, 159<sup>23</sup>; S<sup>h</sup>m ācariyānañ ca, B<sup>a</sup> ācariyaācariyānañ ca.

ripunṇasarīro, *suruci* ti sundarasarīrappabho, *sujāto* ti āro-  
 hapariṇāhasampattiyaṃ saṇṭhānasampattiyaṃ ca sunibbatto;  
*cārudassano* ti suciram pi passantānaṃ atittijanakaṃ appaṭi-  
 kūlaṃ ramaṇiyam<sup>1</sup> cāru eva dassanaṃ assā ti cārudassano,  
 keci pana bhaṇanti: “cārudassano ti sundaranetto”;  
*suvaṇṇavanno* ti suvaṇṇasadisavaṇṇo; *asī* ti bhavasi, etaṃ  
 sabbapadehi yojetabbam; *susukkadātho* ti suṭṭhu sukka-  
 dātho, Bhagavato hi dāthāhi<sup>2</sup> candakiraṇā viya ativiya paṇ-  
 ḍararamsiyo niccharanti, tenāha: susukkadātho ‘sī ti. *Ma-* 549.  
*hāpurisalakkhaṇā* ti pubbe vuttavyaṇṇanā’ eva vacanan-  
 tarena nigamento āha. Idāni tesu lakkhaṇesu attano abhi- 550.  
 rucitehi lakkhaṇehi Bhagavantam thunanto āha: pasanna-  
 netto ti<sup>3</sup>; Bhagavā hi pañcavaṇṇappasādasampattiyaṃ *pasan-*  
*nanetto*, paripunṇacanda maṇḍalasadisamukhattā *sumukho*,  
 ārohapariṇāhasampattiyaṃ *brahā*, brahmujjugattatāya *uju*,  
 jutimantatāya *patāpavā*; yam pi c’ ettha pubbe<sup>4</sup> vuttam,  
 tam *majjhe samanasaṃghassā* ti iminā pariyāyena thunatā  
 puna vuttam, īdiso hi evaṃ virocati; esa nayo uttaragā-  
 thāya pi. *Uttamavannino* ti uttamavaṇṇasampannassa. 551.  
*Jambusaṇḍassā*<sup>5</sup> ti Jambudīpassa, pākāṭena issariyaṃ vaṇ- 552.  
 ṇayanto āha, api ca cakkavattī catunnam pi dīpānaṃ issaro  
 hoti. *Khattiya* ti jātikhattiya, *bhojā* ti bhogiyā, *rājāno* ti ye 553.  
 keci rajjam kārentā; *anuyuttā* ti anugāmino sevakā; *rājā-*  
*bhirājā* ti rājūnaṃ <sup>6</sup>pūjaniyo rājā<sup>6</sup> hutvā, cakkavattī ti  
 adhippāyo; *manujindo* ti manussādhipati paramissaro hutvā.  
 Evam vutte Bhagavā ‘ye te bhavanti arahanto sammā- 554.  
 sambuddhā, te sake vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attānaṃ pātuka-  
 ronti’ ti imam Selassa manoratham pūrento āha: rājāham  
 asmī ti. Tatrāyam adhippāyo: yam kho man’ tvam Sela  
 yācasi “rājā arahasi bhavitum cakkavattī” ti, ettha appo-  
 sukko hohi: *rājāham asmī*, sati ca rājatte, yathā añño rājā  
 samāno pi yojanasatam vā<sup>7</sup> anusāsati dve-tiṇi vā<sup>7</sup> cattāri  
 vā pañca<sup>1</sup> yojanasatāni yojanasahassam vā cakkavattī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.<sup>2</sup> Skta dāthā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ādi.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yam hi c’ ettha pubbe pi.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Jambumaṇḍassā.<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pūjito (Pa. pūjaniyo a t i r ā j ā).<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

huvā pi catudīpapariyantamattam vā<sup>1</sup>, nāham evam paricchinnavisayo, aham hi dhammarājā anuttaro bhavaggato Avīci(m) pariyantam katvā tiriyaṃ appameyyā lokadhātuyo anusāsāmi, yāvata hi<sup>2</sup> apada-dīpadādibhedā sattā, aham tesam aggo, na hi me koci silena vā . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇa-dassanena vā paṭibhāgo atthi; sv āham evam dhammarājā anuttaro <sup>3</sup>anuttaren' eva<sup>3</sup> catusatipaṭṭhānādibhedabodhapakkhiyasamkhātena dhammena cakkam vattemi "idam pajahatha, idam upasampajja viharathā" ti ādi ānācakkam, "idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccan" ti ādinā pariyattidhammena dhammacakkam eva vā; cakkam appativattiyaṃ ti yaṃ cakkam appativattiyaṃ hoti samānena vā <sup>4</sup>brāhmaṇena vā<sup>4</sup> kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

- (555) 556. Evam attānaṃ āvikarontam Bhagavantam disvā pītiso-manassajāto Selo puna dāhikaraṇattham sambuddho paṭijānāsi ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ko nu senāpati ti dhammarañño bho dhammena pavattitassa dhammacakkassa<sup>5</sup> anuppavattako senāpati ko ti pucchi, tena ca samayena Bhagavato dakkhiṇapasse āyasmā Sāriputto nisinnō hoti suvaṇṇapuñño viya siriyaṃ sobhamāno, tam dassento Bhagavā mayā pavattitan ti gātham āha. Tattha anujāto Tathāgatan ti Tathāgatahetu anujāto, Tathāgatenā hetunā jāto 557. ti attho. Evam "ko nu senāpati" ti pañham vyākariṭvā, yaṃ Selo āha "sambuddho paṭijānāsi" ti, tattha<sup>6</sup> naṃ nikkamkham kātukāmo 'nāham paṭiññāmatte' eva paṭijānāmi, api cāham iminā kāraṇena buddho' ti nāpetuṃ abhiññeyyaṃ ti gātham āha. Tattha abhiññeyyaṃ ti vijjā ca vimutti ca, maggasaccasamudayasaccāni pana bhāvetabba-pahātābbāni, hetuvacanena pana phalasiddhito tesam phalāni nirodhadukkhāsaccāni pi vuttāni eva bhavanti, yato sacchikātabbāni sacchikatam pariññeyyaṃ pariññātan ti evam p' ettha vuttam eva hoti<sup>7</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> catudisapariyantam mahantam vā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. aparimāṇake.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> . . . pe . . . ; vide A. I, 110<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> om; B<sup>a</sup> om. dhamma-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tatra.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam ettha vuttam hoti.

—evam catusaccabhāvanam <sup>1</sup>saccabhāvanāphalañ ca vij-  
 jāvimuttim dassento 'bodhabbam<sup>2</sup> bujhitvā buddho jāto  
 'smi' ti yuttena hetunā buddhattam sādheti. Evam nip-  
 pariyāyena attānam pātukatvā attani kamkhāvitaranā-  
 ttham brāhmaṇam abhittharaya māno<sup>3</sup> vinayassū ti gāthā-  
 tayam āha. Tattha *sallakatto* ti rāgasallādisattasallakat- (559) 561  
 tano<sup>4</sup>. *Brahmabhūto* ti seṭṭhabhūto; *atitulo* ti tulaṃ atīto  
 upamaṃ atīto, nirupamo ti attho; *Mārasenappamaddano* ti  
 "kāma te paṭhamā senā" ti ādikāya <sup>5</sup>"disvā samantā  
 dhajinin" ti<sup>6</sup> evam\* vuttāya Māraparisasamkhātāya<sup>6</sup> Mā-  
 rasenāya pamaddano; *sabbāmitte* ti khandhakilesābhisam-  
 khāramaccudevaputtamārādike sabbapaccatthike; *vasīkatvā*  
 ti attano vase vattetvā; *akutobhaya* ti kutoci abhaya.

Evam vutte Selo brāhmaṇo tāvad eva Bhagavati sañjā-  
 tappasādo pabbajjāpekho hutvā imaṃ bhonto ti gāthāta-  
 yam āha, yathā taṃ paripākagatāya<sup>7</sup> upanissayasampat-  
 tiyā sammā ovadiyamāno<sup>8</sup>. Tattha *kanhābhijātiko* ti caṇ- (562) 563  
 ḍālādīnicakule jāto†. Tato te pi mānavakā tath' eva pab- (564).  
 bajjāpekha hutvā etaṇ<sup>9</sup> ce ruccatī bho ti gātham āhaṃsu, (565).  
 yathā taṃ tena saddhim katādhikārā kulaputtā. Atha Selo (566).  
 tesu mānavakesu tuṭṭhacitto te dassento pabbajjam yāca-  
 māno brāhmaṇa ti gātham āha.

Tato Bhagavā, ya s m ā Selo-atite Padumuttarassa bha- 567.  
 gavato sāsane tesam yeva tinnaṃ purisasatānaṃ gaṇaseṭṭho  
 hutvā tehi saddhim pariveṇaṃ kārāpetvā dānādini ca puñ-  
 ñāni katvā kamena devamanussesu<sup>10</sup> sampattim anubhava-  
 māno pacchime bhavē<sup>11</sup> tesam yeva ācariyo hutvā nibbato,  
 tañ ca nesam kammam vimuttiparipākāya<sup>12</sup> paripakkam

\* (S.N. 436-442\*).

† (Sum. I, 162<sup>14</sup>).<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. catu-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bodhitabbam.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhittharamāno.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>a</sup> °kantano (?).<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na pare ca avajānātīti (S.N. 438<sup>d</sup>).<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Māraparisās°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gatiyam.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> codiyamāno.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>tra</sup> B<sup>a</sup> eva tañ, S<sup>a</sup> evañ.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °manussānam.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pacchimabhavē.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °paripākātāya.

ehibhikkhubhāvassa ca upanissayabhūtaṃ, t a s m ā te sabbe va<sup>1</sup> ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājento svākkhātaṃ ti gātham āha. Tattha *sandiṭṭhikaṃ* ti paccakkhaṃ, *akālikaṃ* ti maggānantaram phaluppattito na kālantare pattabbaphalaṃ; *yathā* ti yaṃnimittā, maggabrahmacariyanimittā hi *pabbajjā appamattassa* sativippavāsavirahitassa tisu sikkhāsu *sikkhato amoghā* hoti, tenāha: svākkhātaṃ . . . pe . . . sikkhato ti. Evañ ca vatvā “etha bhikkhavo” ti Bhagavā avoca, te sabbe pattacīvaradharā hutvā ākāsenāgama Bhagavantam abhivādesum. Evam imam tesam<sup>2</sup> ehibhikkhubhāvaṃ sandhāya saṅgītikārā alattha kho Selo . . . pe . . . upasampadan ti āhamsu.

*Bhuttāvin* ti bhuttavantam, *onītapattapānin* ti pattato onītapāniṃ, apanītahatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti,—tattha “upagantvā”<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> pāṭhaseso daṭṭhabbo, itarathā hi ‘*Bhagavantam ekamantaṃ nisīdi*’ ti na yujjati.

568. vasena anumodanto evam āha. Tattha aggiparicariyaṃ vinā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ yaññābhāvato *aggihuttamukhā yaññā* ti vuttaṃ, aggihottaseṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> aggihottapadhānā<sup>5</sup> ti attho; vede sajjhāyantehi paṭhamam ajjhetabbato<sup>6</sup> *Sāvitti chandaso mukhan* ti vuttā<sup>7</sup>, *manussānaṃ seṭṭhato rājā mukhan* ti vutto, *nadīnaṃ ādhārato*<sup>8</sup> paṭisaranato ca  
569. *sāgaro mukhan* ti vutto, candayogavasena ‘ajja Kattikā, ajja Rohiṇi’ ti paññānato ālokakaraṇato sammābhāvato ca *nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando* ti vutto<sup>7</sup>, tapantānaṃ aggatā *Ādicco tapataṃ mukhan* ti vutto, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ pana aggatā, visesena tasmim samaye buddhapamukhaṃ sandhāya, *puññaṃ ākaṃkhamānānaṃ saṃgho ve yajataṃ*<sup>9</sup> *mukhan* ti vutto<sup>10</sup>, tena ‘saṃgho puññassa āyamukhan’ ti dasseti.  
570. Yan taṃ saraṇaṃ ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇagātham<sup>11</sup> āha. Tass’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> aggipācariyaṃ (o: °p ā r i c a r i y a m) nānā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °hutta°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sajjhāyitabbato.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vutta(m); cf. 456<sup>20</sup>, where S<sup>km</sup> add hoti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ādhāraṇato.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> jataṃ; B<sup>a</sup> jayatam.

<sup>10</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>km</sup> vuttam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> aññavyāk°.

attho: pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā Bhagavā yasmā mayam  
ito atthame divase taṃ saraṇaṃ āgama<sup>1</sup>, tasmā sattarattena  
tava sūsaṇe anuttarena damathena danti<sup>2</sup> amha, aho te<sup>2</sup> sa-  
ranassa ānubhāvo ti. Ito param Bhagavantam dvihi gāthāhi (571, 572).  
thunitvā tatiyāya vandanaṃ yācati:

bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhanti pañjalikatā, 573.  
pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno ti

SELASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

Animittan ti Sallasuttam. Kā uppatti: \*Bhagavato kira (574).  
upaṭṭhāko eko upāsako; tassa putto kālam akāsi. So putta-  
sokābhībhūto sattāhaṃ nirāhāro ahosi. Taṃ anukampanto  
<sup>3</sup>Bhagavā tassa<sup>3</sup> gharaṃ gantvā sokavinodanattāhaṃ idaṃ  
suttam abhāsi.

Tattha animittan ti kiriyākāranimittavirahitaṃ, y a t h ā 574.  
hi “yadāhaṃ akkhiṃ vā nikkhipissāmi<sup>4</sup> bhamukhaṃ vā uk-  
khipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā” ti ādisu  
kiriyākāranimittam atthi, n a e v a m jīvite, na hi sakkā  
laddhum: ‘yāvāhaṃ idaṃ vā idaṃ vā karomi, tāva tvam  
jīva mā miyyā’ ti; anaññātan ti ato eva na sakkā ekamsena  
aññātum ‘ettakaṃ vā ettakaṃ vā kālam iminā jīvitaḥ’  
ti gatiyā āyupariyantavasena vā, yathā hi Cātummahārājikā-  
dinaṃ parimitaṃ āyū, na tathā maccānaṃ, evam pi ekam-  
sena anaññātaṃ; kasīraṇ ti anekappaccayaapaṭibaddha-  
vuttibhāvato kicchaṃ na sukhayāpaniyaṃ, tathā hi taṃ  
assāsaapaṭibaddhaṃ ca passāsaapaṭibaddhaṃ ca mahābhūta-  
paṭibaddhaṃ ca kabalimkārahārapaṭibaddhaṃ ca usmāpaṭi-  
baddhaṃ ca viññānapaṭibaddhaṃ ca. A n a s s a s a n t o p i  
hi na jīvati, a p a s s a s a n t o p i, catusu vā<sup>5</sup> dhātusu

\* Cf. J.A. IV, 123<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> āgammamha (o: āgamma > āgamha), B<sup>a</sup> āgat’ amhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etassa.

<sup>4</sup> ?; B<sup>a</sup> nikkhamissāmi, S<sup>km</sup> nikkhanissāmi. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> p i.



kaṭṭhamukhādiāsivisadaṭṭho viya kāyo,—paṭhavīdhātuppakopena tāva thaddho hoti kaliṅgarasadiso, yathāha:

“paṭhavīdhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so” ti,  
patthaddho bhavati kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭhamukhena v ā,  
āpodhātuppakopena pūtibhāvaṃ āpajjitvā paggharita-pub-  
bamaṃsalohito<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhicammāvaseso hoti, yathāha:

“pūtiyo<sup>2</sup> bhavati kāyo daṭṭho pūtimukhena v ā,  
āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so” ti,  
tejjodhātuppakopena aṅgarakāsuyam pakkhitto viya samantā  
pariḍayhati, yathāha:

“santatto bhavati kāyo daṭṭho aggimukhena v ā,  
tejjodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so” ti,  
vāyodhātuppakopena sañchijjamānasandhibandhano pāsā-  
ṇehi koṭṭetvā sañcunṇiyamānaṭṭhiko viya ca hoti, yathāha:

“sañchinno bhavati kāyo daṭṭho satthamukhena v ā,  
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so” ti,  
—dhātu(ppa)kopavyāpannakāyo pi ca<sup>3</sup> na jīvati, yadā pana  
tā dhātuyo aññamaññaṃ patiṭṭhānādikiccam sādhentā pi<sup>3</sup>  
samam vahanti, tadā jīvitam pavattati, evaṃ mahābhūta-  
paṭibaddhañ ca jīvitam; dubbhikkhādisu pana ā h ā r ū p a c-  
h e d e n a sattānaṃ jīvitakkhayo pākato eva<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ ka-  
balimkārahārapaṭibaddhañ ca jīvitam; tathā asitapītādi-  
paripāke k a m m a j a t e j e k h ī n e sattā jīvitakkhayam  
pāpuṇantā pi pākata eva, evaṃ usmāpaṭibaddhañ ca jīvitam;  
viññāṇe pana niruddhe niruddhapakāṭisattānaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
na hoti jīvitam ti evam pi loke pākataṃ eva, evam viññāṇa-  
paṭibaddhañ ca jīvitam. Evaṃ anekappaccayapaṭibaddha-  
vuttibhāvato kasiran ti veditabbam. \*Parittañ cā ti appakam,  
devānaṃ jīvitam upanidhāya tiṇagge ussāvabindusadisam  
cittakkhanato uddham abhāvena v ā parittam, atidighāyuko  
pi hi<sup>3</sup> satto atitena cittena jīvittha na jīvati na jivissat.

\* —459<sup>o</sup> cf. Nidd. i. 117 f. (Ps. ad M. I, 185<sup>33</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>am</sup> paggharitasabbamamaṃsa°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pūtikō.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> niruddhapakāṭikasattānaṃ.

anāgatenā jīvissati na jīvati na jīvittha, paccuppannena jīvati na jīvittha na jīvissati, vuttañ c' etam<sup>1</sup>:

“jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā<sup>2</sup> ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattate khaṇo<sup>3</sup>:

cūlāsītisahassāni kappe tiṭṭhanti ye marū,

na tv eva te pi jīvanti<sup>4</sup> dvīhi cittehi samyutā ” ti.

Tañ ca dukkheṇa saññutan ti tañ c' etam jīvitam evam animittam anaññātam kasiram parittañ ca samānam pi sītunhaḍaṃsamakassādisamphassa - khuppipāsa-samkhāraduk-kha-viparināmadukkhā-dukkhadukkhēhi samyutam, kim vuttam hoti: yasmā idisaṃ maccānam jīvitam, tasmā tvam, yāva taṃ parikkhayam na gacchati, tāva dhammacariyam eva brūhaya, mā puttam anusocā ti.

Athāpi maññeyyāsi ‘sabbūpakaraṇehi puttam anurak- 575.  
khaṇtassāpi me so mato, tena socāmi’ ti; evam pi mā soci,  
na hi so upakkamo atthi, yena jātā na mīyare, na hi sakkā  
kenaci upakkamena jātā sattā ‘mā marantū’ ti rakkhitun ti  
vuttam hoti. Tato yasmā so ‘jaram patvā nāma bhante mara-  
ṇam anurūpaṃ, atidaharo<sup>5</sup> me putto mato’ ti cintesi, tasmā  
āha: jaram pi patvā maraṇam, evam dhammā hi pāṇino ti,—  
jaram pi patvā apatvā pi maraṇam, n’ atthi ettha niyamo  
ti vuttam hoti. Idāni tam attham nidassanena sādheṇto 576.  
phalānam iva pakkānan ti ādim āha. Tass’ attho: y a t h ā  
phalānam pakkānam, yasmā suriyuggamanato pabhūti suriyā-  
tapena santappamāne rukke paṭhavīraso ca āporaso ca  
pattato sākham sākhatō khandham khandhatō mūlan [ti  
evam anukkamena] mūlatō paṭhavim eva pavisati, ogama-  
nato<sup>6</sup> pabhūti pana paṭhavito mūlam mūlatō khandhan ti  
evam anukkamena sākhaṇṇapattapallavādini puna ārohati,  
evam ārohanto ca paripākagataphale<sup>7</sup> vaṇṭamūlam na  
pavisati, aha suriyātapena tappamāne vaṇṭamūle parilāho  
upapajjati, tena tāni phalāni pāto pāto niccakālam patanti,  
tesam<sup>8</sup> pāto °papattato bhayaṃ hoti<sup>9</sup>—patanato bhayaṃ hoti  
ti attho—, e v a m jātānam maccānam niccam maraṇato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuttañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sukhā dukkhā. <sup>3</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> (S<sup>a</sup>) k h a ṇ e.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tiṭṭhanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. ati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> oggam<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °phalam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> patanti ti nesam.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

577. *bhayaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>*pakkaphalasadisā* hi *sattā* ti<sup>1</sup>. Kiñ ca *bhiyyo*  
 578. *yathā pi kumbha-* . . . pe . . . *jīvitā* ti. Tasmā ‘*daharā*  
 579. *ca* . . . pe . . . -*parāyanā*’ ti *evam gaṇha*. Evañ ca  
*gahetvā ‘tesaṃ maccu-* . . . pe . . . *ñātī vā pana ñātake*  
 580. ti *evam pi gaṇha*. Yasmā ca na *pitā tāyate puttam* *ñātī*  
*vā pana ñātake*, tasmā *pekkhatañ ñeva* . . . pe . . . *niyati*.  
*Tattha*<sup>2</sup> *yojanā*: *passamānānam yeva ñātinam* “*amma, tātā*”  
 ti *ādinā nayena puthu anekappakāram lālapatam*<sup>3</sup> *yeva ca*  
*maccānam ekameko macco yathā go vajjho* *evam* *niyati*,—  
 581. *evam passa* *upāsaka yāva attāno loko* ti. *Tattha ye buddha-*  
*pacceka**buddhādayo dhitisampannā*, te ‘*evam abbhāhato*  
*loko maccunā ca jarāya ca*, so na *sakkā kenaci parittānam*  
*kātun*’ ti *yasmā jānanti, tasmā dhīrā na socanti viditvā loka-*  
*pariyāyam*, <sup>4</sup>*imam lokasabhāvam*<sup>5</sup> *ñatvā na socanti* ti *vuttam*  
 582. *hoti*. *Tvaṃ pana, yassa maggam* . . . pe . . . *paridevasi*.  
*Kim vuttam hoti: yassa mātukucchim āgatassa āgata**maggaṃ*  
*vā ito cavitvā aññattha gatassa gata**maggaṃ vā na jñāsi*,  
*tassa ime ubho ante asampassaṃ niratthaṃ paridevasi*, *dhīrā*  
*pana te passantā viditvā lokapariyāyam na socanti* ti<sup>6</sup>.  
 583. *Idāni “niratthaṃ paridevasi”* ti *ettha vuttaparidevanāya*  
*niratthakabhāvam sādento paridevayamāno ce* ti *ādim*  
*āha*. *Tattha udabbahe* ti *ubbaheyya dhāreyya*, *attani*  
*sañjaneyyā* ti *attho*; *sammūlho hiṃsam attānan* ti *sammūlho*  
*hutvā attānam bādento*<sup>7</sup>; *kayira*<sup>8</sup> *c’ enam vicakkhaṇo* ti  
*yadi tādiso kañci atthaṃ udabbahe*, *vicakkhaṇo pi nam*  
 584. *paridevam kareyya*. Na *hi runnena* ti *etthāyam yojanā*:  
*na pana koci runnena vā sokena vā cetaso santiṃ pappoti*,  
*api ca kho pana rodato*<sup>9</sup> *socato ca bhiyyo assa uppaṭṭate*  
 585. *dukkhaṃ sarīrañ ca dubbhāṇiyādihi upaḥaññatī* ti. *Na*  
*tena peṭā* ti *tena paridevanena kālakatā na pāleti* na *yāpenti*  
*na taṃ tesaṃ upakārāya hoti*, tasmā *nirattā paridevanā* ti.  
 586. Na *kevalaṃ ca nirattā*, *anattam pi āvahati*, *kasmā: yasmā*

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *pakkaphalasadisattā* ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *Tatthāyam*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *lālappatam*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ins. imam lokapariyāyam*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> *loke sabbhāvam*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *nānusocontī* ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *pātentō*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *kayirā*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad. ca*.

sokam appajaham . . . pe . . . vasam anvagū. Tattha anutthunanto ti anusocanto, *vasam anvagū* ti vasaṇ gato. Evam pi<sup>1</sup> niratthakattam anattāhāvahattaṇ ca sokassu dassetvā idāni<sup>2</sup> sokavinayanattham ovadanto aññe pi passā ti ādim āha. Tattha *gamine* ti gamite<sup>3</sup>, paralokagamana- 587. sajje ðhite ti vuttam hoti; *phandant' ev' idha pānīne* ti maraṇabhayena phandamāne yeva idha satte. *Yena yenā* ti 588. yenākārena *maññanti* : 'dighāyuko bhavissati, arogo bhavissati' ti, *tato tam aññathā* yeva hoti, so evaṃ maññito marati pi rogi pi hoti; *etādiso* ayam *vinābhāvo* maññitappaccanīkena hoti, *passa* upāsaka lokasabhāvan ti evam ettha adhippāyayojanā veditabbā. *Arahato sutvā* ti imam evarūpam 590. arahato dhammadesanam sutvā; *na so labbhā mayā* itī ti so peto idāni mayā puna jīvatū ti na labbhā itī pari jānanto *vineyya paridevitan* ti vuttam hoti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo 591. yathā saraṇam ādittam . . . pe . . . dhamsaye. Tattha *dhiro* dhitisampadāya, *sappañño* sābhāvikapaññāya<sup>4</sup>, *paṇḍito* bāhusaccapaññāya, *kusalo* cintakajātikatāya<sup>5</sup> veditabbo, —cintāmaya-sutamaya-bhāvanāmayapaññāhi v ā yojetabham. Na kevalaṇ ca sokam eva, paridevam . . . pe . . . sallam 592. attano. Tattha *pajappan* ti taṇham, *domanassan* ti cetasikadukkham; *abbahe* ti uddhare; *sallan* ti etam eva tippakāram dunniharaṇ(iy)atthēna<sup>6</sup> ca anto vijjhanatthēna ca sallam, pubbe vuttam sattavidham v ā rāgādisallam, etas- 593. mim hi abbūlhe [salle] abbūlhasallo . . . pe . . . nibbuto ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṇ niṭṭhapesi. Tattha *asīto* ti taṇhādiṭṭhihi anissito; *pappiyyā* ti pāpunītvā. Sesam idha ito pubbe ca vuttattā uttānattham eva, tasmā na van- nitan ti

SALLASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. n a m.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tattha gamino ti g a m a k e.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sabb<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> ?; S<sup>km</sup> cintaka(or cittika)jātikatāya, B<sup>a</sup> cittakajātika- tāya.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. 100, note 10.

## 9.

1.N.<sup>4</sup> p.112). Evam me sutan ti Vāsetṭhasuttam\*. Kā uppatti: Ayam eva yāssa nidāne vuttā, atthavannanam pan' assa vuttanayāni uttānatthāni ca padāni pariharantā karissāma.

*Ichhānaṅgalo*<sup>1</sup> ti gāmassa nāmam; brāhmaṇamahāsālānam *Camkī Tārukkho Todeyyo* ti vohāranāmam etam, *Pokkharasāti Jānussoṇi* ti nemittikam. Tesu kira e k o<sup>2</sup> Hima-vantapasse pokkharaniyā padume nibbatto; aññataro tā-paso tam padumam gahetvā tattha sayitam dārakam disvā samvaddhetvā rañño dassesi pokkhare sayitattā Pokkhara-sāti ti c' assa nāmam akāsi; e k a s s a ṭhānantare<sup>3</sup> nemit-tikam, tena kira Jānussoṇināmamakam† purohitatṭhānam<sup>4</sup> lad-dham, so ten' eva paññāyi. 'Te sabbe pi<sup>5</sup> aññe ca abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā kasmā *Ichhānaṅgale paṭivasanti*' ti ce: vedajjhāyanaparivimamsanattham; tena kira samayena Ko-salajanapade vedakā brāhmaṇā vedānam sajjhāyakaṇaṭ-thaṇ ca atthūpaparikkhanatthaṇ ca tasmim yeva gāme sannipatanti<sup>6</sup> antarantarā attano bhogagāmato āgama tattha paṭivasanti. *Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājānan* ti Vāsetṭhassa ca Bhāradvājassa ca; *ayam antarā kathā* ti, yam attano sahāyakabhāvānurūpam katham kathentā anuvicarimsu, tassā kathāya antarā vemaṁjhe yeva ayam aññā kathā *udapādi* ti vuttam hoti; *samsuddhagahaniko* ti samsuddha-kucchiko, samsuddhāya brāhmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> kucchismim nibbatto ti adhippāyo, "samavepākinīyā gahanīyā"† ti ādisu hi udaraggi gahanī ti vuccati, idha pana mātukucchi; *yāva sattamā* ti 'mātu mātā, pitu pitā' ti evam paṭilomena yāva satta jātiyo, ettha ca pitāmaho ca pitāmahi ca pitāmahā tathā mātāmaho ca mātāmahi ca mātāmahā, pitāmahā ca

\* Ps. ad M. II, 196.

† Mp. ad A. I, 56<sup>12</sup>.

‡ A. III, 65<sup>12</sup> (Mp.).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °naṅgalan.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tesu eko kira.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °antaren' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Jānussoṇi ti nāmakaṇḍo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tena te pi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. yeva.

mātāmahā ca pitāmahā yeva, pitāmahānam yugam *piā-mahāyugam*—yugan ti āyuppanānam, abhilāpamattam eva c' etam<sup>1</sup>, atthato pana pitāmahā yeva pitāmahayugam<sup>2</sup>; *akkhitto* ti jātim ārabha “kim so” ti kenaci anavaññāto, *anupakkuttho* ti jātisandosavādena anupakkutṭhapubbo<sup>3</sup>; *vatasampanno*<sup>4</sup> ti āpārasampanno; *saññāpetun* ti ñāpetum bodhetum, niruttaram kātun ti vuttam hoti; *āyāmā* ti gacchāma.

*Anuññātapatiññātā* ti “tevijjā tumhe” ti evam<sup>4</sup> mayam 594.  
 ācariyehi ca anuññātā attanā ca paṭijānimhā ti attho; *asmā* ti bhavāma, *ubho* (ti) dve pi<sup>5</sup> janā; *aham Pokkharasātissa* *Tārukkhasādyam mānava* ti aham Pokkharasātissa jetṭhan-tevāsi aggasisso ayam Tārukkhasā ti adhippāyena bhaṇati ācariyasampattim attasampattiñ<sup>6</sup> ca dipento. *Tevijjānan* 595.  
 ti tivedānam, *kevalino* ti niṭṭhamgatā<sup>7</sup>, *asmase* iti amha bhavāma. Idāni tam kevalibhāvam<sup>8</sup> vitthārento āha: padak' asma . . . pe . . . -sādisā ti. Tattha *jappe* ti vede. *Kammanā* ti dasavidhena kusalakammam pathakammanā, 596.  
 ayam hi pubbe sattavidham kāyavacikammam sandhāya “yato<sup>9</sup> kho bho silavā hoti” ti āha, tividham manokammam sandhāya “vatasampanno” ti āha, tena samannā-gato hi ācārasampanno hoti; idāni tam vacanantarena das-sento āha: *ahañ ca kammanā brūmi* ti. *Khayāṭṭan* ti ūna- 598.  
 bhāvam<sup>10</sup> atitam, paripuṇṇan ti attho; *peccā* ti upagantvā; *namassanī* ti namo<sup>11</sup> karonti. *Cakkhum loke samuppannan* 599.  
 ti avijjandhakāre loke tam andhakāram vidhamitvā<sup>12</sup> lokassa diṭṭhadhammikādiatthasandassanena cakkhum hutvā samuppannam.

Evam abhiththavitvā Vāsetṭhena yācito Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> dve 600.

\* Sp. ad Vin. III, 206<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhilāpamattañ c' etam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> akkuṭṭhapubbo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> vattas<sup>o</sup> (so S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> at 463<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etc.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pi after ubho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> attano samp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> (P<sup>s</sup>) niṭṭhāgatā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kevalabhāvam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hānabhāvam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> (a) P<sup>s</sup> ad. t i.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vidham sitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ye te.

pi jane saṅgaṇhanto āha: tesam vo 'ham vyakkhissan ti ādi. Tattha vyakkhissan ti vyākarissāmi; anupubban ti, tiṭṭhatu tāva brāhmaṇacintā, kiṭapaṭaṅgatinarukkhatō pa-bhuti vo anupubbam vyakkhissan ti evam ettha adhippāyo veditabbo, evam-vitthāarakathāya vinetabbā hi te māṇavakā; jātivibhaṅgan ti jātivitthāram; aññamaññā hi jātiyo ti tesam tesam hi pāṇānam jātiyo aññā aññā<sup>1</sup>, nānappakārā ti attho.

601. Tato pāṇānam jātivibhaṅge kathetabbe "tiṇarukkhe pi jānāthā" ti<sup>2</sup> anupādiṇṇakānam tāva kathetum āradhho,— tam kimattham' iti ce: upādiṇṇesu sukhañāpanattham, anupādiṇṇesu hi jātibhede gahite upādiṇṇesu so pākāṭa-taro hoti. Tattha tiṇāni nāma antopheggūni bahisārāni<sup>3</sup>, tasmā tālanālikerādayo pi tiṇasaṅgaham gacchanti, rukkhā nāma bahipheggū antosārā, tiṇāni ca rukkhā ca<sup>4</sup> tiṇarukkā, te upayogabahuvacanena dassento āha: tiṇarukkhe pi jānā-thā ti; na cāpi paṭijānare ti 'mayan tiṇā, mayam rukkhā' ti evam pi<sup>5</sup> na paṭijānanti; līṅgam jātimayan ti apaṭijānan-tānam pi ca tesam jātimayam eva saṇṭhānam attano mū-labhūtatiṇādisadisam eva hoti, kimkāraṇam<sup>6</sup>: aññamaññā hi jātiyo, yasmā aññā tiṇajāti aññā rukkhajāti, tiṇesu pi aññā tālajāti aññā nālikerajāti ti evam vitthāretabbam. Tena kim dipeti: yam jātivasena (nānā) hoti, tam attano paṭiññam paresam vā upadesam vinā pi aññajātito visesena gayhati<sup>7</sup>; yadi ca jātiyā brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, so pi attano paṭiññam paresam vā upadesam vinā khattiyato vessasud-dato vā visesena gayheyya<sup>8</sup>; na ca gayhati<sup>7</sup>; tasmā na jātiyā brāhmaṇo ti, parato<sup>9</sup> pana "yathā etāsu jātisū" ti imāya
602. gāthāya<sup>\*</sup> etam attham vacibheden' eva āvikarissati. Evam anupādiṇṇesu jātibhedam dassetvā upādiṇṇesu tam dassento tato kiṇe ti evamādim āha. Tattha kiṭā ti kimayo<sup>10</sup>, paṭaṅgā

\* (v. 607).

1—1 B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> a ñ ñ a m a ñ ñ ā.

2 Sk<sup>m</sup> pi jānāthā ti, B<sup>a</sup> pi paṭijānāthā ti.

3 B<sup>a</sup> bahiddhāsārāni. 4 Sk<sup>m</sup> rukkhāni.

5 B<sup>a</sup> om.

6 B<sup>a</sup> °kāraṇā.

7 B<sup>a</sup> gaṇhāti.

8 B<sup>a</sup> °suddato viseso na bhaveyya.

9 B<sup>a</sup> yato.

10 B<sup>a</sup> kimiyo (44, note 7).

ti paṭaṅgā<sup>1</sup>, yāva kunthakipillike ti kunthakipillikam pari-  
 yantam katvā ti attho. *Khuddake* ti kālakakaṇṭakādayo<sup>2</sup>, 603.  
*mahallake* ti sasabilārādayo, sabbe hi te anekavanna. *Pā-* 604.  
*dūdare* ti udarapāde, udaram yeva yesam<sup>3</sup> pādā ti vuttam  
 hoti; *dīghapittihike* ti, sappānam hi sisato yāva naṅguṭṭhā  
 pittī hoti, tena te dīghapittīhikā ti vuccanti, te pi anekappa-  
 kārā āsīvisādibhedena. *Odake*<sup>4</sup> ti udakamhi jāte, macchā 605.  
 pi anekappakārā rohitamacchādibhedena. *Pakkhī* ti sa- 606.  
 kune, te hi pakkhānam atthitāya pakkhī ti vuccanti, pattehi  
 yanti ti *patṭayānā*, vehāse gacchanti ti *vihaṅgamā*, te pi ane-  
 kappakārā kākādibhedena. Evam thalajalākāsagocarānam (607).  
 pānānam jātibhedam dassetvā idāni, yenādhippāyena tam  
 dassesi, tam āvikaronto yathā etāsū ti gātham āha. Tass' 608-610.  
 attho samkhepato pubbe vuttādhippāyavannanāvasen' eva  
 veditabbo, vitthārato pan' ettha yam vattabbam, tam  
 sayam eva dassento na kesehi ti ādim āha. Tatrā-  
 yam yojanā: yam vuttam "n' atthi manussesu līgam  
 jātimayam puthū" ti, tam evam n' atthi ti veditabbam,  
 seyyathidam: na kesehi na hi 'brāhmaṇānam idisā kesā  
 honti khattiyānam idisā' ti niyamo atthi yathā hat-  
 thiassamigādinan ti iminā nayena sabbam yojetabbam;  
*līgam jātimayam n' eva yathā añ nāsujātisū* ti idam pana  
 vuttass' ev' atthassa nigamanan ti veditabbam, tassa yojanā:  
 tad eva<sup>5</sup> yasmā imehi kesādihi n' atthi manussesu līgam  
 jātimayam puthu, tasmā veditabbam etam: brāhmaṇā-  
 dibhedesu manussesu līgam jātimayan n' eva yathā aññāsu  
 jātisū ti. Idāni, 'evam jātibhede asante pi<sup>6</sup> 'brāhmaṇo, 611.  
 khattiyo' ti idam nānattam yathā jātam, tam dassetum  
 paccattan ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: etam tiracchānā-  
 nam<sup>7</sup> viya yonisiddham eva<sup>8</sup> kesādisaṇṭhānanānattam ma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭaṅgā ti paṭaṅgā yeva.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>tra</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (o: kālakādayo (Ps) × kalandakādayo, cf. 419<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> t e s a m.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Udale.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yojanā tath' eva; Ps<sup>a</sup> yojanā: eva<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6-8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evamjātibhedesu sattesu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>tra</sup> etam va tir<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>a</sup> evam tiracchānagatānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>tra</sup> viya.



nussesu brāhmaṇādinam attano attano sarīresu na vijjati, avijjamāne pi<sup>1</sup> pana etasmim yad etam 'brāhmaṇo, khattiyo' ti nānattavidhānapariyāyam vokāran, tam vokāraṇ ca manussesu samāññāya pavuccati, vohāramattena vuccati ti.

Ettāvatā Bhagavā Bhāradvājassa vādam niggahetvā idāni, yadi jātīyā brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, ājīvasilācāravipanno pi brāhmaṇo bhaveyya, yasmā pana porāṇabrāhmaṇā tassa brāhmaṇabhāvam na icchanti loka ca aññe pi paṇḍitamānussā, tasmā Vāsetṭhassa vādapaggahanattham tam<sup>2</sup> dassento yo hi koci manussesū ti ādikā aṭṭha gāthāyo āha.

612. Tattha gorakkhaṇ ti khettarakkhaṇ, kaṣikammaṇ ti vuttaṇ

613. hoti, paṭhavi hi go ti vuccati, tappabhedo ca khettaṇ. Pu-

614. thusippenā ti tantavāyakaṇmādinānāsippena. Vohāraṇ ti

615, 617. vanijjam. Parapessenā<sup>3</sup> ti paresam veyyāvaccena. Issatthan ti āvudhajivikaṇ, usuṇ ca satthañ cā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

618. Porohiccenā ti purohitakammaṇa.

Evam brāhmaṇasamayena ca lokavohārena ca ājīvasilācāravipannassa abrahmaṇabhāvam sādhetvā 'evam sante na jātīyā brāhmaṇo guṇehi pana<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo hoti, tasmā yattha tattha<sup>4</sup> kule jāto yo guṇavā, so brāhmaṇo, ayam ettha ñāyo' ti evam etam ñāyam atthato āpādetvā puna tad eva ñāyam vacibhedena pakāsento āha: na cāham brāhmaṇam brūmi ti. \*Tass' attho: ahaṇ pana, yv āyam catusu yonisu yattha katthaci jāto tatrāpi vā visesena yo brāhmaṇassa samvaṇṇitāya mātari sambhūto, tam yonijam mattisambhavam, yā cāyam "ubhato sujāto" ti ādinā nayena brāhmaṇehi brāhmaṇassa parisuddhauppattimagga-samkhātā yoni kathiyati, "samsuddhagahaniko" ti iminā ca mātisampatti<sup>5</sup>, tato pi jātasambhūtattā yonijo mattisambhavo ti ca vuccati, tam pi yonijam mattisambhavam iminā va<sup>6</sup> yonijamattisambhavamattena brāhmaṇam na

\* —470<sup>23</sup> cf. Dh. A. IV, 158-233.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> (S<sup>km</sup>) B<sup>a</sup> parape(s)anā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yattha yattha (P<sup>a</sup> yattha katthaci, cf. 467<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mātusampatti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca.

brūmi, kasmā: yasmā “ bho bho ” ti vacanamattena aññehi  
sakiñcanehi viṣiṭṭhattā *bhovaḍḍi nāma so hoti, sace hoti sakiñ-*  
*cano*,—yo panāyam yattha katthaci kule jāto pi rāgādikiñ-  
canābhāvena akiñcano, sabbagahaṇapaṭinissaggena ca anā-  
dāṇe, *akiñcanam anādānam tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇam*,  
kasmā: yasmā bāhitapāpo ti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo sabbasamyo-  
janam chetvā ti ādikā sattavīsati gāthā. Tattha *sabba-* 621.  
*samyojanan* ti dasavidham samyojanam<sup>1</sup>; *na paritassatī* ti  
tanhāya na bhāyati; *tam ahan* ti, tam aham rāgādinam sañ-  
gānam atigatattā<sup>2</sup> *saṅgātiṇam*, catunnam pi yogānam abhā-  
vena *visamyuttam brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho. *Nandhin*<sup>3</sup> 622.  
ti nayhanabhāvena pavattam kodham<sup>4</sup>, *varattan* ti band-  
dhanabhāvena pavattam tanham, *sandānam sahanukkaman*  
ti anusayānukkamasahitam dvāsatthiditṭhisandānam; idam  
sabbam pi chinditvā ṭhitam avijjāpalighassa\* ukkhittattā  
*ukkhittapaligham*, catunnam saccānam buddhattā *buddham*  
*aham brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho. *Aduttīho* ti etam dasahi 623.  
akkosavatthūhi *akkosañ* ca, pāṇiādihi<sup>5</sup> poṭhanañ<sup>6</sup> ca, andu-  
bandhanādihi<sup>7</sup> *bandhanañ* ca *yo* akuddhamānaso hutvā  
adhivāseti, khantibalena samannāgatattā *khantibalam*, punap-  
puna uppattiyā anikabhūtena ten’ eva khantibalānikena  
samannāgatattā *balānikam tam* evarūpaṃ *aham brāhmaṇam*  
vadāmi ti attho. *Vatavantan* ti dhutavatena samannāga- 624.  
tam, catupārisuddhisilena *silavantam*, tanhāussadābhāvena  
*anussadam*†, chālindriyadamanena *dantam*, koṭiyam ṭhitena  
attabhāvena *antimasārīram*<sup>8</sup> *tam aham brāhmaṇam* vadāmi  
ti attho. *Yo na lippatī* ti evam evam yo abbhantare duvidhe 625.  
pi<sup>9</sup> kāme<sup>10</sup> na lippati tasmim kāme na sañṭhāti, *tam aham*  
*brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho. *Dukkhasā* ti khandhaduk- 626.  
khasa; *pannabhāraṇ* ti ohitakkhandhabhāram\*; catuhi yoge-  
hi sabbakilesehi vā *visamyuttam tam aham brāhmaṇam* va-

\* (A. III, 84–85).

† Vide Dh. A. IV, 165 and Ps.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> dasavidhasamyojanam.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atikkantattā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> naddhin (Ps. *has nandin* ti upanāham).<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pavattakodham.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pāṇiādi-.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> poth°.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>a</sup> anub°, B<sup>a</sup> adub° (Sum. I, 296<sup>16</sup>).<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °sarīram.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (cf. Dh. A. IV, 167°).

627. dāmi ti attho. *Gambhīrapaññān* ti gambhīresu khandhādisu pavattāya paññāya samannāgatam; dhammojapaññāya *medhāviṃ*, 'ayam duggatiyā, ayam sugatiyā, ayam<sup>1</sup> nibbānassa maggo, ayam amaggo' ti evam magge<sup>2</sup> amagge ca chekatāya *maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ*, arahattasamkhātam *uttamattham anuppattam tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho.
628. *Asamsatthān* ti dassanasavanasamullāpaparibhogakāyasam-saggānam\* abbhāvena asamsattham; *ubhayan* ti gihīhi ca *anāgārehi* cā<sup>3</sup> ti ubhayehi pi asamsattham; *anokasārīn*<sup>4</sup> ti anālayacārim; *taṃ* evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho.
629. attho. *Nidhāyā* ti nikkhipitvā oropetvā; *tasesu thāvaresu* cā ti taṇhātāsena<sup>5</sup> tasesu taṇhābhāvena thiratāya thāvaresu; *yo na hantī* ti, yo evam sabbasattesu vigatapaṭighatāya nikkhattadaṇḍo n' eva kañci sayam hanti, *na aññena*<sup>6</sup> *ghāṭeti*, *taṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho.
630. *Aviruddhan* ti āghātavasena *viruddhesu* pi lokiyamahājanesu āghātābhāvena aviruddham, hatthagate daṇḍe vā satthe vā avijjamāne pi paresam pahāradānato aviratattā *attadaṇḍesu* janesu *nibbutam* nikkhattadaṇḍam, pañcannam khandhānam 'ahaṃ, maman' ti gahitattā *sādānesu* tassa gahaṇassa abbhāvena *anādānam taṃ* evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho.
631. *Āraggā* ti, *yass'* ete *rāgādayo* ayañ ca paraṇamakkhaṇalakkhaṇo *makkho āraggā sāsapo viya* papatito, yathā sāsapo āragge na santiṭṭhati, evam citte na tiṭṭhanti<sup>7</sup>, *taṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho.
632. *Akakkasan* ti apharusam, *viññāpanin* ti atthaviññāpanim, *saccan* ti<sup>8</sup> bhūtam; *nābhisaṇe* ti, *yāya* girāya aññam kujjhāpanavasena na laggāpeyya, *khināsavo*<sup>9</sup> nāma evarūpaṃ eva giram bhāseyya, tasmā *taṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇam* vadāmi ti attho.
633. *Sātakābharaṇādisu* *ḍiḍḍham vā rassam vā*, maṇimuttādisu *anum vā thūlam vā*, mahagghaappagghavasena *subham vā asubham vā* *yo* puggalo imasmim *loke* parapariggahitam *nādiyati*, *taṃ ahaṃ*

\* Vide 70<sup>12</sup>-71<sup>20</sup>

1 B<sup>a</sup> om.

2 B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

3 B<sup>a</sup> gihi anāgāriyehi cā.

4 B<sup>a</sup> anokkacāri.

5 So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>; cf. 486<sup>22</sup>.

6 B<sup>a</sup> aññe.

7 Sk<sup>m</sup> tiṭṭhati.

8-9 Sk<sup>m</sup> viññānti.

9 B<sup>a</sup> ad. c a.

*brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Nirāsayaṇ* ti nittanṇaṃ, 63.  
*visaṃyuttan* ti sabbakilesehi viyuttam<sup>1</sup>; *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ*  
*vadāmi ti attho. Ālayā* ti taṇhā; *aññāya akathaṃkathī* ti 635.  
*aṭṭha* vatthūni yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā aṭṭhavatthukāya vic-  
*icchāya* nibbīcīkiccho; *amatogadhaṃ anuppattan* ti amatam  
*nibbānaṃ* ogahetvā anuppattam; *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ*  
*vadāmi ti attho. Ubho* ti, dve pi *puññāni pāpāni* ca chaḍ- 636.  
*detvā* ti attho; *saṅgaṇ* ti rāgādibhedam saṅgam; *upaccagā*  
*ti atikkanto*; *tam ahaṃ* vaṭṭamūlasokena *asokaṃ*, abbhā-  
*tare* rāgarajādinaṃ abhāvena *virajaṃ*, nirupakkilesatāya  
*suddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Vimalaṇ* ti abbhā- 637.  
*dimalavirahitaṃ*<sup>2</sup>, *suddhaṇ* ti nirupakkilesam, *vippasannaṇ*  
*ti pasannacittam*, *anāvilan* ti kilesāvilattavirahitaṃ; *nan-*  
*dābhavaparikkhīnaṃ*<sup>3</sup> ti tīsu bhavesu <sup>4</sup>*parikkhīnataṇhaṃ*;  
*tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Yo bhikkhu imaṃ* 638.  
*rāgapalipathaṇ* c' eva *kilesaduggaṇ* ca *samsāravatṭaṇ* ca  
*catunnaṃ* saccānaṃ appaṭivijjhanakamohaṇ ca atīto, cat-  
*tāro* oghe *tiṇṇo* hutvā *pāraṃ* anuppatto, duvidhena jhānena  
*jhāyī*, taṇhāya abhāvena *anejo*, kathaṃkathāya abhāvena  
*akathaṃkathī*, upādānaṇaṃ abhāvena *anupādiyitvā* kilesa-  
*nibbānena* *nibbuto*, *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho.  
*Yo* puggalo *idha* loke *ubho* pi *kāme* hitvā *anāgāro* hutvā 639.  
*pa(ri)bbajati*, *taṃ parikkhīna-kāmaṇ* c' eva *parikkhīna-*  
*bhavaṇ* ca *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Yo idha* loke 640.  
*chadvārikaṃ taṇhaṃ*<sup>5</sup> jahitvā *gharāvāsena*<sup>6</sup> *anattiko anā-*  
*gāro* hutvā *pa(ri)bbajati*, *taṇhāya* c' eva *bhavassa* ca *parik-*  
*khīnattā* *tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Mānusa-* 641.  
*kaṃ yogan* ti mānusakam āyu c' eva<sup>7</sup> *pañca kāmagaṇe*<sup>8</sup> ca,  
*dibbasyoge* pi es' eva *nayo*; *upaccagā* ti, *yo mānusakam yo-*  
*gam* *hiwā* *dibbaṃ* atikkanto, *taṃ sabbehi* *catuhi yogehi*<sup>9</sup>  
*visaṃyuttam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Ratīn* ti 642.  
*pañcakāmaguṇaratim*, *aratīn* ti araññavāse ukkaṇṭhitaṃ<sup>10</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vippamuttam, S<sup>k</sup> visuyuttam, S<sup>m</sup> visumyuttam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °malarahitam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nandirāgapari°.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>m</sup> ins. su-. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> chadvārikataṇhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>m</sup> gharāvāse.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>; vide Dhp. A. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pañcavidhakāmaguṇe.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>m</sup> catuyogehi.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Dhp. A. and Vibh. 352°.

- sītībhūtan* ti nibbutaṃ, *nirūpadhin* ti nirupakkilesaṃ; *vīraṇ* ti, *taṃ* evarūpaṃ *sabbam*<sup>1</sup> *khandhalokaṃ abhiḥhavitvā* 643. *ti* viriyavantaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Yo vedī* ti *yo sattānaṃ* sabbākārena *cutiṇ* ca paṭisaṇḍhiṇ ca pākataṃ katvā jānāti, *taṃ ahaṃ* alaggaṭāya *asattaṃ*, paṭipattiyā<sup>2</sup> suṭṭhu gatattā *sugataṃ*, catunnaṃ saccānaṃ bud- 644. *dhatāya buddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Yassā* ti, *yass'* ete *devādayo gatiṃ na jānanti*, *taṃ ahaṃ* āsavānaṃ khīnatāya *khīnāsavaṃ*, kilesehi ārakattā *arahantaṃ brāh-* 645. *maṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. *Pure* ti atitakkhandhesu, *pacchā* ti anāgatesu<sup>3</sup>, *majjhe* ti paccuppannesu; *kiñcanaṃ* ti, *yass'* etesu ṭhānesu taṇhāgāhasaṃkhātāṃ *kiñcanaṃ n' atthi*, *taṃ ahaṃ* rāgakiñcanaḍiḥi *akiñcanaṃ*, kassaci gahaṇassa abhā- 646. *vena anādūnaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. Acchambhi- tāttena usabhasadisatāya *usabhaṃ*, uttamaṭṭhena *pavaraṃ*, viriyasampattiyā *vīraṇ*, mahantānaṃ silakkhandhādīnaṃ esitattā *maheṣiṃ*, tiṇṇaṃ Mārānaṃ vijitattā *vijīṭāvinaṃ*, ninahātakilesatāya *nahātukaṃ*, catusaccabuddhatāya *bud-* *dhaṃ*, *taṃ* evarūpaṃ *ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho. 647. *Yo pubbenivāsaṃ* pākataṃ katvā jānāti, chabbīsatiḍeva- lokabhedam<sup>4</sup> *saggaṃ*<sup>5</sup> catubbidhaṃ *apāyaṇ* ca dibbacak- khunā *passati*, *attho jātikkhayaṣaṃkhātāṃ* arahattaṃ *patto*, *tum ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ* vadāmi ti attho.

Evam Bhagavā guṇato brāhmaṇaṃ vatvā, 'ye jātito<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo ti abhinivesaṃ karonti, te idaṃ vohāram<sup>7</sup> ajānantā, sā ca nesam<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhi duddiṭṭhi' ti dassento<sup>8</sup> samaññā 648-649. h' esā ti gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tass' attho: yad idaṃ 'brāh- maṇo, khattiyo, Bhāradvājo, Vāseṭṭho' ti *nāmagottaṃ pa-* *kappitaṃ*<sup>9</sup>, *samaññā h' esā lokasmiṃ* paññatti vohāramattaṃ ti veditabbaṃ, kasmā: yasmā *sammuccā samudāgataṃ sama-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sabba-, (S<sup>k</sup> sabban > sabba(m)-).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭipatti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* khandhesu.

<sup>4</sup> Dhp. A. °devalokādibhedam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> sabbam, B<sup>a</sup> sabba-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yonito.

<sup>7</sup> Sō B<sup>a</sup> (Ps. vohāramattaṃ cf. 471<sup>12</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> om.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> duddiṭṭhaṃ dassento (471<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> *ad.* kam (Ps. *ad.* k a t a m a b h i s a m k h a t a m).

nuññāya āgatam<sup>1</sup>, tam<sup>2</sup> hi *tattha tattha jātakāle v' assa*<sup>3</sup>  
 ñātisālohitehi *pakappitam* katam—no ce tam evam pakap-  
 peyyum, na koci kañci disvā 'ayam brāhmaṇo' ti vā 'Bhā-  
 radvājo' ti vā jāneyya—, evam pakappitañ c' etam<sup>4</sup> *diḡha-*  
*rattam anusayitam diṭṭhigutam ajānatam* pakappitam nāma-  
 gottam 'nāmagottamattam etam samvohārattham<sup>5</sup> pakap-  
 pitañ' ti ajānantānam<sup>6</sup> sattūnam hadaye<sup>7</sup> diḡharattam diṭ-  
 ṭhigutam anusayitam, —tassa anusayitattā tam<sup>8</sup> nāmagot-  
 tam *ajānantā no pabrunti*<sup>9</sup>: "jātiyā holi brāhmaṇo" ti, ajā-  
 nantā<sup>10</sup> yeva evam vadanti ti vuttam hoti.

Evam 'ye<sup>11</sup> jātito brāhmaṇo ti abhinivesam karonti, te  
 idam vohāramattam ev' ajānantā, sū ca nesam diṭṭhi dud-  
 diṭṭhi' ti dassetvā idāni nippariyāyam eva jātivādam paṭik-  
 khipanto kammavādañ ca niropento<sup>12</sup> *na jaccā* ti ādim āha.  
 Tattha *kammanā brāhmaṇo hoti, kammanā holi abrahmaṇo* (650).  
 ti imissā upaḍḍhagāthāya atthavitthāraṇattham kassako  
 kammanā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha *kammanā* ti paccuppan- 651–652.  
 nena kasikammantādinibbattakacetanākammanā<sup>13</sup>. *Paṭicca-* 653.  
*samuppādadasā* ti 'iminā paccayena evam hoti' ti evam  
 paṭiccasamuppādadasāvino, *kammavipākakovidū* ti 'sam-  
 mānāvamānārahe kule kammavasena uppatti hoti, aññā pi<sup>14</sup>  
 hīnapaṇitā hīnapaṇite kamme vipaccamāne hoti' ti evam  
*kammavipāke kusalā*<sup>15</sup>. *Kammanā vattati* ti gāthāya pana 654.  
*loko* ti vā *paṇā* ti vā *sattā* ti vā eko yeva attho, vacanamatte  
 bhedo<sup>16</sup>, p u r i m a p a d e n a c' ettha 'atthi Brahmā Mahā-  
 brahmā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtabhavyānan' \* ti inissā

\* (D. I, 18<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samuccam samudāgatam samanunñāya-m-āgatam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> 'kāle yev' assa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. c' etam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sappohāramattam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ajānatam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> raye, S<sup>sm</sup> apāye.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> nam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ajānanto nāma brunti (Ps<sup>k</sup> ajānanto pabrūvanti).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> onto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ropento (Ps. patiṭṭhapento).

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ° c e t a n a k a m m a n ā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>km</sup> aññam pi, B<sup>a</sup> om. pi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °vipākakusalā.

<sup>16</sup> Ps<sup>k</sup> °matto bhedo; B<sup>a</sup> vacanamattam eva ca nānam

- diṭṭhiyā nisedho veditabbo, kammanā hi vattati tāsū tāsū gatisu uppajjati loko, tassa ko sañjitā ti<sup>1</sup>; dutiyena evaṃ kammanā uppanno pi ca<sup>2</sup> pavattiyam pi atitapaccuppannabhedena kammanā eva vattati sukhadukkhāni paccanubhonto hinapanītādibhāvaṃ āpajjanto pavattatī ti dasseti, tatiyena tam ev' atthaṃ nigameti: evaṃ sabba-thā pi kammanibandhanā sattā kammaṃ eva baddhā hutvā pavattanti na aññathā ti; catutthena tam atthaṃ upamāya vibhāveti: *rathassānīva yāyato* ti, yathā rathassa yāyato āpi nibandhanam hoti na tāya anibaddho yāti, evaṃ lokassa uppajjato pavattato ca<sup>3</sup> kammaṃ nibandhanam<sup>4</sup> na tena anibaddho<sup>4</sup> uppajjati na ppavattatī ti. Idāni, yasmā evaṃ kammanibandhano loko, tasmā seṭṭhena kammanā
655. seṭṭhabhāvaṃ dassento tapenā ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *tapenā* ti indriyasamvarena, *brahmacariyenā* ti sikkhānissitena vuttāvasesaṭṭhacariyena, *saṃyamenā* ti silena, *damenā* ti paññāya; *etenā* seṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> seṭṭhatṭhena<sup>6</sup> brahmabhūtena kammanā *brāhmaṇo hoti*, kasmā: yasmā *etaṃ brāhmaṇam uttamaṃ*, yasmā *etaṃ kammaṃ uttamo brahmabhāvo*<sup>7</sup> ti vuttam hoti; *brahmānaṃ*<sup>8</sup> ti pi pāṭho, tass' attho: brahmam<sup>8</sup> āneti ti brahmānam<sup>9</sup>, brahmabhāvaṃ<sup>10</sup> āneti āvahati
656. deti ti vuttam hoti. Dutiyagāthāya *santo* ti santakilesa; *Brahmā Sakko* ti Brahmā ca Sakko ca<sup>11</sup>, yo evarūpo, so na kevalam brāhmaṇo api ca kho Brahmā ca Sakko ca so *viññatam* paṇḍitānam, *evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jñāhī* ti vuttam hoti. Sesam vuttanayam evā ti

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> So Ps<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>km</sup> tassa (c: n' assa) koci sa(ñ)jitā; B<sup>a</sup> na tassa koci sajītā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uppajjanato ca pavattanato ca.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tato na anibandhano.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> Ps; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> (Ps. parisuddhena.)

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brahmaṇabhāvo (Ps. brāhmaṇaguno).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brahmaṇan.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brahmaṇam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Brahma-Sakko ti Brahmam eva Sakko ca.

10.

\* Evam me sutan ti Kokālikasuttam<sup>1</sup>. Kā uppatti: (S.N<sup>1</sup> p. 121. Imassa suttassa uppatti atthavaṇṇanāyam<sup>2</sup> eva āvibhavisati, atthavaṇṇanāya c' assa *evam me sutan* ti ādi vuttanāyam eva, "atha kho Kokāliko" ti ettha pana 'ko ayam Kokāliko kasmā ca upasamkami' ti vuccate:

Ayam kira Kokāliraṭṭhe Kokālinagare Kokālisetṭhissu putto pabbajitvā pitarā kārāpitavihāre<sup>3</sup> yeva paṭivasati Culakokāliko ti nāmena, na Devadattasisso<sup>4</sup>, so hi brāhmaṇaputto Mahākokāliko ti paññāyi. Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyam viharante dve aggasāvakā pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ caramānā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya<sup>5</sup> vivekāya samvasitukāmā<sup>6</sup> te bhikkhū uyyojetvā attano pattacivaram ādāya tasmim janapade tam nagaram patvā vihāram agamamsu<sup>6</sup>, tattha tena Kokālikena saddhiṃ sammoditvā tam<sup>7</sup> āhamsu: "āvuso mayam idha temāsam vasissāma, mā kassaci āroceyyāsi" ti. So "sādhū" ti paṭisunitvā temāse atīte itaradivasam pag eva nagaram pavisitvā ārocesi: "tumhe aggasāvake idhāgantvā vasa-māne na jānittha, na<sup>8</sup> te<sup>9</sup> koci paccayenāpi nimantesi." Nagaravāsino "kasmā no bhante nārocayittha"—"kiṃ ārocitena, kiṃ nāddasatha dve bhikkhū vasante"—"nanu ete aggasāvakā" ti te khippam sannipatitvā sappigulavatthādini ānetvā Kokālikassa purato nikkhipimsu. So cintesi: paramappicchā aggasāvakā payuttavācāya<sup>10</sup> uppanno lābho ti ñatvā na sādiyissanti, asādiyantā addhā āvāsikassa dethā ti bhaṇissanti; handāham<sup>11</sup> inam lābham gāhāpetvā

\* Cf. Dh. A. IV, 91, etc.; Mp. ad A. V, 170, Spk. ad S. I, 149.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here Kokāliya° (Kokāliya° 475<sup>25</sup>, 476<sup>1</sup>, 6, 483<sup>4</sup>) *otherwise* Kokālika (and Kokāli° 473<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> suttavaṇṇanāyam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kārāpīte vihāre.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Devadattassa sisso.

<sup>5-6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āgam°. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> te. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ne (B<sup>a</sup> < no).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sampayuttavācāya (474<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. idha.



gacchāmi' ti. So tathā akāsi. Therā disvā va payuttavācāya<sup>1</sup> uppannabhāvam<sup>2</sup> ñatvā 'ime paccayā n' eva amhākam na Kokālikassa vaṭṭanti' ti cintetvā "āvāsikassa de-thā" ti avatvā paṭikkhipitvā pakkamimsu. Tena Kokāliko 'katham hi nāma attanā<sup>3</sup> agaṇhantā mayham pi na dāpesun' ti domanassam uppādesi. Te Bhagavato santi-kam agamamsu<sup>4</sup>; Bhagavā ca pavāretvā sace attanā<sup>3</sup> janapadacārikam na gacchati, aggasāvake peseti "caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujanahitāyā" ti ādini vatvā, idam āciṇṇam tathāgatānam—, tena kho pana samayena attanā agantukāmo hoti, atha kho<sup>5</sup> punad eva uyyojesi: "gacchatha bhikkhave caratha cārikan" ti. Te pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi saddhim cārikam caramānā anupubbena tasmim raṭṭhe tam eva nagaram agamamsu<sup>4</sup>. Nāgarā there sañ-jānitvā saha parikkhārehi dānam sajjetvā nagaramajjhe maṇḍapam katvā dānam adamsu therānañ ca parikkhāre upanāmesum; therā gahetvā bhikkhusamghassa adamsu. Tam<sup>6</sup> disvā Kokāliko cintesi: 'ime pubbe appicchā ahesum, idāni lobhābhībhūtā pāpicchā jātā; pubbe pi appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittasadisā<sup>7</sup> maññe, ime pāpicchā asantagunādi-pakā pāpabhikkhū' ti. So<sup>8</sup> there upasaṃkamitvā "āvuso tumhe pubbe appicchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā viya ahuvattha, idāni pan' attha<sup>9</sup> pāpabhikkhū jātā" ti vatvā pattacīvaram ādāya tadah' eva taramānarūpo nikkhamitvā 'gantvā<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāmi' ti Sāvattābhīmukho<sup>11</sup> gantvā anupubbena Bhagavantam upasaṃkami. Ayam ettha Kokāliko iminā kāraṇena upasaṃkami, tena vuttam: *atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī* ti ādi.

Bhagavā tam turitaturitam āgacchantam disvā va<sup>12</sup> āvaj-jitvā<sup>12</sup> aṇṇāsi: 'aggasāvake akkositukāmo āgato' ti, 'sakkā nu kho paṭisedhetun' ti ca āvajjanto 'na sakkā, theresu<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sampayuttavācāya. . <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uppanno lābho ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> attano. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āgam°. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. i m e.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Te. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. pa-. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Se sa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pan' ettha; B<sup>a</sup> pana. <sup>10</sup> (S<sup>n</sup> gaṇavā); B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> Sāvattimukho. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tesu.

aparajjhित्वा āgato, ekamsena Padumaniraye uppajjissatī' ti addasa; evaṃ disvā pi pana<sup>1</sup> 'Sāriputta-Moggallāne pi nāma garahantam sutvā na nisedheti' ti<sup>2</sup> paravādamocanattam ariyūpavādassa mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanattahañ<sup>3</sup> ca māl' evaṃ ti ādinā nayena tikkhattuṃ paṭisedhesi. Tattha māl' evaṃ ti mā evaṃ<sup>4</sup> āha, mā evaṃ bhaṇi ti attho; *pesalā* ti piyasilā; *saddhāyiko* ti saddhāgamakaro, pasādāvaho ti vuttam hoti; *paccayiko* ti paccayakaro, 'evaṃ etan' ti sannitthāvaho ti vuttam hoti; *acirapakkantassā* ti pakkantassa sato naciren' eva; *sabbo kāyo phuto ahoṣi* ti kesaggamatam pi okāsam avajjetvā sakalasarīraṃ aṭṭhīni bhinditvā uggatāhi *pīlakāhi* ajjhotthaṭam ahoṣi; tattha, yasmā buddhānubhāvena tathārūpaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṃ<sup>6</sup> buddhānam sammukhībhāve vipākam na deti dassanūpacāre pana vijahitamatte deti, tasmā tassa acirapakkantassa pīlakā utthahimsu, ten' eva<sup>7</sup> vuttam: acirapakkantassa Kokālikassā ti. Atha 'kas-mā tatth' eva na<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhāsī' ti ce: kammānubhāvena, okāsakataṃ hi kammaṃ avassam vipaccati, tam<sup>9</sup> tassa tattha<sup>10</sup> ṭhātun na deti, so kammānubhāvena codiyamāno *utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi*. *Kalāyamattiyo* ti caṇakamattiyo<sup>11</sup>, *beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo* ti taruṇabeluvamattiyo; *pabhiṃjimsu* ti bhijjimsu, tāsū bhinnāsū sakalasarīraṃ panasapakkam viya ahoṣi, so pakkena gattena anayavyasanam patvā dukkhābhibhūto Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake sayi. Atha dhammasavanattham āgatāgatā manussā tam disvā "dhik<sup>12</sup> Kokāliya dhik<sup>1</sup> Kokāliya<sup>1</sup>, ayuttam akāsi, attano evāsi<sup>13</sup> mukhan nissāya anayavyasanam patto" ti āhamsu. Tesam sutvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānānam pi nāma garaham sutvāna na paṭisedheti ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mahāvajjabhāva°.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> tathānurūpaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pāpakammam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> od. c a.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na before tatth'.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tasmā; Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tattha.

<sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> < nacaka°; S<sup>c</sup> canakha°, S<sup>n</sup> Mp<sup>k</sup> canaka°; B<sup>a</sup> varaka°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dhi (and 476<sup>1</sup>.<sup>6</sup> dhikāram).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> attano eva vā.

ārakkhadevatā dhikkāram akamsu, ārakkhadevatānam ākāsatthadevatā<sup>1</sup>, iminā upāyena yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā eka-dhikkāro udapādi.

Tadā Tudu nāma<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu Kokālikassa upajjhāyo anā-gāmi-phalam patvā Suddhāvāsesu nibbatto hoti. So pi samāpattiyā vuṭṭhito tam dhikkāram sutvā āgama Kokāliyam ovadi Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittappasādanattham. So tassāpi vacanam agahetvā aññadatthu tam eva aparādhavā kalam katvā Padumanirayam<sup>3</sup> upapajji, tenāha: *atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādhena . . . pe . . . āghātetvā ti.*

*Atha kho Brahmā Sahampatī* ti 'ko ayam brahmā kasmā ca pana Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā etad avocā' ti: ayam Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane Sahako nāma bhikkhu anāgāmī hutvā Suddhāvāsesu uppanno, tattha nam<sup>4</sup> Sahampatī Brahmā ti sañjānanti. So pana 'aham Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā Padumanirayam kittessāmi, tato Bhagavā bhikkhūnam ārocessati, athānusanandhikusalā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū tatthāyuppannānam pucchissanti, Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ācikkhanto ariyūpavāde ādinavam<sup>7</sup> pakāsessatī' ti iminā kāraṇena Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā etad avoca; Bhagavā tath' eva akāsi, aññātaro pi bhikkhu pucchi, tena ca<sup>4</sup> puṭṭho seyyathā pi bhikkhū ti ādim āha. Tattha *vīsātikhāriko* ti, Māgadhakena<sup>8</sup> patthena cattāro patthā Kosalaratṭh' ekapattho<sup>9</sup> hoti, tena patthena cattāro patthā ālḥakam, cattāri ālḥakāni doṇam, catudoṇam mānikā<sup>10</sup>, catumānikam<sup>11</sup> khāri, tāya khāriyā vīsātikhāriko; *tilavāho* ti tilasakaṭam; *Abbudo nirayo* ti, Abbudo nāma koci paccekanirayo n' atthi, Avicimhi yeva abbudagaṇanāya paccanokāso pana Abbudo nirayo ti vutto, esa nayo *Nirabbudādisu*. Tattha vassagaṇanā pi evam

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (cf. Pj. I, 120<sup>6</sup>); S<sup>km</sup> ākāśadevatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tadā Catudipo nāma. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °niraye.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kathānusanandhikusalā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. t a m. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Māgadhikena.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ratṭhe ekapattho (B<sup>a</sup> eko p<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> catudoṇā mānam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> catumānikā, B<sup>a</sup> catumānikam.

veditabbā: yath' eva hi satam satasahassāni koṭi[yo] hoti, evam satam satasahassakoṭiyo<sup>1</sup> pakoṭi nāma hoti, satam satasahassappakoṭiyo koṭippakoṭi nāma, satam satasahassakoṭippakoṭiyo nahutam, satam satasahassanahutāni ninna-hutam, satam satasahassaninnahutāni ekam abbudan ti, tato vīsatiḡuṇam nirabbudam, esa nayo sabbattha; ke ci pana "tattha tattha paridevaṇānattena pi kammakaraṇa-nānattena ca<sup>2</sup> imāni nāmāni laddhāni" ti pi<sup>3</sup> vadanti, a p a r e<sup>4</sup>: "sītanarakā va<sup>5</sup> ete" ti.

*Athāparan* ti tadatthavisesatthadīpakam gāthābandha-nam sandhāya vuttam, pāṭhavasena<sup>6</sup> vuttavīsatiḡāthāsu hi ettha "satam sahasāni" ti ayam ekā eva gāthā vuttat-thadīpikā, sesā vīsattadīpikā eva<sup>\*</sup>; avasāne gāthādvayam eva<sup>7</sup> pana Mahāatṭhakathāyaṁ vinicchitapāṭhe n' atthi, tenāvocumha: "vīsatiḡāthāsū" ti. Tattha *kuthārī* ti attac- 657. chedakattṭhena<sup>8</sup> kuthārisadisā pharusavacā; *chindatī* ti kusa-lamūlasamkhātam attano<sup>9</sup> mūlam yeva nikantati. *Nindi-* 658. *yan* ti nindaniyaṁ; *taṁ vā* [pi] *nindati*, *yo pasamsiyo* ti, yo uttamattena<sup>10</sup> pasamsāraho puggalo, *taṁ vā* yo pāpicchatā-dīni āropetvā garahati; *vicinātī* ti upacināti, *kalī* ti aparā-dham. *Ayam kalī* ti ayam aparādhō; *akkhesū* ti jūtaki- 659. *lanaakkhesu*; *sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā* ti sabbena attano dhanena pi attanā pi saddhim; *sugatesū* ti suṭṭhu gatattā sundaraṇ ca ṭhānam gatattā† sugatanāmakesu<sup>11</sup> buddhapac-cekabuddhasāvakesu; *manam padosaye*<sup>12</sup> iti, yo manam padoseyya<sup>12</sup>, *tassāyaṁ manopadoso eva mahattaro*<sup>13</sup> *kalī* ti vuttam hoti, kasmā: yasmā *satam sahasānam* . . . pe . . . *pāpa-kam* yasmā vassagaṇanāya ettako so kālo, *yaṁ kalam ariya-*

\* 398<sup>17</sup>.

† 442, note \*.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> satam satasahassāni.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pi.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi vā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> eva.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pāṭhavasena, B<sup>a</sup> pākāṭhavasena.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ° cchedakattena.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uttamattṭhena.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sugatā nāma, tesu.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paduss°.<sup>13</sup> S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mahantataro (S<sup>s</sup> > mahantaro); B<sup>a</sup> ad. ayam.

garahī<sup>1</sup> vācam manasā ca paṇidhāya pāpakam nirayaṃ upeti—tattha paccatī ti vuttam hoti—, idam hi samkhepena Padumaniraye āyuppanānam. Idāni aparena pi nayena “ayam eva mahattaro<sup>2</sup> kali, yo sugatesu manam padosaye”

661. ti<sup>3</sup> imam attham vibhāvento abhūtavādī ti ādim āha. Tattha abhūtavādī ti ariyūpavādavasena alikavādī; nirayan ti Padumādim; pecca samā bhavanti ti ito paṭigantvā nirayūpatatiyā samā bhavanti; paratthā ti paraloke. <sup>4</sup>Kiñ ca bhiyyo: yo appaduṭṭhassā ti. Tattha padosābhāvena<sup>4</sup> appaduṭṭho, avijjāmalābhāvena<sup>5</sup> suddho, pāpakaicchāvacarābhāvena<sup>6</sup> anāgaṇo ti veditabbo; appaduṭṭhattā vā suddhassa, suddhattā anāgaṇassā ti evam p<sup>7</sup> ettha<sup>7</sup> yojetabbam.

- Evam sugatesu manopadosassa mahattarakalibhāvam<sup>8</sup> sādhetvā idāni turitavatthugāthā<sup>9</sup> nāma cuddassa gāthā āha. Imā kira Kokālikam miyamānam<sup>10</sup> ovaḍantenāyasmata Mahāmogallānena vuttā,—“Mahābrahmunā” ti eke. Tāsam iminā suttana saddhim ekasaṅghattham
663. ayam uddeso: yo lobhagūṇe anuyutto ti ādi. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva guṇo ti niddiṭṭhattā anekakkhattum pavattattā vā lobho yeva lobhagūṇā<sup>11</sup>, tanhāy<sup>7</sup> etam adhivacanam; avadaññū ti avacanaññū buddhānam pi ovādam agahaṇena, maccharī ti pañcavidhamacchariyena, pesuṇiyasmim anuyutto aggasāvakānam bheda-kāmatāya<sup>12</sup>. Sesam pākaṭam eva. Idam vuttam hoti: yo āvuso Kokālika tumhādiso anuyuttalobhatanhāya lobhagūṇe anuyutto assaḍḍho kadariyo avadaññū maccharī<sup>13</sup> pesuṇiyamhi<sup>14</sup> anuyutto, so vacasā paribhāsati aññam aparibhāsaneyyam pi puggalam, tena tam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> mahantataro, B<sup>a</sup> mahattataro.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paduss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Kiñ ca bhiyyo paduṭṭhassā ti ettha panopadosābhāvena (o: manopadosābhāvena).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> avijjamal<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pāpicchābhāvena.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>sm</sup>; S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam ettha (o: evam etam yojetabbam × evam ettha yojanā veditabbā).

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> mahantara<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>a</sup> mahantatara<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vāritacatthugāthā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. eva.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °guṇo, S<sup>s</sup> °guṇe.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pabhedak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> macchariyo.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pesuṇiyasmi.

vadāmi: mukhaduggā ti gāthāttayam. Tassāyam anuttā-  
 napadattho: *mukhadugga* mukhavisama, *vōbhūta* vigatabhūta 664.  
 alikavādi, *anariya* asappurisa, *bhūnahu* bhūtihanaka vud-  
 dhināsaka, *purisanta* antimapurisa, *kali* alakkhipurisa, *ava-*  
*jāta* buddhassa avajātaputta. *Rajam ākirasī* ti kilesarajam 665.  
 attani pakkhipasi; *papatan* ti sobbham, *papaṭan*<sup>1</sup> ti pi pāṭho,  
 so ev' attho; *papadan* ti pi pāṭho, mahānirayan ti attho.  
*Eti*<sup>2</sup> *ha tan* ti ettha ha iti nipāto, tan ti tam kusalākusala- 666.  
 kammam; a t h a v ā *hatan* ti gatam paṭipannam, upacitan  
 ti attho; *suvāmī* ti sāmī tassa<sup>3</sup> kammassa katattā<sup>4</sup>, so hi tam  
 kammam *labhat' eva*, n' assa<sup>5</sup> tam nassati ti vuttam hoti;  
 yasmā ca labhati, tasmā *dukkham mando . . . pe . . . kī-*  
*bisakārī*. Idāni, yam dukkham mando passati<sup>6</sup>, tam pakā- 667<sup>ab</sup>  
 sento ayosamkusamāhataṭṭhānan<sup>7</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha  
 purimaupadḍhagāthāya<sup>8</sup> tāva attho: y a n t a m *ayosamkūhi*<sup>9</sup>  
*samāhataṭṭhānam*<sup>10</sup> sandhāya Bhagavatā “ tam enam bhik-  
 khave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma kāraṇam  
 kārenti ”\* ti vuttam, t a m upeti; evam upeto ca tatth' eva  
 ādittāya paṭhaviyā nipajjāpetvā nirayapālehi pañcasu<sup>11</sup> thā-  
 nesu ākoṭiyamānam tattāyokhilasamkhātam *tinhadhāram*  
*ayasūlam* upeti, yam sandhāya Bhagavatā vuttam: “ tat-  
 tam ayokhilam hatthe gamenti ” ti ādi. Tato parā<sup>12</sup> upad- 667<sup>cd</sup>  
 ḍhagāthā, anekāni vassasahassāni tattha paccitvā pakkā-  
 vasesānubhavanattham anupubbena Khārodikanaditiram ga-  
 tassa y a n t a m “ tattam ayogulam mukhe pakkhipanti tat-  
 tam tambaloham mukhe āsiñcantī ” ti vuttam, t a m san-  
 dhāya vuttā. Tattha *ayo* ti loham, *gulasannibhan* ti belu-  
 vasaṇṭhānam<sup>13</sup>, ayogahaṇena c' ettha tambaloham itarena

\* A. I, 141<sup>1</sup>; M. III, 182<sup>3a</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ?; B<sup>a</sup> *papaṭṭam*, S<sup>km</sup> *papatan* (Tr. *suggests* *papātan*).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> *Iti*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad. t a s s a*. <sup>4</sup> Tr. *suggests* *kattā*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *nāssa*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *passavati*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *here and below* *samāhatam* th<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *purimaḍḍhag*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ayosamkū*-. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> *ad. yam*. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>a</sup> *chasu*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *Tatopari*, S<sup>k</sup> *Tato para-upadḍhagāthāya* (o: t a t o  
p a r a m ?)

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *veluvakasaṇṭhānam*.

- ayogulam<sup>1</sup> veditabbam; *patirūpan* ti katakammānurūpam.  
 668. Tato parāsu<sup>2</sup> gāthāsu *na hi vaggū* ti “gaṇhatha paharathā”  
 ti ādini<sup>3</sup> *vadantā* narakapālā madhuravacanam *na vadanti*;  
*nābhijavantī* ti na sumukhabbhāvena abhimukhā javanti na  
 sumukhā upasamkamanti, anayavyasanam āvahantā<sup>4</sup> eva  
 upasamkamanti ti vuttam hoti; *na tānam upentī* ti tānam  
 leṇam paṭisaranam hutvā na upagacchanti, gaṇhantā hanan-  
 tā eva upentī ti vuttam hoti; *aṅgāre santhate sentī* ti aṅgāra-  
 pabbatam āropitā samānā anekāni vassasahassāni santhate  
 aṅgāre senti; *aggini samaṃ jalītan* ti samantato jalitam sab-  
 badisāsu vā samañ jalitam aggin<sup>5</sup>; *pavisanti* ti mahāniraye  
 pakkhittā samānā ogāhanti, Mahānirayo nāma, yo<sup>6</sup> so “catuk-  
 kanṇo”<sup>\*</sup> ti vutto, yaṃ yojanasate ṭhatvā passatam akkhini  
 669. bhijjanti. *Jālena ca onahiyānā* ti ayojālena palivethetvā  
 migaluddakā migam viya *hananti*, idam Devadūte avutta-  
 kammakaraṇam; *andham va*<sup>7</sup> *timisam āyantī* ti andhaka-  
 rāna andham eva, bahalandhakārattā timisan ti saññita-  
 Dhūmaroruvan<sup>8</sup> nāma narakam gacchanti, tatra kira nesam  
 kharadhūmam ghāyitvā akkhini bhijjanti, tena andham vā  
 ti vuttam; *taṃ vitataṃ hi*<sup>9</sup> *yathā mahikāyo* ti, tañ ca andha-  
 timisam mahikāyo viya vitthatam hoti ti attho, *vikatan*<sup>10</sup>  
 ti pi pāṭho<sup>11</sup>; idam pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇam eva.  
 670. *Atha lohamayan* ti ayam pana Lohakumbhī paṭhavipariyan-  
 tikā<sup>12</sup> catunahutādhikāni dve yojanasatasahassāni gambhirā  
 samatittikā tattalohapūrā hoti; *paccanti hi tāsu cīrarattan*  
 ti tāsu<sup>13</sup> kumbhīsu dīgharattam paccanti; *agginisamāsū* ti

\* A. I, 141<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aparāsu.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ādi (Sk<sup>a</sup> ādini).

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> āhantā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> agginī sampajjalitan ti samantato pajjalita sabba-  
 disāsu ca sampajjalitam aggi.

<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ve.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> saññitam Dhūmaroravam, om. nāma.

<sup>9</sup> ?; B<sup>a</sup> riva, Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> vitatan.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* jātivaduyiyāvatā (!).

<sup>12</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °pariyantikam.

<sup>13</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> yathārūpādisu.

aggisamāsu; *samuppilavāso* ti samuppilavantā, sakim pi ud-  
 dham sakim pi adho gacchamānā phenuddehakam paccantī  
 ti vuttam hoti; Devadūte<sup>1</sup> vuttanayen' eva tam veditabbam<sup>2</sup>.  
*Pubbalohitamisse*<sup>3</sup> ti pubbalohitamissāya<sup>4</sup> lohakumbhiyā; *tat-* 671.  
*tha kin* ti tattha, *disatan* ti disam<sup>5</sup>; *adhisetī* ti gacchati, *abhi-*  
*setī* ti pi pāṭho, tattha *yam* *yam* disam alliyati<sup>6</sup> apassayati<sup>7</sup>  
 ti attho; *kiḷissatī* ti bādhiyati, *kilijjatī* ti pi pāṭho, pūtihotī  
 ti attho; *samphusamāno* ti tena pubbalohitena phuṭṭho  
 samāno; idam pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇam. *Puḷa-* 672.  
*vāvasathe*<sup>8</sup> ti puḷavānam<sup>8</sup> āvāse, ayam pi Lohakumbhī yeva  
 Devadūte "Gūthanirayo" ti vuttā, yattha<sup>9</sup> patitassa sūci-  
 mukhapānā chaviādini chinditvā aṭṭhimiñjam khādanti;  
*gantum na hi tīram ap' atthī*<sup>10</sup> ti apa-gantum na hi tīram  
<sup>11</sup>atthi; *tīravam*<sup>11</sup> *atthī* ti pi pāṭho, so yev' attho, tīram eva  
 ettha tīravan<sup>12</sup> ti vuttam; *sabbasamā hi samantakapallā* ti,  
 yasmā tassā kumbhiyā uparibhāge pi nikkujjitattā sabbat-  
 tha <sup>13</sup>samā samantato-kaṭāhā, tasmā apagantum tīran n'  
 atthī ti vuttam hoti. *Asipattavanam* Devadūte vuttana- 673.  
 yam eva, tam hi dūrato ramaṇīyam ambavanam viya dis-  
 sati, ath' ettha lobhena nerayikā pavisanti, tato nesam vā-  
 teritāni pattāni patitvā aṅgapaccāṅgāni chindanti, tenāha:  
*taṃ pavisanti samacchidagattā*<sup>14</sup> ti, taṃ pavisanti, tato suṭṭhu  
 chinnagattā hontī ti; *jivham baḷisena gahetvā ārajayārajayā*  
*vihananti*<sup>15</sup> ti tattha Asipattavane vegena dhāvitvā patitā-  
 nam musāvādīnam nirayapālā jivham baḷisena nikkad-  
 dhitvā, yathā manussā allacammam bhūmiyam pattharitvā  
 khīlehi ākoṭenti, evam ākoṭetvā pharasūhi phāletvā ekam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °dūtena.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> veditabbā, om. tam.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> P u b b e l o h °.<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ya only.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. va vidisam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> apassatī.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Puḷuv°.<sup>9</sup> ?; B<sup>a</sup> tattha, Sk<sup>m</sup> yam yassa.<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> tīram pi, B<sup>a</sup> tīramatthī.<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atthī ti, apagantum na hi tīram.<sup>12</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> tīram evan.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. tam-.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samucchinnaḡattānam (om. ti).<sup>15</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gahetvā aravassāravassā vihaṇanti.



ekam koṭim chinditvā vihananti, chinnachinnakoṭi<sup>1</sup> punapuna samuṭṭhāti; āracayāracayā ti pi pāṭho, āviñjitvā<sup>2</sup> āviñjitvā<sup>2</sup> ti attho; etam<sup>3</sup> pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇam.

674. *Vetaraṇin* ti Devadūte “mahatī khārodikā nadī” ti vuttā nadī<sup>4</sup>, sā kira Gaṅgā viya udakabharitā dissati, ath’ ettha ‘nahāyissāma, pivissāmā’ ti nerayikā patanti<sup>5</sup>; *tiṇhadhāram khuradhāran* ti<sup>6</sup> tiṇhadhārakhuradhāravatin<sup>7</sup> ti vuttam hoti, tassā kira nadiyā uddham adho ubhayatiresu ca tiṇhadhārā khurā<sup>8</sup> paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitā viya tiṭṭhanti, tena sā tiṇhadhārā khuradhārā ti vuccati,—tam tiṇhadhārakhuradhāram udakāsāya upenti, alliyanti ti attho; evam upetā<sup>9</sup>
675. ca pāpakammena coditā *tattha mandā papatanti*, bālā ti attho. *Sāmā sabalā* ti etam parato *sonā* ti iminā yojetabbam, sāmavaṇṇā kammāsavaṇṇā ca *sonā khādanī* ti vuttam hoti; *kākoḷaḡaṇā* ti kaṇhakākagaṇā; *paṭigiddhā* ti suṭṭhu sañjātagedhā hutvā, mahāgijjhā ti eke; *kulalā*<sup>10</sup> ti kulalapakkhino<sup>10</sup>, senānam etam nāman ti eke; *vāyasā* ti akaṇhakākā; idam pi Devadūte avuttakammakaraṇam, tattha vuttāni pi pana kānici idha na vuttāni, tāni<sup>11</sup> etesaṃ puri-mapacchimabhāgattā vuttān’ eva honti ti veditabbāni.

676. Idāni sabbam ev’ etam narakavuttim<sup>12</sup> dassetvā ovadanto kicchā vat’ ayan<sup>13</sup> ti gātham āha. Tass’ attho: *kiicchā vata ayaṃ idha* narake nānappakārakammakaraṇabhedā<sup>14</sup> *vutti*, *yaṇ jāno passati kibbisakārī*, *tasmā idha jīvitasese* jīvitasantiyā vijjamānāya idha loka ṭhito yeva samāho saraṇagamanādikusalahammānuṭṭhānena *kiicakaro naro* <sup>15</sup>bhaveyya, kiicakaro bhavanto pi ca sātaccakāritāvasen’ eva bhaveyya *na pamajje* muhuttam pi na pamādam āpajjeyyā ti. Ayaṃ

1 B<sup>a</sup> chinnaṃchinnā koṭi.

2 B<sup>a</sup> āvijjhivā.

3 B<sup>a</sup> i d a m.

4 B<sup>a</sup> vuttanadī.

5 B<sup>a</sup> papatanti.

6 B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* tiṇhadhārakhuradhāram.

7 B<sup>a</sup> tikkhadh°.

8 B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* dhārā.

9 B<sup>a</sup> upento (cf. 479<sup>18</sup>).

10 B<sup>a</sup> kulal°.

11 B<sup>a</sup> etāni.

12 B<sup>a</sup> narakav°.

13 B<sup>a</sup> vatāyan.

14 B<sup>a</sup> nānappakārakammakaraṇabh°.

15 B<sup>a</sup> *ins.* siyā.

ettha samuccayavaṇṇanā, yasmā pana vuttāvasesāni padāni pubbe vuttanayattā uttānatthattā ca suviññeyyān' eva, tasmā anupadavaṇṇanā na katā ti

KOKĀLIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

11.

Ānandajāte ti Nālakasuttam<sup>1</sup>. Kā uppatti: Padumutta- (679). rassa kira bhagavato sāvakaṃ moneyyapaṭipadam paṭipannam disvā tathattam abhikaṃkhamāno tato pabbhuti kappasatasahassam pāramiyo pūretvā Asitassa isino bhāgineyyo Nālako nāma tāpaso Bhagavantam dhammacakkappavattitadivasato sattame divase "aññātam etan" ti ādīhi dvīhi gāthāhi moneyyapaṭipadam pucchi. Tassa Bhagavā "moneyyan te upaṇṇissan" ti ādinā nayena tam vyākāsi. Parinibbute pana Bhagavati saṅgītim karontenāyasmatā Mahākassapena āyasmā<sup>2</sup> Ānando tam eva moneyyapaṭipadam puṭṭho, yena yadā ca samādapito Nālako Bhagavantam pucchi, tam sabbam pākaṭam katvā dassetukāmo "ānandajāte" ti ādikā visati vatthugāthāyo<sup>3</sup> vatvā abhāsi. Tam sabbam pi Nālakasuttan ti vuccati.

Tattha ānandajāte ti samiddhijāte vuddhippatte, *patīte* 679. ti tuṭṭhe; a t h a v ā ānandajāte ti pamudite, patīte ti somanassajāte; *suśivasane* ti akilīṭṭhavasane, devānam hi kapparukkhānibbattāni<sup>4</sup> vasanāni rajam vā malam vā na gaṇhanti; *dussam gahetvā* ti idha-dussasadisattā<sup>5</sup> "dussan" ti laddhavohāram dībbavattham ukkhipitvā; *Asito isi* ti kaṇhasariravaṇṇattā evam laddhanāmo isi; *divāvihāre* ti divāvihāraṭṭhāne. Sesam padato uttānam eva, sambandhato pana: Ayam kira Suddhodanassa pitu Sihahanurañño purohito Suddhodanassa pi anabhisittakāle sippācariyo hutvā abhisittakāle purohito yeva ahosi. Tassa sāyam pātam<sup>6</sup> rājūpaṭṭhānam āgatassa rājā daharakāle viya nipaccakāram akatvā añjalikammamattam eva karoti, dhammatā kir'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> writes Nālaka° and Nālaka°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> kapparukkhakanibbattāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> idha du(s)sassa sad°.

<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> sāya-pātam.

esā pattābhisekānaṃ Sakyarājūnaṃ. Purohito tena nibbij-jitvā “pabbajāṃ’ ahaṃ mahārājā” ti āha. Rājā tassa nicchayaṃ ñatvā “tena hi ācariya maṃ’ eva uyyāne vasi-tabbam, yathā te ahaṃ abhiñham passeyyan” ti yāci. So “evaṃ hotū” ti paṭisunitvā tāpasapabbajjāṃ pabba-jitvā raññā upaṭṭhahiyamāno uyyāne yeva vasanto kasina-parikkammaṃ katvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañcābhiññāyo ca nibbattesī. So tato pabhūti rājakule bhattakiccaṃ katvā Himavanta<sup>1</sup>-Cātummahārājikabhavanādinamaññataraṃ<sup>2</sup> gan-tvā divāvihāraṃ<sup>3</sup> karoti. Ath’ ekadivasam Tāvatinisabha-vanaṃ gantvā ratanavimānaṃ pavisitvā dibbaratanapal-lamke nisinna samādhisukhaṃ anubhavitvā sāyaṇhasama-yam vuṭṭhāya vimānadvāre ṭhatvā ito c’ ito ca vilokento satthiyojanāya mahāvithiyā celukkhepaṃ katvā bodhisatta-guṇūpasamhitāni thutivacanāni vatvā kilante Sakkapamukhe deve addasa, tenāhāyasmā Ānando: ānandajāte . . . pe . . . divāvihāre ti. Tato so evaṃ disvāna deve . . . pe . . .

680. kim paṭicca. Tattha *udagge* ti abbhunnatakāye; *cittim karitvā*<sup>4</sup> ti ādaraṃ katvā; *kallarūpo*<sup>5</sup> ti tuṭṭharūpo<sup>6</sup>. Sesam uttānattham eva.

- Idāni yadā pi āsī ti ādikā gāthā uttānasambandhā eva,  
681. padattho pana paṭhamagāthāya tāva: *saṅgamo* ti saṅgāmo; *jayo surānaṃ* ti devānaṃ jayo, tassāvibhāvattham ayaṃ anupubbikathā<sup>7</sup> veditabbā: \*Sakko kira Magadharatṭhe Macalagūmavāsi-tettimsapurisasetṭho Magho<sup>8</sup> nāma māṇavo hutvā satta vatapadāni pūretvā Tāvatinisabhavane nib-batti saddhim parisāya. Tato pubbadevā<sup>9</sup> “āgantukadeva-puttā āgatā, sakkāraṃ nesam karomā” ti<sup>10</sup> vatvā dibbapa-

\* Dh. A. I, 265<sup>20</sup>, J. A. I, 199.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ntam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dibbāhāraṃ, S<sup>a</sup> om. divā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ken</sup> vittim k°. B<sup>a</sup> cittik°.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ken</sup> B<sup>a</sup>; at 486<sup>13, 14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> has kallārūp°, S<sup>ks</sup> kalyāṇa-rūp°; at 488<sup>13</sup> S<sup>ken</sup> have akalla°, B<sup>a</sup> akalya°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kalyāṇarūpo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ken</sup> anupubbakathā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> -tettimsamanussānaṃ seṭṭho Māgho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pubbe devā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> karissāmā ti.

dumāni upanāmesum upaddharajjena ca nimantesum. Sakko upaddharajjena asantuttho sakaparisam saññapetvā eka-divasam surāmadamatte te pāde gahetvā Sinerupabbatapapāte<sup>1</sup> khipi; tesam Sinerussa heṭṭhimatale satasahassayojanam Asurabhavanam nibbatti Pāricchattakapaṭicchanda-bhūtāya<sup>2</sup> Citrapāṭaliyā upasobhitam. Tato te satim paṭilabbhitvā<sup>3</sup> Tāvātimsabhavanam apassantā ‘aho re natthā mayam pānamadadosena; na dāni mayam suram pivimha asuram pivimha, na dāni mha surā asurā ‘dāni jāt’ anihā’ ti—tato pabhuti asurā icc eva uppannasamaññā hutvā ‘han(da) dāni devehi saddhim saṅgāmemā’ ti Sineru(m) parito ārohimsu. Tato Sakko asure yuddhena abbhuggantvā puna pi samudde pakkipitvā catusu dvāresu attano sadisā Indapaṭimā māpetvā ṭhapesi. Tato asurā<sup>4</sup> ‘appamatto vatāyam Sakko niccam rakkhanto tiṭṭhatī’ ti cintetvā punad eva nagaram āgamimsu; tato devā attano jayam ghosentā mahāvīthiyam celukkhepam karontā nakkhattam kilimsu. Atha Asito atitānāgate cattālisa kappe anussaritum samatthatāya ‘kin nu kho imehi pubbe pi evam kilītapubban’ ti āvajjento tam devāsurasāṅgāme<sup>5</sup> devavijayam disvā āha: *yadā pi āsi asurehi saṅgamo jayo surānam asurā parājita; tadā pi n’ etādiso lomahamsano* ti tasmim pi kāle etādiso lomahamsano pamodo na āsi; *kim abbhutam datthu marū pamoditā* ti ajja kim pana abbhutam disvā evam devā pamuditā<sup>6</sup> ti. Dutiyagāthāya *selanti*<sup>7</sup> ti mukhena usselanasad- 683. dam<sup>8</sup> muñcanti; *gāyanti nānāvīdhāni gītāni, vādayanti aṭṭhasatthim turīyasahassāni, poṭhenti appoṭhenti: pucchāmi vo* ‘han ti attanā āvajjitvā nātum samattho pi<sup>9</sup> tesam vacanam sotukamyatāya<sup>10</sup> pucchati; *Merumuddhavāsine*<sup>11</sup> ti Sinerumuddhani vasante, Sinerussa hi heṭṭhimatale dasayojana-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pabbatapāde.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Pāricchattakaparicchannabh°, S<sup>n</sup> Pāricchacchandabh°.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> om. paṭi-. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> om. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tad eva asuras°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pamoditā. <sup>7</sup> So Sk; B<sup>a</sup> selenti, S<sup>m</sup> selanti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mukhena dassetvā tunasaddam.

<sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>2</sup> samatthe tathā pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kāmatāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Merumuddhanivāsine.

- sahassam Asurabhavanam, majjhimatale dvisahassaparittadipaparivārā<sup>1</sup> cattāro mahādipā, uparimatale dasayojanasahassam Tāvatisabhavanam, tasmā devā Merumuddhavāsino<sup>2</sup> ti vuccanti; *mārisā* ti deve āmanteti, niddukkḥā
683. nirābādḥā ti vuttam hoti\*. Ath' assa tam attham ārocentehi devehi vuttāya tatiyagāthāya *bodhisatto* ti bujghanakasatto sammāsambodhim gantum araho satto; *ratanavaro* ti vararatanabhūto; *ten' amha tuṭṭhā* ti tena kāraṇena mayam tuṭṭhā, so hi buddhattam patvā tathā dhammam desessati, yathā mayaṇ ca aññe ca devagaṇā sekhāsekkabhūmim pāpuṇissāma, manussā pi 'ssa dhammam sutvā, ye na sakkhissanti parinibbātum, te dānādini katvā devaloke paripūressanti ti ayam kira nesam adhippāyo. Tattha "*tuṭṭhā, kalyarūpā*" ti kiñcāpi idam padadvayam atthato abhinnaṃ, tathā pi "kim abbhutam daṭṭhu marū pamoditā, kim devasamgho ati-riva kalyarūpo" ti imassa pañhadvayassa visajjanattham vuttan ti veditabbam. Idāni, yenādhippāyena bodhisatte jāte tuṭṭhā ahesum, tam āvikarontehi vut-
684. tāya catutthagāthāya *sattagahaṇa*na devamanussagahaṇam, *paṭṭagahaṇa*na sesagatigahaṇam<sup>3</sup>, evam dvīhi padehi pañcasu pi gatisu seṭṭhabhāvam dasseti, tiracchānā pi hi sīhādayo asantasādiguṇayuttā<sup>4</sup>, te pi ayam eva atiseti, tasmā pajānam uttamo ti vutto, devamanussesu pana ye attahitāya-paṭipannādayo cattāro puggalā†, tesu ubhayahitapaṭipanno *aggapuggalo* ayam, naresu ca usabhasādisattā *narā-sabho*; ten' assa<sup>5</sup> thutim bhaṇantā idam pi padadvayam
685. āhamsu. Pañcamagāthāya tam *saddan* ti tam devehi vut-tavacanasaddam; *avaṃsarī* ti otari; *tada bhavanan* ti tadā
686. bhavanam. Chaṭṭhagāthāya<sup>6</sup> tato ti Asitassa vacanato anantaram; *ukkāmukhe vā* ti ukkāmukhe eva, mūsāmukhe<sup>7</sup> ti vuttam hoti; *sukusalasampahaṭṭhan* ti kusalena suvaṇ-

\* Spk. ad. S. I, 1<sup>14</sup>.† (A. II, 96<sup>3</sup>).<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> °dvīpa°, om. -paritta-. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Sinerumuddhanivāsino.<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> sesapatigahaṇam, S<sup>s(n)</sup> sesajātigahaṇam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> asantāsādig° (cf. 468<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tena c' a(s)sa.<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> Chaṭṭhamag°.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> musāukkāmukhe.

nakārena saṃghaṭṭitaṃ, saṃghaṭṭentena tāpitaṃ ti adhip-  
 pāyo; *daddallamānaṃ* ti vijjotamānaṃ; *Asītavhayassā* ti  
 Asitanāmassa dutiyena nāmena Kaṇhadevalassa<sup>1</sup> isino. Sat- 687.  
 tamagāthāya *tārāsabhaṃ vā* ti tārānaṃ usabhasadisam, can-  
 dan ti adhippāyo; *visuddhaṃ* ti abbhādiupakkilesarahitaṃ;  
*sarada-rivā* ti sarade iva; *ānandajāto* ti savanamatten' eva  
 uppannāya pītiyā pītijāto<sup>2</sup> *alattha pītiṃ* disvāna puna pi  
 pītiṃ labhi<sup>3</sup>. Tato paraṃ bodhisattassa devehi sadā<sup>4</sup> pa- 688.  
 yujjamānasakkāradipanaṭṭhaṃ vuttaatṭhamagāthāya *aneka-*  
*sākhā* ti anekasālākāṃ, *sahassamaṇḍalaṃ* ti rattasuvanna-  
 mayasahassamaṇḍalayuttam, *chattaṃ* ti dibbasetacchattaṃ;  
*vūtipatanti* ti sarīraṃ vijamānā patanuppataṇaṃ karonti.  
 Navamagāthāya *jaṭi* ti jaṭilo, *Kaṇhasirivhaya* ti kaṇha-sad- 689.  
 dena ca siri-saddena ca avhayamāno<sup>5</sup>, tam kira Sirikaṇho ti  
 pi avhayanti āmantenti, ālapanti ti vuttaṃ hoti; *paṇḍu-*  
*kambale* ti rattakambale, *adhikārato*<sup>6</sup> c' ettha "kumāraṃ"  
 ti vattabbhaṃ pāṭhaseso vā kātabbo, purimagāthāyaṃ ca  
 hatthapāsagataṃ sandhāya "disvā" ti vuttaṃ, idha pana  
 hatthapāsagataṃ paṭiggahanatṭhaṃ upanītaṃ<sup>7</sup> *disvā*-puna-  
 vacanaṃ na dussati, purimaṃ vā dassanaṃ pītilābhāpek-  
 khaṃ<sup>8</sup> gāthāvasāne "vipulaṃ alattha pītiṃ" ti vacanato,  
 idaṃ paṭiggahāpekkhaṃ avasāne "sumano paṭiggahe" ti  
 vacanato, purimaṃ ca kumārasambandhaṃ eva, idaṃ setac-  
 chattasambandhaṃ pi: satasahassagghanake Gandhārarat-  
 takambale<sup>9</sup> suvaṇṇanekkaṃ viya kumāraṃ "chattaṃ  
 marū" ti ettha vuttappakāraṃ setacchattaṃ dhāriyaṇaṃ  
 muddhani disvā ti,—k e c i pana "idaṃ mānusakacchattaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 sandhāya vuttaṃ" ti bhaṇanti, yath' eva hi devā, evaṃ  
 manussā pi<sup>11</sup> chatta-cāmaramorahatthataḷavaṇṭavālavijani-  
 hatthā<sup>12</sup> Mahāpurisaṃ upagacchanti ti—, evaṃ sante pi na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Kaṇhadevilassa.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. pīti-.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> labhati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sayam.      <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> adhikaraṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭigahetvā upanītaṃ, S<sup>(k)gn</sup> paṭiggahanatṭha(pa)mu-  
 nītaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> dassanapītilo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gandharattak°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> manussakam ch° (at 487<sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> has dibbaṃ setacch°).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °tālapaṇṇavala°.

- tassa vacanena koci atisayo atthi, tasmā yathāvuttam<sup>1</sup> eva sundaram; *paṭiggahe* iti ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahehi, isim kira vandāpetum kumāram upanesum, ath' assa pādā parivattitvā isissa matthake paṭiṭṭhahimsu, so tam pi acchari-
690. yam disvā *udaggacitto*<sup>2</sup> *sumano* paṭiggahehi. Dasamagāthāyam <sup>3</sup>*jigimsako* ti jigimsanto<sup>3</sup>, magganto pariyesanto upaparikkhanto ti vuttam hoti; so *lakkhaṇamantapāragū* ti lakkhaṇānañ ca<sup>4</sup> vedānañ ca pāragato<sup>5</sup>; *anuttar' āyan* ti anuttaro ayam, so kira attano abhimukhāgatesu Mahāsat-tassa pādātalesu cakkāni disvā tadanusārena sesalakkhaṇāni jigimsanto sabbalakkhaṇasampattim disvā 'addhā ayam
691. buddho bhavissatī' ti ñatvā evam āha. Ekādasāyam *ath' attano gamanan* ti paṭisandhivasena āruppagamanam; *akalyarūpo gaḷayati assukānī* ti tam attano arūpūpapattim anusaritvā 'na dān' āham assa dhammadesanam sotum lacchāmi' ti atutṭharūpo balavasokābhibhavena domanassa-jāto hutvā assūni pāteti gaḷayati, *garayati*<sup>6</sup> ti pi pāṭho. 'Yadi pan' esa rūpabhava cittaṃ nameyya<sup>7</sup>, kin tattha na uppajjeyya, yen' evam rodati' ti: na<sup>8</sup> na uppajjeyya, akusala-tāya pan' etaṃ vidhiṃ na jānāti. 'Evam sante pi domanas-suppatti yev' assa ayuttā samāpattilābhena vikkhambhitattā' ti ce: na<sup>4</sup>, vikkhambhitattā eva, maggabhāvanāya samucchinnā hi kilesā na<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti, samāpattilābhinaṃ pana balavappaccayena uppajjanti. 'Uppanne kilese parihināhanattā kut' assa āruppagamanan' ti ce: 'appakasirena punādhigamā'<sup>10</sup>, samāpattilābhino hi uppanne kilese balava-vitikkamam anāpajjantā vūpasantamatte yeva kilesavege puna tam visesaṃ appakasiren' evādhigacchanti 'parihinavisesā ime' ti pi duviññeyyā honti, tādiso ca eso<sup>11</sup>. *No ce kumāre bhavissati antarāyo* ti bhavissati nu kho imasmim

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om. yathā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tutṭhacitto.<sup>3-3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> jigimsanto ti jigimsako; B<sup>a</sup> jigisanto only.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pāram gat°, here and 491°.<sup>6</sup> (Cf. 606°-5); B<sup>a</sup> garatī (at 488<sup>14</sup> B<sup>a</sup> has garahati).<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> n ā m e y y a.<sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.<sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> < nam; S<sup>m</sup> nam; B<sup>a</sup> n' eva.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gamanato.<sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> esa.

kumāre antarāyo. Dvādasāyaṃ *na orak' āyan* ti ayam orako 692.  
 paritto na hoti, uttaragāthāya vattabbam buddhabhāvam  
 sandhāyāha. Terasāyaṃ *sambodhiyaggan* ti sabbaññutañā- 693.  
 ñam, tam hi aviparitabhāvena sammā bujjanato sambodhi,  
 katthaci āvaranābhāvena sabbaññānuttamato aggañ ca vuc-  
 cati<sup>1</sup>; *phusissatī* ti pāpuṇissati; *paramavisuddhadassī*<sup>2</sup> ti  
 nibbānadassī, tam hi ekantavisuddhattā paramavisuddham;  
*vitthārik' assā* ti vitthārikam assa; *brahmacariyan* ti sāsa-  
 nam. Cuddasāyaṃ *ath' antarā* ti antarā yeva, assa sambo- 694.  
 dhipattito orato evā ti vuttam hoti; *na sossan* ti na suṇis-  
 sam; *asamadhurassā* ti asamaviriyassa; *atto* ti āturo, *vyasa-*  
*nagato* ti sukhavināsam patto, *aghāvī* ti dukkhito, sabbam  
 domanassuppādam eva sandhāya āha: domanassena hi so  
 āturo, tañ c' assa sukhavyasanato vyasanam—sukhavinā-  
 sanato ti vuttam hoti—, tena ca<sup>3</sup> so<sup>3</sup> cetasikaaghabhūtena  
 aghāvī. Pannarasāyaṃ *vipulā*<sup>4</sup> *janetvā* ti vipulam janetvā, 695.  
 ayam eva v ā pātho; *niragamā*<sup>5</sup> ti niggato. Evam niggato  
 ca *so bhāgineyyam sayan* ti sakam bhāgineyyam, attano<sup>6</sup>  
 bhaginiyā puttān ti vuttam hoti; *samādapesī* ti attano appā-  
 yukabhāvam ñatvā kaniṭṭhabhaginiyā ca puttassa Nāla-  
 kassa mānavakassa upacitapuññatam 'attano balena ñatvā  
 vuddhippatto pamādam pi āpajjeyyā' ti tam<sup>3</sup> *anukampa-*  
*māno* bhaginigharam<sup>7</sup> gantvā "kaham Nālako" ti—"bahi  
 bhante kilati" ti—"ānetha nan" ti ānāpetvā tam khaṇam  
 yeva<sup>8</sup> tāpasapabbajjam pabbājetvā<sup>9</sup> samādapesi ovadi anu-  
 sāsī, katham: buddho ti ghosam . . . pe . . . brahmacari- 696.  
 yan ti<sup>10</sup>. Tattha *yadā parato* ti yadā parato; *dhammaggan*  
 ti paramadhammassa nibbānassa maggam, *dhammam* v ā  
*aggam* saha paṭisambhidāya<sup>11</sup> nibbānam; *tasmīn* ti tassa san-  
 tike; *brahmacariyan* ti samānadharmam. Sattarasāyaṃ 697.  
*tādinā* ti tassaññhitena<sup>12</sup>, tasmim samaye kilesavikkham-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aggan ti pavuccati.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °visuddhidassin.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>n</sup> °lā, S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °lam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> niggamā (S<sup>n</sup> niraṅgamā).<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhaginiyā gharam.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pabbajjāpetvā.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. solasamagātham āha.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> p a ṭ i p a d ā y a.<sup>12</sup> Sk<sup>n</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tassaññhitena.



- bhane samādhilābhe ca sati vikkhambhitakilesena samāhi-  
tacittena cā ti adhippāyo; *anāgate paramavisuddhadassinā*  
ti ‘ayam Nālako anāgate<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike paramavisud-  
dham nibbānam passissatī’ ti evam diṭṭhattā so isi iminā  
pariyāyena anāgate paramavisuddhadassī ti vutto, tena  
anāgate paramavisuddhadassinā; *upacitapuññasañcayo* ti Pa-  
dumuttarato pabhuti katapuññasañcayo; *paṭikkhan*<sup>2</sup> ti āga-  
mayamāno; *parivasī* ti pabbajitvā tāpasavesena vasi; *rak-  
khitindriyo* ti<sup>3</sup> rakkhitasotindriyo<sup>3</sup> hutvā, so kira tato pabhuti  
698. udake na<sup>3</sup> nimujji ‘udakam pavisitvā sotindriyam vināseyya,  
tato dhammasavanabāhiro bhaveyyan’ ti cintetvā. Atthā-  
rasāyam *sutvāna ghoṣan* ti so Nālako evam parivasanto anu-  
pubbena Bhagavatā sambodhim patvā Bārāṇasiyam dham-  
macakke pavattite tam “Bhagavatā dhammacakkaṃ pavat-  
titam, sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā uppanno” ti ādinā  
nayena *jinavaracakkavattane* pavattaghoṣam attano attha-  
kāmaḥi devatāhi āgantvā ārocitam sutvā; *gantvāna disvā*  
*isinisabhan* ti sattāham devatāhi moneyyakolāhale\* kayi-  
ramāne sattame divase Isipatanam gantvā ‘Nālako āga-  
missati, tassa dhammam desessāmi’ ti iminā ca<sup>4</sup> abhisān-  
dhinā varabuddhāsane nisinnam disvā nisabhasadisam isi-  
nisabham Bhagavantam; *pasanno* ti saha dassanen’ eva  
pasannacitto hutvā; *moneyyasetthān* ti [ñatvā] ñāṇuttamam,  
maggañāṇan ti vuttam hoti; *samāgate Asitavhayassa sāsane*  
ti Asitassa isino ovādakāle anuppatte, tena hi<sup>5</sup> “yadā vica-  
rati dhammamaggam, tadā gantvā paripucchiyāno<sup>6</sup> carassu  
tasmim Bhagavati brahmacariyan” ti anusittho, ayañ ca  
so kālo, tena vuttam: samāgate Asitavhayassa sāsane ti.  
Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva. Ayan tāva vatthugāthāvaṇṇanā.  
699. Pucchāgāthādvaye *aññātam etan* ti viditam mayā etam,  
*yathātathan* ti aviparitam; ko adhippāyo: y a m Asito ‘sam-  
bodhim aggam phusissat’ āyam kumāro’ ti ñatvā “buddho

\* Cf. Pj. I, 120–121.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. kāle.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭikkhan, S<sup>h</sup> parikkhan.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>h</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ’ssa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>h</sup> om. pari-; B<sup>a</sup> paripucchiyamāno.

ti ghosam yadi parato sunāsi: sambodhippatto vicarati dhammamaggan" ti mam avaca, tam etam mayā Asitassa<sup>1</sup> vacanam ajja Bhagavantam sakkhim disvā 'yathā-tatham evā' ti<sup>2</sup> aññātan ti; *tan tan* ti tasmā tam; *sabbadhammānam pāragun* ti Hemavatasutte\* vuttanayena chahi ākārehi sabbadhammānam pāragatam. *Anagāriy' upetassā* 700. ti anāgāriyam<sup>3</sup> upetassa, pabbajitassā ti attho; *bhikkhācariyam jigimsato* ti ariyehi āciṇṇam anupakkiliṭṭham bhikkhācariyam pariyesamānassa; *moneyyan* ti muninam santakam, *uttamam padan* ti uttamapaṭipadam. Sesam ettha pākāṭam eva.

Ath' assa evam puṭṭho Bhagavā moneyyan te upaṇṇissan ti ādinā nayena moneyyapaṭipadam vyākāsi. Tattha *upaṇ-* 701<sup>ab</sup>. *ṇissan* ti upaṇṇāpeyyam vivareyyam, paṇṇāpeyyam ti attho; *dukkaram* <sup>4</sup>*durabhisambhavan* ti, kātuñ ca<sup>4</sup> dukkham kayiramānañ ca sambhavitum sahitum dukkhan ti vuttam hoti. Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo: ahan te moneyyam paṇṇāpeyyam<sup>5</sup>, yadi tam kātum vā abhisambhotum vā sukkham bhavēyya, evam<sup>6</sup> pana dukkaram durabhisambhavam puthujjanakālato pabhuti kilesacittam<sup>7</sup> anuppādetvā paṭipajjitabbato, tathā hi nam ekassa buddhassa eko sāvako karoti ca sambhoti cā ti. Evam Bhagavā moneyyassa dukkarabhāvam durabhisambhavatañ<sup>8</sup> ca dassento Nālakassa ussāham janetvā tam assa vattukāmo āha: handa te nam pavakkhāmi, santhambhassu dalho bhavā ti. Tattha *handā* 701<sup>cd</sup>. ti vyavasānatthe<sup>9</sup> nipātoḥ; *te nam pavakkhāmi* ti tuyham tam moneyyam pavakkhāmi<sup>10</sup>; *santhambhassu* ti dukkarakaraṇasamatthena viriyūpatthambhena attānam upatthambhaya<sup>11</sup>, *dalho bhavā* ti durabhisambhava-sahana-samatthāya asithilaparakkamatāya thiro hohi. Kim vut-

\* (210<sup>a</sup>).† Cf. 200<sup>20</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Asitavhayassa. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> eva, om. ti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gāriya.<sup>4-4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> durabhisambhavañ ca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> paṇṇap° (cf. 491<sup>13</sup>).<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (Tr. suggests etam). <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kilithacittam.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °sambhavañ.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> byavassayatthe (c: vyavasāyatthe).<sup>10</sup> S<sup>a</sup> om. pa.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °tthambhassu.

tam hoti: yasmā tvam upacitapuññasambhāro, tasmāham ekantavyavasito va hutvā evam dukkaram durabbhisambhavam pi samānam tuyham tam moneyyam pavakkhāmi, santhambhassu dalho bhavā ti.

702<sup>ab</sup>. Evam paramasallekham moneyyavattam vattukāmo Nāla-kam santhambhane dalhibhāve ca niyojetvā paṭhamam tāva gā m ū p a n i b a d d h a k i l e s a - p p a h ā n a m dassento samānabhāgan<sup>1</sup> ti upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattha *samānabhāgan*<sup>2</sup> ti samabhāgam<sup>2</sup> ekasadisam ninnānākaraṇam; *akkut-*

702<sup>cd</sup>. *thavandītan* ti akkosañ ca vandanañ ca. Idāni, yathā tam samānabhāgam kayirati, tam upāyam dassento manopadosan ti upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tass' attho: akkuṭṭho *manopadosam rakkheyya*, vandito *santo anuṇṇato care*<sup>3</sup> raññā pi vandito samāno 'mam vandati' ti uddhaccam nāpajjeyya\*.

703. Idāni a r a ñ ñ ū p a n i b a d d h a k i l e s a - p p a h ā n a m dassento uccāvacā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: araññasaññite *dāye* pi itthānītthavasena *uccāvacā* nānappakārā ārammaṇā *niccharanti* cakkhādinam āpātham āgacchanti, te ca kho *aggisikhūpamā* parilāhajanakaṭṭhena, yathā vā ḍayhamāne vane *aggisikhā* nānappakāratāya uccāvacā *niccharanti* sadhūmā pi vidhūmiā pi nilā pi pītā pi rattā pi khuddakā pi mahantā pi, evaṃ sihavyagghamanussāmanussavividhavi-hagaviruta-pupphaphalapallavādibhedavasena<sup>4</sup> nānappakāratāya<sup>5</sup> *dāye* uccāvacā ārammaṇā *niccharanti* bhimsanakā pi rajaniyā<sup>6</sup> pi dosaniyā<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> mohaniyā pi, tenāha: uccāvacā *niccharanti* *dāye* *aggisikhūpamā* ti; evam *niccharantesu* ca uccāvacesu ārammaṇesu, yā kāci uyyānavanacārikam gatā samānā pakatiyā vā vanacāriniyo kaṭṭhahārikādayo rahogatam disvā hasitalapitaruditadunnivatthādihi *nāriyo munim palobhenti*, tā su tam mā *palobhayum* tā<sup>8</sup> *nāriyo tam mā tu palobhayum*, yathā na ppalobhenti, tathā kurohī ti vuttam hoti.

\* [S.N. 36C\*].

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>kan</sup> °bhāvan.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>kan</sup> (and, perhaps, also B<sup>a</sup>) °bhāvam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> careyyā pa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °vihamga°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ppakārakā tā, om. dāye.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> rañjanīyā.

<sup>7</sup> I.<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> I.<sup>a</sup> ti.

Evam assa Bhagavā gāme ca araññe ca paṭipattividdhim dassetvā idāni silasamvaram dassento virato methunā dhammā ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha hitvā kāme parovare<sup>1</sup> ti 704. methunadhammato avasese pi sundare ca asundare ca pañca kāmagūṇe hitvā, tappahānena hi methunavirati susampannā hoti, tenāha: hitvā kāme parovare<sup>1</sup> ti. Ayam ettha adhippāyo; “aviruddho” ti ādini pana<sup>2</sup> “na haneyya na ghātaye” ti ettha vuttāya pāṇātipātā-veramaṇiyā sampattidassanattam vuttāni. Tatrāyaṃ samkhepavaṇṇanā: parapakkiyesu<sup>3</sup> pāṇesu aviruddho, attapakkiyesu asāratto, sabbe pi<sup>4</sup> satanhanittanhatāya tasathāvare pāṇe—‘jīvitukāmatāya amaritukāmatāya sukhakāmatāya dukkhapatikkūlatāya ca ‘yathā ahan tathā etc’ ti attasamānatāya tesu virodham vinento, ten’ eva pakārena ‘yathā ele tathā ahan’ ti parasamānatāya<sup>5</sup> ca attani anurodham vinento, evaṃ ubhayathā pi anurodhvirodhavippahino<sup>6</sup> hitvā maraṇapaṭikkūlatāya attānam upamaṃ katvā—pāṇesu ye keci tase vā thāvare vā pāṇe na haneyya sāhatthikādihi payogehi na ghātaye ānattikādihi tiṭṭi.

705.

706.

Evam assa<sup>6</sup> methunaviratipāṇātipātaviratimukhena samkhepato pātimokkhasīlam vatvā “hitvā kāme” ti ādihi indriyasamvaraṇi ca dassetvā idāni ājīva pārisuddhim dassento hitvā icchaṇi cā ti gātham āha. Tass’ attho: yāyaṃ tanhā ‘ekam laddhā dutiyam icchati, dve laddhā tatiyam, satasahassam laddhā tat’ uttarim<sup>7</sup> pi icchati<sup>8</sup> ti evaṃ appaṭiladdhavisayam icchanato icchā ti vuccati, yo cāyaṃ paṭiladdhavisayalubbhano<sup>9</sup> lobho, tam hitvā icchaṇi ca lobhaṇi ca, yathā satto puthujjano yasmim cīvarīdippaccaye tehi icchālobhehi puthujjano satto laggo paṭibaddho tiṭṭhati, tattha<sup>9</sup> tam ubhayam pi hitvā paccayat-

\* [S.N. 362°].

† Asl. 97<sup>20</sup> etc., Sp. I, 239<sup>3</sup> ad Vin. III, 71<sup>20</sup> (Pj. I. 29–31).1 B<sup>a</sup> paropare.2 B<sup>a</sup> p a d ā n i.3 B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.4 Sk<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. su.5 B<sup>a</sup> paresam samānatāya.6 Sk<sup>a</sup> Evam ev’ assa.7 B<sup>a</sup> taduttari.8 B<sup>a</sup> ° visayam lubbhanto.9 B<sup>a</sup> ttha.

tham ājivapārisuddhim avirādhento<sup>1</sup> ñānacakkhunā cak-  
khumā hutvā imam moneyyapaṭipadam paṭipajjeyya, evaṃ  
hi paṭipanno tareyya narakam imam, duppūratthēna<sup>2</sup> nara-  
kasaññitam micchājivahetubhūtam imam paccayatanham  
tareyya imāya v ā<sup>3</sup> paṭipadāya tareyyā ti vuttam hoti.

707. Evam paccayatanhappahānamukhena ājivapārisuddhim  
dassetvā idāni bhojane mattaññutāmukhena paccayapari-  
bhogasīlam tadanusāren' eva, yāva arahattappatti, tāva  
paṭipadam dassento ūnūdarō<sup>4</sup> ti gātham<sup>5</sup> āha. Tass' attho:  
dhammena samena laddhesu itaritaracīvarādisu paccayesu  
āhāran tāva āhārento

“ cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakam pive,

alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ”\* ti

vuttanayena<sup>6</sup> ūnaudaro assa na vātabharitabhastā viya ud-  
dhumātūdarō, bhattasammadappaccayā thīnamiddham pari-  
hareyyā ti vuttam hoti; ūnūdarō honto pi ca mitāhāro assa  
bhojane mattaññū “ n' eva davāyā ”† ti ādinā paccavekkha-  
ṇena guṇato dosato<sup>7</sup> ca paricchinnāhāro; evam mitāhāro  
samāno pi paccaya-dhutaṅga-pariyatti-adhigamavasena catub-  
bidhāya appicchatāya appiccho assa, ekamsena hi moneyya-  
paṭipadam paṭipannena bhikkhunā evaṃ appicchena bhavi-  
tabbam,—tattha ekekaśmim paccaye tihi santosehi santus-  
sanā p a c c a y a p p i c c h a t ā, dhutaṅgadharass' eva sato  
' dhutavā ti maṃ pare jānantū ' ti anicchanatā d h u t a ṅ-  
g a p p i c c h a t ā, bahussutass' eva sato ' bahussuto ti  
maṃ pare jānantū ' ti anicchanatā p a r i y a t t i a p p i c-  
c h a t ā Majjhantikatherassa viya, adhigamasampannass'  
eva sato ' adhigato ayaṃ kusalam dhamman ti maṃ pare  
jānantū ' ti anicchanatā a d h i g a m a p p i c c h a t ā, <sup>8</sup>sā  
ca<sup>8</sup> arahattādhigamato<sup>9</sup> oram veditabbā<sup>10</sup>, arahattādhiga-  
mattham hi ayaṃ paṭipadā ti—; evaṃ appiccho pi ca ara-

\* Thag. 983, etc.

† A. I, 114, III, 388; M. I, 10.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> avirodhento.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> duppūraṇatthēna.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ūnodaro.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ādim.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'nāyēn' eva.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> desāto.

<sup>8-8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yāva.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'gamanato.

<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> veditabbam (cf. note 8).

hattamaggena tanhāloluppam hitvā *alolupo* assa, evam alo-  
lupo hi <sup>1</sup>*sa ve<sup>1</sup> icchāya nicchāto aniccho hoti nibbuto*, yāya  
icchāya chātā honti sattā khuppiṇāsaturā viya atittā, tāya  
icchāya aniccho hoti anicchattā ca nicchāto hoti anāturo  
paramatittipatto, evam nicchātattā nibbuto<sup>2</sup> hoti vūpasan-  
takilesaparilāho ti evam ettha uppaṭipāṭiyā yojanā vedi-  
tabbā.

Evam, yāva arahattappatti, tāva paṭipadam kathetvā  
idāni tam paṭipadam paṭipannassa bhikkhuno arahattappat-  
tiniṭṭham dhutaṅgasamādānam<sup>2</sup> senāsanavattañ ca kathento  
sa piṇḍacāraṇa ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *sa piṇḍacāraṇa* 708.  
*caritvā* ti so bhikkhu bhikkham caritvā bhattakiccam vā  
katvā; *vanantam abhihāraye* ti apapañcito gihipapañcena  
vanam eva gaccheyya; *upatṭhito rukkhāmūlasmin* ti rukkha-  
mūle ṭhito vā hutvā, *āsanūpagato* ti āsanam upagato vā  
hutvā, nisinno ti vuttam hoti; *munī* ti moneyyapaṭipadam  
paṭipanno. Ettha ca piṇḍacāraṇa caritvā ti iminā piṇḍapā-  
ṭiyaṅgam vuttam, yasmā pana ukkaṭṭhapīṇḍapātiko sapa-  
dānacārī ekāsaniko pattapiṇḍiko khalupacchābhattiko ca<sup>3</sup>  
hoti<sup>3</sup> yeva tecivarikapamsukūlam pi ca<sup>4</sup> samādiyā<sup>4</sup> eva,  
tasmā imāni pi cha vuttān<sup>5</sup> eva honti; *vanantam abhihā-*  
*raye* ti iminā pana ārañṇakaṅgam vuttam<sup>5</sup>, *upatṭhito ruk-*  
*khamūlasmin* ti iminā rukkhāmūlikaṅgam, *āsanūpagato* ti  
iminā nesajjikaṅgam, yathākkamam pana ca<sup>6</sup> tesam anulom-  
attā abbhokāsika-yathāsanthatika-sosānikaṅgāni vuttāni  
yeva honti ti evam etāya gāthāya terasa dhutaṅgāni Nāla-  
kattherassa kathesi. *Sa jhānapasuto dhīro* ti so anuppan- 709.  
nassa jhānassa uppādanena uppannassa<sup>7</sup> āvajjanādhiṭṭhā-  
na-vuṭṭhānapaccavekkhaṇehi<sup>8</sup> ca jhānesu pasuto anuyutto,  
dhīro ti dhitisampanno; *vanante ramito siyā* ti vane abhirato  
siyā, gāmate<sup>9</sup> senāsane nābhīrameyyā ti vuttam hoti; *jhā-*

1-1 B<sup>a</sup> sadā.2 B<sup>a</sup> arahattappavattiniṭṭhadhut<sup>o</sup>.3 S<sup>kn</sup> om.4 B<sup>a</sup> tecivarikaṅgam pi pamsukūlikaṅgam pi ca.5 B<sup>a</sup> ad. hoti.6 B<sup>a</sup> om.7 B<sup>a</sup> ad. jhānassa.8 B<sup>a</sup> āvajjanasamāpajjanādhiṭṭhāna<sup>o</sup>.9 S<sup>k</sup> < gāmayante, S<sup>kn</sup> gāmayatana-, B<sup>a</sup> gāmanta-.

*yetha rukkhāmūlasmiṃ attānam abhītosayan ti na kevaḷam lokiyaññhānapasuto yeva siyā, api ca kho tasmim yeva rukkhāmūle sotāpattimaggādisampayuttaṇa lokuttarajjhāne nāpi attānam atīva tosentō jhāyetha, paramassāsappattiyaṃ hi lokuttarajjhānen' eva<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ atīva<sup>2</sup> tussati na aññena, tenāha: attānam abhītosayan ti,—evam imāya gāthāya jhānapasutatāya vanantāsenāsanābhīratim arahattañ ca kathesi. Idāni, y a s m ā imam dhammadesanaṃ sutvā Nālakatthero vanantaṃ abhīhāretvā nirāhāro pi paṭipadāpūraṇe atīva ussukka ahoṣi, nirāhārena samaṇadhammaṃ kātum na sakkā, tathā karontassa jīvitam na ppavattati, kilese pana anuppādentena āhāro pariyesitaḅbo, ayam ettha ñāyo, t a s m ā tassa Bhagavā 'aparāparesu pi<sup>3</sup> divasesu piṇḍāya caritaḅbam, kilesā pana na uppādetabbā' ti dasanattam arahattappattiniṭṭham yeva bhikkhācāravattam kathamto tato ratyā vivasane ti ādikā cha gāthāyo abhāsi.*

710. *Tattha tato ti "sa piṇḍacāram caritvā vanantaṃ abhīhāraye" ti ettha vuttapiṇḍacāraṇanantābhīhārato<sup>4</sup> uttarim pi; ratyā vivasane ti rattisamatikkame, dutiyadivase ti vuttam hoti; gāmantam abhīhāraye ti ābhisamācārikavattam<sup>5</sup> katvā, yāva bhikkhācāraṇelā, tāva vivekam anubrūhetvā gatapaccāgatavatte\* vuttanayena kammaṭṭhānam manasikaronto gāmaṃ gaccheyya; avhānam nābhīnandeyyā ti "bhante amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjitaḅban" ti nimantaṇam, 'deti nu kho, na deti, sundaraṇ nu kho deti, asundaraṇ nu kho deti' ti evarūpaṃ vitakka(m), bhojanañ ca paṭipadāpūraḅko bhikkhu nābhīnandeyyā—na paṭiggaheyyā<sup>6</sup> ti vuttam hoti,—yadi pana balakkārena pattaṃ gaḅetvā pūretvā denti, paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammo kātāḅbo, dhutaṅgaṃ na kuppati, tad upādāya<sup>7</sup> pana taṃ gāmaṃ na pavasiṭtaḅbam; abhīhāraṇ ca gāmato ti, saḅe gāmaṃ pavaiṭṭhassa pāṭisatehi<sup>8</sup> pi bhattaṃ*

\* (52–58).

<sup>1</sup> 2<sup>a</sup> lokuttarajjhāne raten' eva.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ati.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °piṇḍācāra°; B<sup>a</sup> °vanantaṃabhīhārato.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>s</sup> abhis°; B<sup>a</sup> aticārikavattam.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭiggaṇheyyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tad upādā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. sahassehi.

abhiharanti<sup>1</sup>, tam pi nābhinandeyya tato ekasittham pi na patiganheyya, aññadatthu gharapatipāṭiyā piṇḍapātam<sup>2</sup> eva careyyā ti. Na muni gāmaṃ āgama kulesu sahasā care ti 711.  
 so ca monatthāya<sup>3</sup> paṭipannako muni gāmaṃ gato samāno kulesu sahasā na care, sahasokitādi-ananulomikam gihisaṃsaggam na āpajjeyyā ti vuttam hoti; ghāsesanaṃ chinna-katho na vācam payutaṃ bhane ti chinna-katho viya hutvā obhāsaparikathānimittaviññattipayuttam ghāsesanavācam na bhane, sace ākamkheyya, gilāno samāno gelaññapaṭibāhanatthāya bhaṇeyya senāsanatthāya vā viññattim ṭhapetvā obhāsaparikathānimittapayuttam, avasesapaccayatthāya pana agilāno n' eva kiñci bhaṇeyyā ti. Alattham yad idan ti 712.  
 imissā pana gāthāya ayam attho: gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho appamattake pi kismiñci laddhe 'alattham yaṃ, idaṃ sādhu' ti cintetvā, aladdhe 'nālattham, kusalām' iti—'tam pi sundaran' ti—cintetvā ubhayen' eva lābhālābhena so tādī nibbikāro hutvā rukkham va upanivattati<sup>4</sup>, yathā puriso phalagavesī rukkham upagamma phalaṃ laddhā pi aladdhā pi ananunīto<sup>5</sup> appaṭihato majjhato yeva hutvā gacchati, evaṃ kulam upagamma lābham laddhā pi aladdhā pi majjhato va hutvā gacchati ti. Sa pattapānī ti gāthā uttānatthā va. 713.  
 Uccāvacā ti imissā gāthāya sambandho<sup>6</sup>: evaṃ bhikkhā- 714.  
 cāravattasampanno hutvā pi tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhim anāpajjitvā paṭipadam ārādheyya, paṭipattisāraṃ hi sāsanaṃ, sā cāyaṃ uccāvacā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . mutan ti. Tass' attho: sā cāyaṃ maggapatipadā uttamanihīnabhedato uccāvacā bud-dhasamaṇena pakāsitā—sukhā paṭipadā hi khippābhiññā uccā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā avacā, itarā dve eken' aṅgena<sup>8</sup> uccā ekena avacā, paṭhamā eva vā uccā, itarā tisso pi avacā—, tāya c' etāya uccāya<sup>9</sup> avacāya vā paṭipadāya na pāraṃ diguṇaṃ yaṃti<sup>10</sup>—<sup>11</sup>duguṇaṃ ti vā pāṭho—, ekamag-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adhiharanti (o: adhihar<sup>o</sup> > atihar<sup>o</sup>), S<sup>sm</sup> adhitaharanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> piṇḍatam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> moneyyatthāya; S<sup>km</sup> ad. care ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upativattati.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> anānunīto.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> > ekena aṅgena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> y ā ti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ins. na.



gena dvikkhattum nibbānam na yantī ti attho, kasmā: yena maggena ye kilesā pahinā, tesam puna appahātabbato, etena parihānadhammābhāvam<sup>1</sup> dipeti; na-y-idam<sup>2</sup> ekagunam mutan ti tañ ca idam pāram ekakkhattum yeva phusanaraham pi na hoti, kasmā: ekena maggena sabbakilesappahānābhāvato, etena ekamaggen' eva arahattābhāvan dipeti.

715. Idāni paṭipadānisamsam dassento yassa ca visatā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: yassa ca evam paṭipannassa bhikkhuno tāya paṭipadāya pahinattā aṭṭhasatatanhāvicaritabhavena<sup>3</sup> visatato visatā tanhā n' atthi, tassa kilesasotacchedena chinna<sup>4</sup>sotassa kusalākusalappahānena kiccā<sup>5</sup>kiccappahānassa rāgajo vā dosajo vā appamattako pi parilāho na vijjati ti.

Idāni, yasmā imā gāthāyo sutvā Nālakattherassa cittaṃ udapādi: 'yadi ettakam moneyyam<sup>4</sup>, sukaram na dukkaram sakkā appakasirena pūretun' ti, tasmāssa Bhagavā 'dukkaram eva moneyyan' ti dassento puna moneyyan te upaṇi-

716. ñissan<sup>5</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha upaṇiñissan<sup>5</sup> ti upaṇiñayissam<sup>6</sup>, kathayissan<sup>7</sup> ti vuttam hoti; khuradhārā upamā assā ti khuradhārūpamo, bhavati ti bhaveyya; ko adhippāyo: moneyyam paṭipanno bhikkhu khuradhāram upamam katvā paccayesu vatteyya, yathā madhudiddham<sup>8</sup> khuradhāram lihanto chedato<sup>9</sup> jivham rakkhati, evam dhammena laddhe paccaye paribhuñjanto cittaṃ kilesupphattito rakkheyyā ti vuttam hoti, 'paccaye<sup>10</sup> hi parisuddhena ñāyena laddhuñ ca anavajjaparibhogena paribhuñjituñ ca na sukhena sakka' ti Bhagavā paccayanissitam eva bahuso bhanati; jivhāya tālum āhacca udare samyato siyā ti jivhāya tālum uppi-letvā<sup>11</sup> pi rasatanham vinodento kilittthena manena<sup>12</sup> uppanne
717. paccaye<sup>13</sup> asevanato udare samyato siyā. Alīnacitto ca siyā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pahāna°.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> na idam.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °caritābhāvena.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ad. paṭipanno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upaṇihissam (always ñh in this word).

<sup>6</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> upaṇihissam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kathissan.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> madhubindhu, S<sup>(n)</sup> madhudibbam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> chindato.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paccaya ā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upapiletvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> maggena (S<sup>k</sup> matena).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. na.

ti nīccam kusalanam dhammānam bhāvanāya aṭṭhitakā-  
 ritāya akusītacitto ca bhaveyya; *na cāpi bahu cintaye* ti  
 nāti janapadāmaravitakkavasena<sup>1</sup> ca bahum na cinteyya;  
*nirāmagandho asito brahmacariyaparāyano* ti nikkilesa  
 ca<sup>2</sup> hutvā tanhādīṭṭhihi kismiñci bhava anissito sik-  
 khāttayasakalasāsanabrahmacariyaparāyano eva bhaveyya. 718.  
*Ekāsanassā* ti vivittāsanassa, āsanamukhena c' ettha  
 sabbairiyāpathā vuttā, yato sabbiriyāpathesu ekībha-  
 vassa sikkheyyā ti vuttam hoti ti veditabbam, ekāsanassā  
 ti ca sampadānavacanam etam; *samanūpāsana* ca ti sa-  
 manehi upāsitaḥḥassa aṭṭhatimsārammaṇabhāvanānuyō-  
 gassa samanānam vā upāsanaḥḥutassa aṭṭhatimsāramma-  
 ṇabhedass' eva, idam pi sampadānavacanam eva, upāsana-  
 than ti vuttam hoti; ettha ca ekāsanena kāyaviveko sama-  
 nūpāsanaena cīttaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo; *ekattaṃ*  
*monam akkhātan* ti evam idam kāyacīttavivekavasena<sup>3</sup> ekat-  
 taṃ monan ti akkhātaṃ; *eko ce abhīramissasī*<sup>4</sup> ti idam pana  
 uttaragāthāpekkhapadam<sup>5</sup>, "atha bhāsihi<sup>6</sup> dasa disā" ti 719.  
 iminā assa sambandho. *Bhāsihi*<sup>6</sup> ti bhāsisasī pakāsesasī<sup>7</sup>,  
 imam paṭipadam bhāvento sabbadisāsu kittiyā pakāṇo bha-  
 vissasī ti vuttam hoti. Sutvā dhīrānan ti ādinam pana ca-  
 tunnam padānam ayam attho: yena ca kittighosena bhāsihi<sup>6</sup>  
 dasa disā, taṃ *dhīrānam jhāyīnam kāmācāginam nigghosam*  
*sutvā* atha tvaṇ tena uddhaccam anāpajjitvā *bhiyyo hiriñ*  
*ca saddhañ ca* kareyyāsī tena<sup>8</sup> ghosena harāyamāno 'niyyā-  
 nikaḥḥipadā ayan' ti saddham uppādetvā uttarim paṭipat-  
 tim eva brūheyyāsī; *māma* ti, evam hi<sup>9</sup> sante mama sā-  
 vaḥḥo hoti ti. *Tan nadīhi* ti yaṇ taṃ mayā "hiriñ ca saddhañ 720.  
 ca bhiyyo kubbethā" ti vadatā 'uddhaccam na kātabban'  
 ti vuttam, taṃ iminā nadinidassanenaṇāpi *jānātha*<sup>10</sup>, tabbipari-  
 yayañ<sup>11</sup> ca <sup>12</sup>*sobbhesu ca padaresu ca jānātha*<sup>12</sup>—sobbhesū ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nāti janapadā diparavitakkanavasena. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> va.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'vasen' eva. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> 'ramissasī ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'pekkham padam. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhāhisi. <sup>7</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam pi hi, Sk<sup>m</sup> evama(b)hi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'nidassanena vijānātha (cf. S.N. 137<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'pariyāyañ. S<sup>s</sup> 'pariyasañ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

- mātikāsu, padaresū ti darisu—, katham: *sanantā*<sup>1</sup> *yanti* *kussubbhā*, *tunhī yanti*<sup>2</sup> *mahodadhī* ti, kussubbhā hi sobbha-padarādibhedā sabbā pi kunnadiyo *sanantā*<sup>1</sup> *saddam* *karontā* *uddhatā* *hutvā* *yanti*, Gaṅgādibhedā pana mahāna-diyo *tunhī yanti*, evaṃ ‘*moneyyam pūremi*’ ti *uddhato* *hoti amāmakō*, *māmakō* pana *hirinī* ca *saddhañ* ca *uppā-*  
721. *detvā nicacitto* va *hoti*. Kiñ ca *bhiyyo yad ūnakam . . . p e . . . paṇḍito* ti. Tattha *siyā*: *sace aḍḍhakumbhūpamo bālo sa-* *nantatāya*<sup>3</sup> *rahado pūro* va *paṇḍito* *santatāya*, *atha kasmā* *buddhasamaṇo* evaṃ *dhammadesanāvyāvaṭo*<sup>4</sup> *hutvā bahum* *bhāsati* ti *iminā sambandhena* *yam samaṇo* ti *gātham āha*.  
722. *Tass’ attho*: *yam buddhasamaṇo bahum bhāsati upetaṃ at-* *thasamhitam* *atthūpetam* *dhammūpetāñ* ca *hitena* ca *sa-* *hitam*, *na*<sup>5</sup> *uddhaccena*, *api* ca *kho jānam so dhammam* *deseti* *divasam* pi *desento nippapañco* va *hutvā*, *tassa* hi *sabbam vacikammam* *ñāṇānuparivatti*; evaṃ *desento* ca<sup>6</sup> *‘idam’ assa’ hitam’*, *idam assa hitan’* ti *nānappakārato*  
723. *jānam so bahu*<sup>8</sup> *bhāsati* na *kevalam* *bahubhānitāya*. *Ava-* *sānagāthāya sambandho*: *evan tāva sabbaññutaññānena sa-* *mannāgato buddhasamaṇo jānam so dhammam* *deseti jā-* *nam so bahu*<sup>8</sup> *bhāsati*, *tena desitam* pana *dhammam nibbe-* *dhabhāgiyen’* *eva* *ñāṇena* *yo*<sup>9</sup> *ca jānam yatatto jānam* *na* *bahu bhāsati*, *sa muni monam arahati* *sa muni monam ajjhagā* *ti*. *Tass’ attho*: *taṃ dhammam jānanto yatatto guttacitto* *hutvā*, *y a m* *bhāsitaṃ sattānam* *hitasukhāvahan* na *hoti*, *t a m* *jānam* na *bahu*<sup>8</sup> *bhāsati*, *so evamvidho monattham* *paṭipannako* *muni moneyyapaṭipadāsamkhātam* *monam* *arahati*, *na kevalaṃ* ca *arahati* *yeva* *api* ca *kho* *pana* *sa muni* *arahattamaggaññānasamkhātam* *monam ajjhagā* *icc* *eva* *vedi-* *tabbo* *ti arahattanikūṭena* *desanam* *niṭṭhapesi*.  
*Tam sutvā Nālakatthero tisu ṭhānesu appiccho aho*<sup>10</sup>: *dassane savane pucchāyā*<sup>11</sup> *ti*. *So* hi *desanāpariyosāne* *pasan-*

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>an</sup> san<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>an</sup> yāti (497 note 10).<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sanatāya; S<sup>an</sup> sanantāya.<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>an</sup> odesanavyāvaṭo.<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>an</sup> om.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tam.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bahum.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>an</sup> B<sup>a</sup> so.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hoti.<sup>11</sup> So Sk<sup>an</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

nacitto<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam vanditvā vanam pavitt<sup>h</sup>o puna 'aho vatāham Bhagavantam passeyyan' ti lolabhāvam na janesi, ayam assa d a s s a n e appicchatā, tathā 'aho vatāham puna dhammadesanam suneyyan' ti lolabhāvam na janesi, ayam assa s a v a n e appicchatā, 'aho vatāham puna moneyyapaṭipadam puccheyyan' ti lolabhāvam na janesi, ayam assa p u c c h ā y a appicchatā. So evam appiccho samāno pabbatapādam pavisitvā ekavanasande dve divasāni na vasi ekarukkhamūle dve divasāni na nisīdi ekagāme<sup>2</sup> dve divasāni piṇḍāya na pāvisi, iti vanato vanam rukkhato rukkham gāmato gāmam āhiṇḍanto anurūpapaṭipadam paṭipajjitvā aggaphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Atha y a s m ā moneyyapaṭipadam ukkaṭṭham katvā pūrento bhikkhu satt' eva māsāni jīvati, majjhimam katvā pūrento satta vassāni, mandam katvā pūrento solasa vassāni, ayañ ca ukkaṭṭham katvā pūresi, t a s m ā satta mase<sup>3</sup> thatvā attano āyusamkhāraparikkhayam ñatvā nahāyitvā nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā diguṇam<sup>4</sup> saṃghāṭim pārupitvā dasabalābhimukho pañcapaṭiṭṭhitam vanditvā añjalim paggahe tvā Hingulapabbatam<sup>5</sup> nissāya ṭhitako va anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Tassa parinibbutabhāvam ñatvā Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim tattha gantvā sarirakiccam katvā dhātuyo<sup>6</sup> gāhāpetvā cetiyam paṭiṭṭha-petvā agamāsi ti

NĀLAKASUTTAVANĀNĀ NITṬHITĀ.

12.

Evam me sutan ti Dvayatānupassanāsuttam. Kā up- (S.N.<sup>1</sup> p. 135).  
patti: Imassa suttassa attajjhāsayato uppatti, attajjhāsayena hi Bhagavā idam suttam desesi. Ayam ettha samkhepo, vitthāro pan' assa atthavannanāyam eva āvibhavisati.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>h</sup>m B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. yeva.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup>m saguṇam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Hingulapakapabbatam (o : °gulapabb° > °gulakapabb°).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>a</sup> dhātuyogam.

Tattha *evam me sutan* ti ādini vuttanayān' eva; \**Pubbārāme* ti Sāvattthinagarassa puratthimadisāyam<sup>1</sup> ārāme; *Migāramātu pāsāde* ti ettha Visākhā upāsikā attano sasurena Migārena seṭṭhinā mātutṭhāne ṭhapitattā Migāramātā ti vuccati; tāya Migāramātāya navakoṭṭiagghanakam mahāla-tāpilandhanam vissajjetvā† kārāpito pāsādo heṭṭhā ca upari ca pañca pañca gabbhasatāni katvā saḥassakūṭāgāragabbho, so Migāramātu pāsādo ti vuccati, tasmim Migāramātu pāsāde. *Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā* ti yaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthim<sup>2</sup> nissāya Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde viharati, tena samayena; *tadahuposathe* ti tamahuposathe, uposathadivase ti vuttaṃ hoti; ‡*pannarase* ti idāṃ uposathagaha-ṇena sampattāvasesūposathapaṭikkhepavacanam; *punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā* ti pannarasadivasattā divasagaṇanāya abbhādiupakkilesavirahā rattiguṇasampattiyā ca punṇattā punṇāya paripunnacandattā punṇamāya ca rattiyā; *bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto* ti bhikkhusaṃghena parivuto; *abbhokāse nisinno hoti* ti Migāramātu ratanapāsādapariveṇe abbhokāse<sup>3</sup> upari apaticchanne okāse paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinno hoti; *tunhībhūtaṃ tunhībhūtan* ti atīva tunhībhūtaṃ, yato yato vā anuviloketi, tato tato tunhībhūtaṃ, tunhībhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācāya puna tunhībhūtaṃ kāyena<sup>5</sup>; *bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā* ti taṃ<sup>6</sup> parivāretvā nisinnaṃ aneka-saḥassabhikkhuparimāṇaṃ tunhībhūtaṃ tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ<sup>7</sup> 'ettakā ettha sotāpannā, ettakā sakadāgāmino, ettakā anāgāmino, ettakā āradhavi-passakā kalyāṇa-puthujjanā; imassa bhikkhusaṃghassa kīdisi dhammadesanā sappāyā' ti sappāyadhammadesanāparicchedanattam<sup>8</sup> ito c' ito ca viloketvā.

\* Mp. *ad* A. I, 63<sup>17</sup>, Ps. *ad* M. I, 251<sup>14</sup>.

† Dh. A. I, 388—, Mp. p. 248<sup>19</sup> (*ad* A. I, 26<sup>18</sup>).

‡ *Vide* 199<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> disāya (Mp. °disāya k a t e). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ken</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Sāvattthiyam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pāsāde pariveṇe abbhokāseṇa, S<sup>ken</sup> °pāsādapariveṇa abbhokāse. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad*. pi. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. sam- (514<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. bhikkhu-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °desanāya paric°.

I. *Ye te bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti ye te ārogyaṭṭhena anavajjaṭṭhena iṭṭhaphalaṭṭhena kosallasambhūtaṭṭhena kusalā\** sattatimsa bodhapakkhiyadhammā tajjotakā vā pariyattidhammā; *ariyā niyyānikā sambodhagāmino* ti upagantabbaṭṭhena ariyā, lokato niyyānaṭṭhena niyyānikā, sambodhasamkhātā arahattaṃ gamanaṭṭhena sambodhagāmino; *tesaṃ vo bhikkhave . . . pe . . . savanāya tesaṃ bhikkhave kusalanam . . . pe . . . sambodhagāminam kā upanissā* kim kāraṇaṃ kim payojanaṃ tumhākaṃ savanāya, kimatthaṃ tumhe te dhamme suṇāthā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yāvad eva dvayatānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāyā ti ettha *yāvad evā* ti paricchedāvadhāraṇavacanāṃ; dve avayavā etesaṃ ti dvayā, dvayā eva dvayatā, tesaṃ *dvayatānaṃ, dvayānaṃ*<sup>1</sup> ti pi paṭho; *yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāyā* ti aviparītañāṇāya; kim vuttaṃ hoti: yad etaṃ lokiyalokuttarādi-bhedena<sup>2</sup> dvidhā vavatthitānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipassanāsamkhātā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etadatthāya na ito<sup>3</sup> bhiyyo ti, savanena hi ettakaṃ hoti, taduttarim visesādhigamo bhāvanāyā ti. *Kiñ ca dvayatānaṃ vadethā* ti ettha pana sace vo bhikkhave siyā 'kiñ ca tumhe bhante dvayatānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vade-thā' ti ayam adhippāyo, padaṭṭho pana: kiñ ca dvayabhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> vadethā ti. Tato Bhagavā dvayatānaṃ dassento idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti evamādim āha. Tattha dvayatānaṃ catusaccadhammānaṃ 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti evaṃ lokiyassa ekassa avayavassa sahetukassa vā dukkhasa dassanena *ayam ekānupassanā*, itarā lokuttarassa dutiyassa avayavassa saupāyassa vā nirodhassa dassanena *dutiyānupassanā*, paṭhamā c' ettha tatiyacatutthavisuddhihi<sup>6</sup> hoti dutiyā pañcamavisuddhiyā; *evaṃ sammā dvayatānupassino* ti iminā vuttanayena sammā dvayadhamme anupassantassa, satiyā avippavāseṇa *appamattassa*, kāyikacetasikaviriyaātāpena *ātāpino*, kāye ca jīvite ca nirapek-

\* Cf. Asl. 38<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dayānaṃ, S<sup>km</sup> dvayatānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> lokiyalokuttarabhedena. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tato. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> dvayaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dvayatābhāvaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> catutthasuddhihi.

khattā<sup>1</sup> *pahitattassa*; *pāṭikamkhan* ti icchitabbam; *diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā* ti asmim yeva vā attabhāve arahattam; *sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā* ti, upādisesan ti punabbhavavāsena upādātābakkhandhasesam vuccati, tasmim vā sati anāgā-mibhāvo *pāṭikamkho* ti dasseti, —tатtha, kiñcāpi heṭṭhi-maphalāni<sup>2</sup> evam dvayatānupassinō<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> honti, uparimapha-lesu pana ussāham janento evam āha.

*Idam avocā* ti ādi saṅgītikārānam vacanam. Tattha *idan* ti “ye te bhikkhave” ti ādi-vuttanidassanam, *etan* ti idāni “ye dukkhan” ti evamādi-vattabbagāthābandhanidassanam. Imā ca gāthā catusaccadipakattā vuttatthadipikā eva; evam sante pi gāthārucikānam, pacchā āgatānam, pubbe vuttam asamatthatāya anuggahetvā ‘idāni yadi vadeyya, sundaran’ ti ākamkhantānam, vikkhittacittānañ ca atthāya vuttā; visesatthadipikā<sup>5</sup> vā ti: ‘avipassake vipassake ca dassetvā tesam chinnāvachinnavaṭṭavivaṭṭa-dassanato<sup>6</sup>, tasmā visesatthadassanattham eva vuttā,—esa

724. nayo ito param pi gāthāvacanesu. Tattha *yattha cā* ti nibbānam dasseti, nibbāne hi *dukkham sabbaso uparujjhati* sabbappakāram uparujjhati sahetukam uparujjhati ‘asesaṇ

725. ca uparujjhati<sup>7</sup>; *tañ ca maggan* ti tañ ca atṭhaṇ-gikam maggam. *Cetovimuttihiṇā te atho paññāvimut-tiyā* ti ettha arahattaphalasamādhi rāgavirāgā cetovi-mutti, arahattaphalapaññā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti veditabbā, taṇhācaritena vā appanājhānabaleṇa kilese vik-khambhetvā adhigatam arahattaphalam rāgavirāgā cetovi-mutti, diṭṭhicaritena upacārājjhānamattam nibbattetvā vi-passitvā adhigatam<sup>8</sup> arahattaphalam avijjāvirāgā paññāvi-mutti, anāgāmiaphalam vā kāmarāgam<sup>9</sup> sandhāya rāgavi-rāgā cetovimutti, arahattaphalam sabbappakārato avijjā-virāgā paññāvimutti ti; *antakiriyāyā* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa anta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>en</sup> anapekkh°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °passanā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atthāya vuttavisesatthadipikā.

<sup>6-8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> avipassanake ca dassetvā tesam vaṭṭavivaṭṭadas-sanato; B<sup>a</sup> om. -vivaṭṭa-. <sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> adhigata-.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhavarāgam.

karaṇatthāya<sup>1</sup>; *jātijarūpagā* ti jātijaram upagatā, jātijarāya v ā upagatā<sup>2</sup>, na parimuccanti jātijarāya ti evaṃ veditabbā. Sesam ettha ādito pabhuti pākaṭam eva. Gāthāpariyosāne ca saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū taṃ desanam uggahetvā vipassitvā tasmim yeva āsane arahattam pāpuṇimsu,—yathā c' ettha, evaṃ sabbavāresu.

II. Ato eva<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā *siyā aññenāpi pariyāyenā* ti ādinā nayena nānappakārato dvayatānupassanam āha. Tattha dutiyavāre *upadhipaccayā* ti sāsavakammappaccayā, sāsavakammam hi idha upadhī ti adhippetam; *asesavirāgaṇirodhā* ti asesam virāgena nirodhā asesavirāgasamkhātā (vā?) nirodhā. *Upadhinidānā* ti kammappaccayā; *dukkhassa jātipphavā-* 728.  
*nupassī* ti 'vaṭṭadukkhassa jātikāraṇam upadhī' ti anupassanto. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Evaṃ ayam pi vāro cattāri saccāni dipetvā arahattanikūṭen' eva vutto,—yathā cāyam, evaṃ sabbavārā.

III. Tattha tatiyavāre *avijjāpaccayā* ti bhavagāmikamasambhāraavijjāpaccayā, *dukkham* pana sabbattha vaṭṭadukkham eva. *Jātimaraṇasamsāraṇ* ti khandhanibbatti jāti, 729.  
*khandhabhedam maraṇam*, *khandhapaṭipāṭi samsāraṇ* ca; *vajantī* ti gacchanti upenti; *iṭṭhabhāvaññāthābhāvan* ti imam manussabhāvam ito avasesaāññanikāyabhāvañ<sup>4</sup> ca; *gatī* ti paccayabhāvo. *Avijjā h' ayan*<sup>5</sup> ti avijjā hi ayam; *vijjā-* 730.  
*gatā ca ye sattā* ti ye arahattamaggavijjāya kilese vijjhitvā gatā khināsavasattā. Sesam uttānattham eva.

IV. Catutthavāre *saṃkhārappaccayā* ti \*puññāpuññānañjābhisamkhārappaccayā<sup>6</sup>. *Etam ādinavam* *ñatvā* ti, 'yad 732.  
*idaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *dukkham saṃkhārappaccayā*, etam 'ādinavan' ti *ñatvā*; *sabbasaṃkhārasamathā* ti sabbesaṃ vuttappakāraṇam saṃkhārāṇam maggañāṇena samathā, upahatāya<sup>8</sup> phalasaṃmatthatāyā ti vuttam hoti; *saññānaṇ* ti kāmasaññādinam maggen' eva *uparodhanā*; *etaṇ* *ñatvā yathātathan* ti

\* D. III, 217<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> anattakāraṇāya. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gatattā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ito avasesaṃ aññan°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> h'ayan.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °āneñjābhi°.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yadi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upahatatāya, S<sup>k</sup> upagatāya.



733. *etam dukkhakkhayam aviparītam ñatvā. Sammaddasā ti sammādassanā[ya]; sammad aññāyā ti samkhatam aniccādito ñatvā; Mārasamyogam ti tebhūmakavaṭṭam. Sesam uttānattham eva.*

V. Pañcamavāre *viññāṇapaccayā ti kammāsahajātābhisamkhāraviññāṇapaccayā. Nicchāto ti nittanho, parinibbuto ti kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto hoti. Sesam pākātam eva.*

VI. Chaṭṭhavāre<sup>1</sup> *phassapaccayā ti abhisamkhāraviññāṇasampayuttaphassapaccayā ti attho; evaṃ ettha padapaṭipāṭiyā vattabbāni nāmarūpasalāyatanāni avatvā phassovutto, tāni hi rūpamissakattā<sup>2</sup> kammāsampayuttān' eva<sup>3</sup> honti, idaṃ ca vaṭṭadukkham kammato vā sambhaveyya*  
 736. *kammāsampayuttadhammato vā ti. Bhavasotānusārīnam ti*  
 737. *taṇhānusārīnam. Parīññāyā ti tīhi parīññāhi parijānitvā; aññāyā ti arahattamaggapaññāya ñatvā; upasame ratā ti phalasamāpattivāsena nibbāne ratā; phassābhisamayā ti phassanirodhā. Sesam pākātam eva.*

VII. Sattamavāre *vedanāpaccayā ti kammāsampayutta-*  
 738. *vedanāpaccayā. Adukkham asukham sahā ti adukkham*  
 739. *asukhena saha. Etam dukkham ti ñatvānō ti etam sabbam vedayitam<sup>4</sup> 'dukkhakāraṇam' ti ñatvā, viparīṇamattāṭṭhitāññānadukkhātāhi vā dukkham<sup>5</sup> ñatvā; mosadhamman ti nas-sanadhammam, palokīnam ti jarāmarañehi palujjanadhammam; phussa phussā ti udayavyayañāṇena phusitvā<sup>6</sup> phusitvā; vāyam passan ti ante bhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> eva passanto; evaṃ tattha vijānātī ti evaṃ tā vedanā vijānātī tattha vā dukkhabhāvam vijānātī; vedanānam khayā ti tato param<sup>8</sup> maggañāṇena kammāsampayuttānam vedanānam khayā. Sesam uttānattham eva.*

VIII. Aṭṭhamavāre *taṇhāpaccayā ti kammāsambhāratan-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Chaṭṭhamavāre.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>o</sup> tto.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. na.

<sup>4</sup> ?; B<sup>a</sup> vedayitam, Sk<sup>en</sup> veditabbam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. t i.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>en</sup> bhavaṅgam.

<sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>o</sup> para-

hāpaccayā. *Etam ādinavam* ñatvā *tanhā*<sup>1</sup> *dukkhassa* <sup>2</sup>*sam-* 741.  
*bhavan* ti *etam dukkhassa*<sup>2</sup> *sambhavam* *tanhāya ādinavam*  
*ñatvā*. Sesam *uttānattham* *eva*.

IX. Navamavāre *upādānapaccayā* ti *kammasambhāra-*  
*upādānapaccayā*. *Bhavo* ti *vipākabhavo khandhapātubhāvo*; 742.  
*bhūto dukkhan* ti *bhūto sambhūto vaṭṭadukkhan nigacchati*;  
*jātassa maraṇan* ti *yatrāpi* 'bhūto *sukhan nigacchatī*' ti  
*bālā maññanti*, *tatrāpi dukkham* *eva dassento āha*: *jātassa*  
*marañam hotī* ti. *Dutiyagāthāya yojanā*: *aniccādihi sam-* 743.  
*mad aññāya paṇḍitā*, *upādānakkhayā jātikkhayaṃ nibbānam*  
*abhiññāya nāgacchanti*<sup>3</sup> *punabbhavan* ti.

X. Dasamavāre *ārambhapaccayā* ti *kammasampayutta-*  
*viriyappaccayā*. *Anārambhe vimuttino* ti *anārambhe nib-* 745.  
*bāne vimuttassa*<sup>4</sup>. Sesam *uttānattham* *eva*.

XI. Ekādasamavāre *āhārapaccayā* ti *kammasampayuttā-*  
*hārappaccayā*; a p a r o n a y o: *catubbidhā sattā rūpūpagā*  
*vedanūpagā saññūpagā samkhārūpagā* ti; *tattha ekādasā-*  
*vidhāya kāmādhātuyā sattā rūpūpagā kabalimkāra-*  
*hārasevanato*<sup>5</sup>; *rūpadhātuyā sattā aññatra asaññehi ve-*  
*da n ū p a g ā phassāhārasevanato*<sup>6</sup>, *heṭṭhā tividhāya arūpa-*  
*dhātuyā sattā s a ñ ñ ū p a g ā saññābhiniḥbattamanosañce-*  
*tanāhārasevanato*<sup>6</sup>, *bhāvagge sattā s a m k h ā r ū p a g ā*  
*samkhārābhiniḥbattaviññānāhārasevanato*<sup>7</sup> ti *evam pi*, *yaṃ*  
*kiñci dukkham sambhoti*, *sabbam āhārapaccayā* ti *veditabbam*.  
*Ārogyan* ti *nibbānam*; *samkhāya sevī* ti *cattāro paccaye pac-* 749.  
*cavekkhitvā sevamāno*, 'pañca kkhandhā, dvādasāyatanāni,  
*aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo*' ti *evam v ā lokam samkhāya* 'aniccam  
*dukkham anattā*' ti *ñāṇena sevamāno*; *dhammattḥo* ti *catu-*  
*saccadhamme ṭhito*; *samkham na upeti* ti<sup>8</sup> 'devo' ti 'ma-*nusso*' ti *vā ādikam samkham na gacchati*. Sesam *uttā-*  
*nam*<sup>9</sup> *eva*.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> > *tanham*, S<sup>s</sup> *tanham* (cf. 64 note 5); S<sup>n</sup> *tanhānam*.

<sup>2</sup> -2 B<sup>a</sup> *om*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *na gacchanti*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *vimuttino*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>sn</sup> °āhāram *sevanato*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>sn</sup> °hāram *sev*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> (S<sup>n</sup> *om*.) °ābhiniḥbattam *viññānāhāram sev*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *nōpeti*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *uttānattham*.

XII. Dvādasamavāre *iñjitapaccayā* ti taṇhāmānadiṭṭhi-kammakilesaiñjitesu yato kutoci kammāsambhāriñjitappac-  
 751. cayā. *Ejaṃ ossajjā*<sup>1</sup> ti taṇhaṃ cajitvā, *saṃkhāre uparun-*  
*dhiyā* ti kammam kammāsapayutte ca saṃkhāre niro-  
*dhetvā*. Sesam uttānam eva.

XIII. Terasamavāre *nissitassa calitan* ti taṇhādiṭṭhimā-  
 nehi vā khandhe nissitassa Sihasutte<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ viya bhayaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 calanam hoti. Sesam uttānam eva.

XIV. Cuddasamavāre *rūpehi* ti rūpabhavēhi rūpasamā-  
 patṭhi vā; *ārūppā* ti arūpabhavā arūpasamāpatṭiyo vā;  
 755. *nirodho* ti nibbānaṃ. *Maccuhāyino* ti maraṇamaccu-kilesa-  
 maccu-devaputtamaccuhāyino, tividham pi taṃ<sup>4</sup> maccuṃ  
 hitvā gāmino ti vuttam hoti. Sesam uttānam eva.

XV. Pannarasamavāre *yaṇ* ti nāmarūpaṃ sandhāyāha,  
 taṃ hi lokena dhuvāsubhasukhattavasena '*idaṃ saccan*' ti  
*upanijjhāyitaṃ*<sup>5</sup> diṭṭham ālokitam; *tadam ariyānaṃ* ti taṃ  
 idaṃ ariyānaṃ, anunāsika-ikāralopaṃ katvā vuttam; *etaṃ*  
*musā* ti etaṃ dhuvādivasena gahitaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> musā, na tādisaṃ  
 hoti ti; puna *yaṇ* ti nibbānaṃ sandhāyāha, taṃ hi lokena  
 rūpavedanādīnaṃ abhāvato '*idaṃ musā*, n' atthi kiñci' ti  
*upanijjhāyitaṃ*; *tadam ariyānaṃ* '*etaṃ saccan*' ti taṃ idaṃ  
 ariyānaṃ '*etaṃ nikkilesasaṃkhātā sukhabhāvavappatti*'<sup>7</sup> duk-  
 khapaṭipakkhasaṃkhātā sukhabhāvā accantasantisamkhātā  
 niccabhāvā ca anapagamanena<sup>8</sup> paramatthato saccan' ti  
 756. *yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ*. <sup>9</sup>*Anattani attā-*  
*mānaṃ* ti anattani nāmarūpe attamāni<sup>9</sup>; *idaṃ* '*saccan*' ti  
*maññati* ti idaṃ nāmarūpaṃ dhuvādivasena '*saccan*' ti  
 757. *maññati*. *Yena yena hī* ti yena yena rūpena vā vedanāya  
 vā '*mama rūpaṃ, mama vedanā*' ti ādinā<sup>10</sup> *nayena mañ-*  
*ñanti*; *tato tan* ti tato maññitā ākāraṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ *hoti*  
*aññathā*, kimkāraṇaṃ: *taṃ hi tassa musā hoti*, yasmā taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vossajja.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. A. II, 33<sup>22</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> ad. viya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhaya-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upanijjhānitaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>a</sup> hi; B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sukhabhāvā pavatti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anāpag<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>m</sup> anupag<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Anattani anattamāni ti anattani nāmarūpe vedanā-  
 dinam abhāvato idaṃ musā n' atthi attamānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> ādi-.

yathāmaññitā ākāra musā hoti, tasmā aññathā hoti ti attho;  
 'kasmā pana musā hoti' ti: *mosadhammaṃ hi ittaraṃ yasmā,*  
*yam ittaraṃ parittapaccupaṭṭhānan, tam mosadhammaṃ*  
*nassanadhammaṃ hoti, tathārūpaṃ ca nāmarūpan ti.* *Sac-* 758.  
*cābhisamayā ti saccāvabodhā<sup>1</sup>. Sesam uttānam eva.*

XVI. Solasamavāre *yan* ti chabbidham iṭṭhārammaṇaṃ  
 sandhāyāha, tam hi lokena salabha-maccha<sup>2</sup>-makkaṭṭādīhi  
 padīpa-balisa-lepādayo viya 'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> sukhan' ti *upanijjhāyi-*  
*taṃ; tadam ariyānaṃ 'etaṃ dukkhan'* ti tam idam ariyā-  
 naṃ "kāma hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-  
 thenti cittaṃ"\* ti ādinā nayena 'etaṃ dukkhan' ti *yathā-*  
*bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ; puna yan<sup>4</sup> ti nibbānam*  
*eva sandhāyāha, tam hi lokena kāmaguṇābhāvā 'dukkhan'*  
*ti upanijjhāyitaṃ; tadam ariyānaṃ ti tam idam ariyānaṃ*  
*paramatthasukhato 'etaṃ<sup>5</sup> sukhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ sammap-* 759.  
*paññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ. Kevalā ti anavasesā; iṭṭhā ti icchitā*  
*patthitā<sup>6</sup>, kantā ti piyā, manāpā ti manavuddhikarā; yāvat'*  
*atthi ti vuccatī ti yāvatā ete cha ārammaṇā "atthi" ti vuc-*  
*canti, vacanavyattayo veditabbo. <sup>7</sup>Ete vo ti ete, nipātamatt-* 760.  
*taṃ h' ettha vo-kāro<sup>7</sup>. 'Sukhan' ti diṭṭhaṃ ariyehi sakkā-* 761.  
*yass' uparodhanan ti 'sukham' iti ariyehi pañcakkhandha-*  
*nirodho diṭṭho, nibbānan ti vuttaṃ hoti; paccanīkam idam*  
*hoti ti paṭilomam idam dassanam hoti<sup>8</sup>; passatan ti passan-*  
*tānam, paṇḍitānan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yam pare ti ettha yan* 762.  
*ti vatthukāme<sup>9</sup> sandhāyāha, puna "yam pare" ti ettha*  
*nibbānam; passā ti sotāram ālapati; dhamman ti nibbāna-*  
*dhammaṃ; sampamūlh' etth' aviddasū ti sampamūlhā ettha*  
*aviddasū bālā, kimkāraṇaṃ sampamūlhā: Nivulānaṃ<sup>9</sup> tamo* 763.

\* S.N. 50<sup>ab</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> saccabodhāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* -kumma- (cf. S. II, 227, and Asl. 364<sup>7</sup>, where we must read kummānubandhana<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>kan</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> idan.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>s(n)</sup> evam (tam); B<sup>a</sup> idam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ete vo ti ettha vo ti nipātamattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kāmam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>kan</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>) ni<sup>o</sup> here and below.

*hoti andhakāro apassatam* <sup>1</sup>*bālānam avijjāya nivutānam*<sup>1</sup> otthatānam andhabhāvakaṇaṇo tamo hoti, yena nibbāna-dhammam datṭhum na sakkonti; *satañ ca vivaṭam hoti āloko passatām ivā* ti satañ ca sappurisānam paññādassanena passatam āloko va vivaṭam hoti nibbānam; *santike na vijānanti magā<sup>2</sup> dhammass' akovidā* ti, yam attano sarire taca-paṇicakamattam paricchinditvā anantaram eva adhigantabato attano khandhānam vā nirodhamattato santike nibbānan, tam evam santike santam pi na vijānanti<sup>3</sup> magabhūtā janā maggāmaggadhammassa sabbadhammassa v ā akovidā.

764. Sabbathā bhavarāga- . . . pe . . . susambudho<sup>4</sup>. Tattha māradheyānupannehī ti tebhūmakavaṭṭam anupannehī<sup>5</sup>.

765. Pacchimagāthāya sambandho: evam asusambuddhañ<sup>6</sup> ca ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi ti. Tass' attho: ṭhapetvā ariye ko nu añño nibbānapadam jānitum arahati, yam padam catutthena ariyamaggena sammad aññāya anantaram eva anāsavā hutvā kilesaparinibbānena parinibbanti, sammad aññāya v ā anāsavā hutvā ante anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbanti ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi.

Attamanā ti tuṭṭhamanā, abhinandun ti abhinandimsu; imasmim kho pana veyyākaraṇe ti imasmim solasame veyyākaraṇe; bhaññamāne ti bhaṇiyamāne. Sesam pākātam eva. Evam sabbesu pi<sup>7</sup> solasasu veyyākaraṇesu satṭhimatte satṭhimatte katvā satṭhiadhikānam navannam bhikkhusatānam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccim<sup>8</sup>su, solasakhattuñ ca cattāri katvā catusatṭhi saccān' ettha veneyyavasena<sup>9</sup> nānappakārato desitānī ti

#### DVAYATĀNUPASSANĀSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo tatiyo nāmena Mahāvaggo ti.

1-1 B<sup>a</sup> yasmā apassatam bālānam ko vivaṭam hoti avijjā-nivutānam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> magga-. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na pi jānanti.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °buddho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °vaṭṭa anupannehi; Sk<sup>m</sup> °vaṭṭam anuppannehi. <sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> asusambuddhañ, B<sup>a</sup> susambuddhañ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> veneyyākaraṇavasena.

## IV. ATTHAKAVAGGA.

## 1.

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā ti Kāmasuttam. Kā uppatti: (766).  
 \*Bhagavati kira Sāvattthiyaṃ viharante aññataro brāhmaṇo Sāvattthiyā Jetavanassa ca antare Aciravatīnaditīre<sup>1</sup> 'yavam vapissāmi' ti<sup>2</sup> khettaṃ kasati. Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto piṇḍāya pavisanto taṃ disvā āvajjanto addasa: 'assa brāhmaṇassa yavā vinassissanti' ti<sup>3</sup>, puna upanissayasampattiṃ āvajjanto c' assa sotāpattiphalassa upanissayaṃ addasa, 'kadā pāpūneyyā' ti āvajjanto ca 'sasse vinatṭhe sokābhībhūto dhammadesanāṃ sutvā' ti addasa; tato cintesi 'sacāhaṃ tadā eva brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamissāmi, na me ovādaṃ sotabbaṃ muññissati, nānarucikā hi brāhmaṇā; handa naṃ ito pabhuṭi yeva saṅgaṇhāmi<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ mayi muducitto hutvā tadā ovādaṃ sossati' ti brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "kim brāhmaṇa karosī" ti. Brāhmaṇo 'evaṃ uccākulīno samaṇo Gotamo mayā saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karotī' ti tāvataken' eva Bhagavati pasannacitto hutvā "khettaṃ bho Gotama kasāmi yavam vapissāmi" ti āha. Atha Sāriputtatthero cintesi 'Bhagavā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi, na ca ahetu appaccayā tathāgatā evaṃ karonti; handāhaṃ pi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karomī' ti brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tath' eva paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi. Evaṃ Mahāmoggallānatthero sesā ca asīti mahāsāvaka; brāhmaṇo ativa attamano ahosi. Atha Bhagavā sampajjamāne pi sasse ekadivasam katabhattakicco Sāvattthito Jetavanaṃ gacchanto maggā ukkamma<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā āha: "sundaran te brāhmaṇa yavakkhettaṃ" ti. "Evaṃ bho Gotama sundaraṃ; sace sampajjati<sup>6</sup>, tumhākaṃ pi

\* J. A. IV, 167–168, cf. Dh. A. III, 284–285 (*ad* Dh. 216).

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>n</sup> om. -nadi-.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>n</sup> vap(p)essāmi ti, B<sup>a</sup> vāpess<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>n</sup> om. ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> saṃgaṇhissāmi ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> o k k a m m a.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sampajjissati.

saṃvibhāgam karissāmi” ti<sup>1</sup>. Ath’ assa catumāsaccayena yavā nipphajjimsu; tassa ‘ajja vā sve vā lāyissāmi’ ti ussukkam kurumānass’ eva mahāmegho utṭhahitvā sabbarattim vassi, Aciravati nadi pūrā āgantvā sabbam yavam vahi. Brāhmaṇo sabbarattim anattamano hutvā paḥḥāte naditīraṇṇaṃ gato [sabbam]<sup>2</sup> sassavipattim disvā ‘vinaṭṭho ’mhi, katham dāni jivissāmi’ ti balavasokam uppādesi. Bhagavā pi<sup>3</sup> tam eva rattim paccūsasamaye buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento ajja brāhmaṇassa dhammadesanākālam<sup>4</sup> ṇatvā bhikkhācāravattena Sāvattim pavisitvā brāhmaṇassa gharadvāre<sup>5</sup> atṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam disvā ‘sokābhībhūtam maṃ assāsetukāmo samaṇo Gotamo āgato’ ti cintetvā āsanam paññāpetvā pattam gahetvā Bhagavantam nisīdāpesi. Bhagavā jānanto va<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇam pucchi: “kiṃ brāhmaṇa paduttṭhacitto viyāsi” ti<sup>6</sup>. “Āma bho Gotama, sabbam me yavakkhetam udakena vūlhan” ti<sup>7</sup>. Atha Bhagavā “na brāhmaṇa vipanne domanassam sampanne vā<sup>2</sup> somanassam kātabbam, kāmā hi nāma vipajjanti<sup>8</sup> pi sampajjanti<sup>8</sup> pi” ti vatvā tassa brāhmaṇassa sappāyam ṇatvā dhammadesanāvasena<sup>9</sup> idaṃ suttam abhāsi. Tattha saṃkhepato padatthasambandhamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma, vitthāro pana Niddese vuttanayen’ eva veditabbo—yathā ca imasmim sutte, evaṃ ito param sabbasuttesu.

766. Tattha kāman ti manāpiyarūpāditebhūmakadhammasaṃkhātāṃ vatthukāmaṃ; kāmayamānassā ti icchamānassa; tassa ce taṃ samijjhati ti tassa<sup>2</sup> kāmayamānassa sattassa taṃ kāmasaṃkhātāṃ vatthum samijjhati ce<sup>10</sup>, sace so taṃ labhati ti vuttam hoti; addhā pītimano hoti ti ekamsaṃ santuttṭhacitto<sup>11</sup> hoti; laddhā ti labhitvā; macco ti satto;
767. yad icchati ti yaṃ icchati. Tassa ce kāmayamānassā ti tassa puggalassa kāme icchamānassa kāmena vā āyāyamānassa;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °issāmā ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ti (3: ‘ajja . . . kālo’ ti.)

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ghare.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vihāsi ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuyhati.

<sup>8-9</sup> S<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>m</sup> °desanāvasāne.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. san-.

*chandañātassā* ti jātatanhassa; *ñantuno* ti sattassa; *te kāmā parihāyanti* ti te kāmā parihāyanti ce; *sallaviddho va rup-patī* ti atha ayomayādinā sallena viddho viya pīyati.

Tatiyagāthāya samkhepattho: *yo* pana ime *kāme* tattha 768.  
chandarāgavikkhambhanena<sup>1</sup> vā samucchedena vā attano pādena *sappassa siraṃ* viya *parivajjeti*, so bhikkhu sabbam lokam<sup>2</sup> visaritvā tīhittā *loke-visatti(kā)* samkhātam taṇham sato hutvā *samativattati* ti.

Tato parānam tissannam gāthānam ayam samkhepattho: *yo* etam sālikkhattādim *khettaṃ* vā gharavattādi(m) *vat-* 769.  
*thum* vā kahāpanasamkhātam *hiraññaṃ* vā goassabhedam *gavāssam*<sup>3</sup> vā itthisaññikā *thiyo* vā<sup>4</sup> nātibandhavādī *bandhū*<sup>5</sup> vā aññe vā manāpiyarūpādī *puthū kāme anugij-* 770.  
*jhati*, tam puggalam *abalasamkhātā* kilesā *balīyanti* saṃhanti maddanti, saddhābalādivirahena vā abalam tam pugga-  
lam *abalā* kilesā *balīyanti*, abalattā<sup>6</sup> *balīyanti* ti attho; atha tam kāmaggiddham kāmā rakkhantam pariyesantañ ca  
sihādayo ca pākāṭaparissayā kāyaduccarītādayo ca<sup>7</sup> apā-  
kaṭaparissayā *maddanti*; tato apākāṭaparissayehi abhibhū-  
tam tam puggalam jātīādīdukkham<sup>8</sup> *bhinnaṃ nāvaṃ udakaṃ*  
viya *anveti*. *Tasmā* kāyagatāsatiādibhāvanāya *ñantu sadā* 771.  
*sato* hutvā vikkhambhanasamucchedavasena rūpādisu vat-  
thukāmesu sabbappakāram pi kilesakāmam parivajjento  
*kāmāni parivajjaye*<sup>9</sup>. Evan te kāmā *pahāya* tappahānaka-  
ramaggen' eva catubbidham pi *tare oghaṃ* tareyya taritum  
sakkuṇeyya; tato, yathā puriso udakagarukam *nāvaṃ*  
*siñcitvā* lahukāya nāvāya appakasiren' eva *pāragū* bhavēyya  
pāram gacchēyya, evam eva attabhāvanāvam kilesūda-  
kagarukam siñcitvā lahukena attabhāvena pāragū bhavēyya  
sabbadhammapāram nibbānam gato bhavēyya arahat-  
tappattiyā gacchēyya ca anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā  
parinibbānenā ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> chandarāgappahānena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sabbalokam.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> gavassam (Mogg. I, 32); B<sup>a</sup> bhāvassam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> itthisaññitādibharivā vā

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °u; Sk<sup>m</sup> °um.

<sup>6-8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> parivajjeyye (°o); °: p a r i v a j j e y y a.



desanāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇi ca sotāpatti-  
phale paṭiṭṭhahimsū ti

KĀMASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

2.

(772). Satto guhāyan ti Guhaṭṭhakasuttam. Kā uppatti:  
\*Bhagavati kira Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante āyasmā Piṇḍolabhā-  
radvājo, Kosambiyaṃ Gaṅgātāṭe Udakavanan nāma<sup>1</sup> Ude-  
nassa uyyānam—tattha agamāsi sītale padese divāvihāraṃ  
nisīditukāmo. Aññadā pi cāyaṃ gacchat' eva tattha pub-  
bāsevanena, yathā Gavampatitthero TāvatisabHAVANAN  
ti vuttanayam etam †Vaṅgīsasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ<sup>2</sup>. So tat-  
tha Gaṅgātīre rukkhamaḷe samāpattiṃ appettvā divāvi-  
hāraṃ nisīdi. Rājā pi kho Udeno tam divasaṃ yeva uy-  
yānakilikāṃ gantvā bahud eva divasabhāgaṃ naccagī-  
tādihi uyyāne kilītvā pānamadamatto ekissā itthiyā amke  
sisaṃ katvā sayi. Sesitthiyo 'sutto rājā' ti utṭhahitvā  
uyyāne pupphaphalādini gaṇhantiyo therāṃ disvā hiro-  
tappaṃ<sup>3</sup> upaṭṭhapetvā "mā saddam akatthā" ti aññam-  
aññam nivāretvā appasaddā upasamkamitvā vanditvā  
therāṃ samparivāretvā nisīdimsu<sup>4</sup>. Thero samāpattito vuṭ-  
ṭhāya tesaṃ dhammaṃ desesi; tā tuṭṭhā "sādhū sādhū"  
ti vatvā suṇanti. Rañño sīsaṃ amkenādāya nisinnitthi  
'imā maṃ ohāya kilānti' ti tesaṃ issāpakatā ūruṃ cāletvā  
rājānaṃ paribodhesi<sup>5</sup>. Rājā paṭibujjhitvā itthāgāraṃ apa-  
santo "kuhiṃ imā vasaliyo" ti āha. Sā āha: "tumhesu  
abāhukatā 'samaṇaṃ ramayissāmā' ti gatā" ti. So ruṭṭho  
therābhīmukho agamāsi; tā itthiyo rājānaṃ disvā ekaccā  
utṭhahimsu ekaccā "mahārāja pabbajitassa santike dham-  
ma suṇāmā" ti na utṭhahimsu. So tena bhiyyoso mat-

\* J. A. IV, 375.

† 346<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Kosambiyaṃ Gaṅgāra (o: Gaṅgāya) tīre Vattā-  
kaṇ nāma. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °nāya. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hiriott°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> therāṃ sampavāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>m</sup> p a b o d h e s i (B<sup>a</sup> om. rājānaṃ . . . tā itthiyo).

tāya ruṭṭho theram avanditvā va “kimattham āgato 'sī” ti āha. “Vivekattham mahārājā” ti. So “vivekatthāya āgatā evam itthāgāraparivutā nisīdanti” ti vatvā “tava vivekam kathehi” ti āha. Thero visārado pi vivekakathāya ‘nāyam aññātukāmo pucchatī’ ti tunhī ahosi. Rājā “sace na kathesi, tambakipillikehi tam khādāpessāmī” ti aññatarasmim asokarukkhe tambakipillikapuṭam gaṇhanto attano va upari vikiri. So sarīram puñchitvā aññam puṭam gahetvā therābhimukho agamāsi; thero ‘sacāyam rājā mayi aparajjheyya, apāyābhimukho bhaveyyā’ ti tam anukampamāno iddhiyā ākāsam abbhuggantvā gato. Tato itthiyo āhamsu: “mahārāja aññe rājāno idisam pabbajitam disvā pupphagandhādīhi pūjenti, tvam<sup>1</sup> tambakipillikapuṭena āsādetum āraddho; aho 'sī kulavamsam nāsetum utthito” ti. So attano dosam ñatvā tunhī hutvā uyyānapālam pucchi: “aññadivasam pi thero idhāgacchatī” ti<sup>2</sup>. “Āma mahārājā” ti. “Tena hi, yadā āgacchatī, tadā me āroceyyāsi” ti. So ekadivasam there āgate ārocesi; rājā pi theram upasamkamitvā pañham pucchitvā pānehi saraṇam gato ahosi.

Tambakipillikapuṭena āsāditadivase pana thero ākāsenagantvā puna pathaviyam nimujjitvā Bhagavato Gandhakuṭiyam ummujji. Bhagavā pi kho dakkhiṇena passena<sup>3</sup> sato sampajāno sihaseyyam kappayamāno theram disvā “kim Bhāradvāja akāle āgato 'sī” ti āha. Thero “āma Bhagavā” ti vatvā sabbam tam pavattim ārocesi. Tam sutvā Bhagavā “kim karissati tassa vivekakathā kāmaganagiddhassā” ti vatvā dakkhiṇena passena<sup>3</sup> nipanno eva therassa dhammadesanattamam idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha *satto* ti laggo, *guhāyan* ti kāye, kāyo hi rāgādīnam 772.  
vālānam vasanokāsato guhā ti vuccati; *bahunābhichanno* ti bahunā rāgādikilesajātena abhicchanno,—etena ajjhatabandhanam vuttam; *tiṭṭhan* ti rāgādivasena tiṭṭhanto; *naro* ti satto; *mohanasmim pagālho* ti, mohanam vuccati kāmaganā, ettha hi devamanussā muyhanti, tesu ajjhogālho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> tam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aññam div° . . . āgacchatī ti. om. iccha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dakkhiṇapassena.

huvā,—etena bahiddhābandhanam vuttam. *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho* so ti so tathārūpo naro tividhā pi kāyavivekādikā vivekā dūre anāsanno, kimkāraṇam<sup>1</sup>: *kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā*, yasmā loke kāmā suppahāyā<sup>2</sup> na honti ti vuttam hoti.

773. Evam paṭhamagāthāya ‘dūre vivekā tathāvidho’ ti sādhetvā puna tathāvidhānam sattānam dhammatam āvikaronto icchānidānā ti gātham āha. Tattha *icchānidānā* ti taṇhāhetukā; *bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhavedanādimhi bhavasāte baddhā; *te duppamuñcā* ti te bhavasātavatthubhūtā dhammā te v ā tattha baddhā icchānidānā sattā duppamocayā; *na hi aññamokkhā* ti aññe<sup>3</sup> ca mocetum na sakkonti, kāraṇavacanam v ā etam: te sattā duppamuñcā, kasmā: yasmā aññena mocetabbā<sup>4</sup> na honti, yadi pana mucceyyum, sakena thāmena mucceyyun ti ayam assa attho; *paccā pure vā pi apekkhamānā* ti anāgate atite<sup>5</sup> vā kāme apekkhamānā; *ime va kāme purime va jappan* ti ime vā paccuppanne kāme purime vā dve pi atitānāgate balavataṇhāya patthayamānā. Imesañ ca dvinnam padānam “te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā” ti iminā va sambandho vedittabbo, itarathā apekkhamānā jappam kim karonti kim vā katā ti na paññāyeyyum.

774. Evam paṭhamagāthāya ‘dūre vivekā tathāvidho’ ti sādhetvā dutiyagāthāya<sup>6</sup> ca tathāvidhānam dhammatam āvikatvā idāni nesam pāpakammakaraṇam āvikaronto kāmesu giddhā ti gātham āha. Tass’ attho: *te sattā kāmesu* paribhogataṇhāya *giddhā*, pariyesanādim anuyuttattā *pasutā*, sammoham āpannattā *pamūlhā*<sup>7</sup>, avaṅgamanatāya<sup>8</sup> maccharitāya buddhādīnam vacanam anādiyanatāya ca *avadāniyā*, kāyavisamādimhi *visame nivittā*, antakāle maraṇadukkhūpanitā “*kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse*” ti *paridevayanti*. Yasmā etad eva, tasmā hi sikkhe . . . pe . . . āhu dhīrā ti. Tattha *sikkhetā* ti tisso sikkhā āpajjeyya<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °nā.      <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> suppahānā.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a ñ ñ e n a.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pamoc°.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °āyañ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samūlhā, Sk<sup>m</sup> sammūlhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> avagam°, S<sup>a</sup> avham°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āva j j e y y a.

*idh' evā* ti imasmim yeva sāsane. Sesam uttānattham<sup>1</sup> eva.

Idāni, ye tathā na karonti, tesam vyasanappattim das- 776.  
sento passāmi ti gātham āha. Tattha *passāmi* ti maṃsa-  
cakkhuādihi pekkhāmi; *loke* ti apāyādimhi; *pariphandamānan* ti ito c' ito ca phandamānam; *pajam iman* ti imam  
sattakāyam<sup>2</sup>; *tanhāgatan* ti tanhāya gatam abhibhūtam,  
nipātitan ti adhippāyo; *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu; *hinā  
narā* ti hinakammantā narā; *maccumukhe lapanti* ti anta-  
kāle sampatte maraṇamukhe paridevanti; *avītatānhāse* ti  
avigatatānhā; *bhavābhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu, a t h a v ā  
bhavābhavesū ti bhava-bhavesu, punappunabhavesū ti vut-  
tam hoti.

Idāni, yasmā avītatānhā evaṃ phandanti ca lapanti ca, 777.  
tasmā tanhāvinaye samādapento mamāyite ti gātham āha.  
Tattha *mamāyite* ti tanhādītthimamattehi 'maman' ti  
pariggahite vatthusmim; *passathā* ti sotāre ālapanto āha;  
*etam pi* ti etam pi ādinavam. Sesam pākātam eva.

Evam ettha paṭhamagāthāya assādam tato parāhi catuhi  
ādinavañ ca dassetvā idāni saupāyam nissaraṇam nissara-  
ṇānisamsaṇ ca dassetum, sabbāhi v ā etāhi kāmānam ādi-  
navam okāram saṃkilesaṇ ca dassetvā idāni nekkhamme  
ānisamsam dassetum ubhosu antesū ti gāthādvayam āha.  
Tattha *ubhosu antesū* ti phassaphassasamudayādisu<sup>3</sup> dvīsu 778.  
paricchedesu; *vineyya chandan* ti chandarāgam vinetvā;  
*phassam pariññāyā* ti cakkhusamphassādim phassam, phas-  
sānusāren' eva taṃsāmpayutte sabbe pi arūpadhamme tesam  
vatthudvārārammaṇavasena rūpadhamme cā ti sakalam pi  
nāmarūpaṃ tihi pariññāhi pariñānitvā; *anānugiddho* ti  
rūpādisu sabbadhammesu agiddho; *yad attagarahī tad akub-  
bamāno* ti yaṃ attanā garahati, taṃ akurumāno; *na lippati  
ditthasutesu dhīro* ti so evarūpo dhitisampanno dhīro ditthesu  
ca sutesu ca dhammesu dvinnam lepānam ekena pi lepena  
na lippati ākāsam iva nirupalitto<sup>4</sup> accantavodānappatto hoti.  
Saññam pariññā ti gāthāya pana ayaṃ saṃkhepattho: na ke- 779.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uttānam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> s a t t a n i k ā y a ṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> °samudāy°.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nirūp°.

valaṇ ca phassam eva api ca kho pana kāmasaññādhedham  
*saññā*ṃ pi saññānusārena vā pubbe vuttanayen' eva nā-  
 marūpan tihi pariññāhi pariṇānitvā imāya paṭipadāya catub-  
 bidham pi *vitareyya oghaṃ*, tato so tiṇṇogho taṇhādītṭhi-  
*pariggahe*su taṇhādītṭhilepappahānena<sup>1</sup> *anupalitto* khinā-  
*savamuni* rāgādisallānaṃ abbūhataṃ *abbūhasallo* sative-  
 pullappattiyā *appamatto caraṃ*, pubbabhāge vā<sup>2</sup> appa-  
 matto caranto appamādacārena abbūhasallo hutvā, saka-  
 parattabhāvādibhedam<sup>3</sup> *nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ paraṇ ca*,  
 aññadatthu carimacittanirodhā nirupādāno jātavedo va pari-  
 nibbātī ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi dhammanet-  
 tiṭṭhapanam eva karonto, 'na tūttarim imāya<sup>4</sup> desanāya  
 maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā uppādesi khināsavassa desitattā ti

GUHATṬHAKASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

### 3.

(780). Vadanti ve<sup>5</sup> duṭṭhamanā pi ti Duṭṭhatṭhakam. Kā  
 uppatti: Ādigāthāya tāva uppatti. Munisuttanayena\* Bha-  
 gavato bhikkhusaṃghassa ca uppannam lābhasakkāraṃ  
 asahamānā titthiyā Sundarim paribbājikam uyyojesum.  
 Sā kira janapadakalyāṇi setavattthaparibbājikā<sup>6</sup> ahosi. Sā  
 sunahātasucivatthā<sup>7</sup> mālāgandhavilepanavibhūsitā Bha-  
 gato dhammam sutvā Sāvattthivāsinaṃ Jetavanato nikkha-  
 manavelāya Sāvattthito<sup>8</sup> nikkhamitvā Jetavanābhimukhi  
 gacchati; manussehi "kuhim gacchasi" ti ca pucchitā "sa-  
 manam Gotamam sāvake c' assa ramayitum gacchāmi"  
 ti vatvā Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake vicaritvā Jetavanakoṭ-  
 ṭhake pihite<sup>9</sup> nagaram pavisitvā pabhāte puna Jetavanam  
 gantvā Gandhakuṭisamipe pupphāni vicinanti viya ca-

\* 263<sup>26</sup>-264<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> taṇhādītṭhikilesappahānena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sakattaparattakhāv°.

<sup>4-4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na tu imāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> te (at 519<sup>24</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> have ce).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. va.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> sunhātā suc°.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> Sāvattthi(m).

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pidahite (519 note 6).

rati<sup>1</sup>, buddhūpaṭṭhānam āgatehi manussehi “kimattham āgatāsi” ti pucchitā yam kiñcid eva bhaṇati. Evam aḍḍhamāsamatte vitikkante titthiyā tam jīvītā voropetvā parikhātate<sup>2</sup> nikhaṇitvā pabhāte “Sundarim na passāmā” ti kolāhalaṃ katvā rañño ca<sup>3</sup> ārocetvā tena anuññātā Jetavanam pavisitvā vicinantā viya tam nikhātapaṭṭhānā udharitvā mañcakam āropetvā nagaram abhiharitvā upakosam akamsu—sabbam pāliyam\* āgatanayena<sup>4</sup> veditabham. Bhagavā tam divasam paccūsasamaye buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento va ‘titthiyā ajja ayasam uppādessanti’ ti ñatvā ‘tesam saddahitvā mādisse cittaṃ pakopetvā mahājano apāyābhimukho mā ahoṣi’ ti<sup>5</sup> Gandhakuṭidvāram pidahitvā anto<sup>6</sup> Gandhakuṭiyam yeva acchi, na nagaram piṇḍāya pāvisi. Bhikkhū pana dvāram pihitam<sup>6</sup> disvā pubbasadisam eva pavisimsu; manussā bhikkhū disvā nānappakārehi akkosimsu. Athāyasmā Ānando Bhagavato tam pavattim ārocetvā “titthiyehi bhante mahā ayaso uppādito, na sakkā idha vasitum; vipulo Jambudīpo, aññattha gacchāmā” ti āha. “Tatrāpi ayase uṭṭhite kuhiṃ gamissasi Ānandā” ti. “Aññaṃ nagaram Bhagavā” ti. Atha Bhagavā “āgamehi Ānanda; sattāham evāyam saddo bhavissati, sattāhaccayena, yehi ayaso kato, tesam yeva upari patissati” ti vatvā Ānandattherassa dhammadesanattam vadanti ve ti imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha vadantī ti Bhagavantam bhikkhusamghaṃ 780 ca upavadanti; *dutthamanā pi eke atho pi ve saccamanā*<sup>7</sup> *pi eke*<sup>7</sup> ti ekacce dutthacittā ekacce tathasaññino<sup>8</sup> pi hutvā, titthiyā dutthacittā, ye tesam<sup>9</sup> sutvā saddahimsu, te saccamanā ti adhippāyo; *vādaṇ ca jālan* ti etam<sup>10</sup> akkosavā-

\* Ud. p. 44<sup>17-31</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pupphāni okirantī viya vicarati.

<sup>2</sup> (Cf. Ud. 44<sup>10, 16</sup>); B<sup>a</sup> parikkhātate, S<sup>km</sup> parisatate.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ‘nayen’ eva.

<sup>5-5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pidahitam (518 note 9).

<sup>7-7</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>m</sup> pi ete; B<sup>a</sup> pi ke ti (Text vadanti).

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> < tathasaññi. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vacanam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam tam.

dam uppannam; *muni no upeti* ti akāra katāya ca akuppanatāya ca buddhamuni na upeti; *tasmā muni n' atthi kkhilo kuhīnci* ti tena kāraṇena ayam muni rāgādikhilehi n' atthi kkhilo kuhīnci ti veditabbo.

(781). Imañ ca gātham vatvā Bhagavā Ānandattheraṃ pucchi: “evaṃ khumsetvā vambhetvā vuccamānā bhikkhū Ānanda kim vadanti” ti. “Na kiñci Bhagavā” ti. “Na Ānanda ‘aḥaṃ sīlavā’ ti sabbattha tuñhī bhavitabbam, loke hi

nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ” \* ti vatvā “bhikkhū Ānanda te manusse evaṃ paṭicodentū” ti dhammadesanattāya “abhūtavādī nirayam upeti” † ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Thero taṃ uggahetvā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū āha: “manussā tumhehi imāya gāthāya paṭicodetabbā” ti. Bhikkhū tathā akāṃsu; paṇḍitā manussā<sup>2</sup> tuñhī ahesum. Rājā pi<sup>3</sup> rājapurise sabbato<sup>4</sup> pesetvā, yesaṃ dhut-tānaṃ lañcaṃ datvā titthiyā taṃ mārāpesum, te gahetvā niggayha taṃ pavattim ñatvā titthiye paribhāsi. Manussā pi titthiye disvā leḍḍunā hananti<sup>5</sup> paṃsunā okiranti: ‘Bhagavato ayasaṃ uppādesun’ ti. Ānandatthero taṃ disvā Bhagavato ārocesi; Bhagavā therassa imaṃ gātham abhāsi: sakam hi diṭṭhim . . . pe . . . vadeyyā ti. Tass’ attho: y ā y a ṃ diṭṭhi titthiyajanassa: ‘Sundarim māretvā samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ avaṇṇaṃ pakāsetvā eten’ upāyena laddhaṃ sakkāraṃ<sup>6</sup> sādiiyissāmā’ ti, so ta ṃ diṭṭhim kathaṃ atikkameyya, atha kho so ayaso taṃ eva titthiyajanaṃ paccāgato taṃ diṭṭhim accetum asakkontaṃ, yo v ā sassatādivādī<sup>7</sup>, so pi sakam diṭṭhim kathaṃ accayeyya tena diṭṭhicchandaṇa anuñito tāya ca diṭṭhiruciyaṃ nivittho, api ca kho pana sayam samattāni pakubbamāno attanā va paripunnāni tāni diṭṭhigatāni karonto yathā jāneyya, tath’ eva vadeyyā ti.

782). Atha rājā sattāhaccayena taṃ kuṇapam chaddāpetvā

\* A. II, 51<sup>29</sup>.

† Ud. p. 45<sup>10</sup>; Dh. p. 306 (S.N. 661).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṇḍitamaṇ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. sabbato; S<sup>km</sup> sabbattha(?). <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pa ha ra n ti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> laddhasakk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yo vā yassa tādi.

sāyaṇhasamayam vihāram gantvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā āha: “nanu bhante idise ayase uppanne mayham pi ārocetabbam siyā” ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā “na mahārāja ‘aham silavā guṇasampanno’ ti paresam ārocetum ariyānam patirūpan” ti vatvā tassā aṭṭhuppattiyam yo attano silavatāni ti avasesagāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *silavatāni* ti pātimokkhādini <sup>1</sup>silāni āraññakādini<sup>1</sup> dhutaṅgavatāni ca; *anānuputtho*<sup>2</sup> ti apucchito; *pāvā*<sup>3</sup> ti vadati; *anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhu yo ātumānam sayam eva pāvā*<sup>3</sup> ti yo evam attānam sayam eva vadati, tassa tam vādam “anariyadhammo eso” ti kusalā evam kathenti. *Santo* ti rāgādikilesavūpasamena<sup>4</sup> santo, tathā *abhinibbutatto*; “*iti han*” ti *sīlesu akatthamāno* ti “aham asmi silasampanno” ti ādinā nayena iti sīlesu akatthamāno, silanimittam attūpanāyikam vācam abhāsamāno ti vuttam hoti; *tam ariyadhammam kusalā vadanti* ti tassa tam akatthanam “ariyadhammo eso” ti buddhādayo khandhādikusalā<sup>5</sup> vadanti; *yass’ ussādā n’ atthi kuhiñci loke* ti yassa khīṇāsavassa rāgādayo satta ussādā\* kuhiñci loke n’ atthi, tassa tam akatthanam “ariyadhammo eso” ti evam kusalā<sup>6</sup> vadanti ti sambandho.

Evam khīṇāsavapatipattim dassetvā idāni diṭṭhigatikānam tiṭṭhiyānam paṭipattim rañño dassento āha: pakappitā samkhatā ti. Tattha *pakappitā* ti parikappitā; *samkhatā* ti paccayābhisamkhatā; *yassā* ti yassa kassaci diṭṭhigatikassa; *dhammā* ti diṭṭhiyo; *purakkhatā* ti purato katā; *santi* ti vijjanti<sup>7</sup>; *avivadātā* ti avodātā; *yad attani passati ānisamsam tam nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santi* ti<sup>8</sup> yass’ ete diṭṭhidhammā purakkhatā avodātā santi, so evamvidho, y a s m ā attani tassā diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammikañ

\* Cf. 425<sup>29</sup>.

1-1 B<sup>a</sup> susānikaṅgaāraññakādini.

2 S<sup>km</sup> ananuputtho; B<sup>a</sup> anānusiṭṭho.

3 B<sup>a</sup> pāthā.

4 B<sup>a</sup> °samanena.

5 B<sup>a</sup> k h a n d h ā d i s u kusalā.

6 S<sup>a</sup> ad. v a.

7 B<sup>a</sup> samvijjanti.

8 B<sup>a</sup> kuppam paṭicca santi ti.



- ca sakkārādim samparāyikañ ca gativisesādim ānisamsam passati, t a s m ā tañ ca ānisamsam tañ ca kuppatāya ca paṭiccasamuppannatāya ca sammutisantatāya ca<sup>1</sup> kuppa-paṭicca-santisamkhātam diṭṭhin nissito va hoti, so tan-nissitattā attānam vā ukkamseyya pare vā vambheyya
785. abhūtehi pi gunadosehi. Evan nissitena ca diṭṭhinivesā . . . pe . . . ādiyati ca dhamman ti. Tattha *diṭṭhinivesā* ti idamsaccābhinivesasamkhātāni diṭṭhinivesanāni; *na hi svātivattā* ti sukhena ativattitabbā na honti; *dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti, dvāsaṭṭhiditṭhidhammesu tam tam samuggahītam abhiniviṭṭham dhammam nicchinitvā pavattattā diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā ti vuttam hoti; *tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu nirassati ādiyati ca dhamman* ti yasmā na hi svātivattā, tasmā naro tesu yeva diṭṭhi-nivesanesu ajasilagosilakukkurasilapañcatapamaruppapāta-ukkuṭikappadhānakantakāpassayādibhedam<sup>2</sup> satthāra[m]-dhammakkhānaganādibhedam vā tam tam dhammam nir-assati ca ādiyati ca jahāti ca gaṇhati<sup>3</sup> ca, vanamakkato viya tam tam sākhan ti vuttam hoti; evam nirassanto ca<sup>4</sup> ādiyanto ca anavaṭṭhitacittattā asantehi pi gunadosehi at-tano vā parassa vā yasāyasam uppādeyya. Yo pañāyam sabbadiṭṭhigatādidosadhunanāya paññāya samannāgatattā dhono, tassa dhonassa hi . . . pe . . . anūpayo so. Kiṃ vuttam hoti: dhonadhammasamannāgamā<sup>5</sup> *dhonassa* dhu-tasabbapāpassa arahato katthaci *loke* tesu tesu *bhavesu pakappitā diṭṭhi n' atthi*; so tassā diṭṭhiyā abhāvena te<sup>6</sup>, yāya ca attanā katam pāpakammam paṭicchādentā titthiyā māyāya mānena vā etam agatim gacchanti, t a m p i *māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono* rāgādīnam dosānam kena gac-cheyya diṭṭhadhamme samparāye vā nirayādisu gativise-sesu kena samkham gaccheyya, *anūpayo so so hi taṇhā-*
- [787. diṭṭhiupayānam<sup>7</sup> dvinnam abhāvena anūpayo ti. Yo pana

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. ca; S<sup>k</sup> has sammutiyasantatāya ca.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °pañcatāpamaruppapāta°; B<sup>a</sup> °pañcatapaarappa-pāta°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> gaṇhāti.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> dhonadhammena samannāgamā.

<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> abhāve, om. te.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> < °upāyānam.

tesam dvinnam bhāvena upayo hoti, so upayo hi . . . pe . . . diṭṭhi-m-idh' eva sabbā ti. Tattha upayo ti taṇhā-diṭṭhinissito; dhammesu upeti vādan ti "ratto" ti vā "duṭṭho" ti vā evam tesu tesu dhammesu upeti vādam; anūpayam kena katham vadeyyā ti taṇhādiṭṭhippahānena anūpayam khīṇāsavam kena rāgena vā dosena vā katham "ratto" ti vā "duṭṭho" ti vā vadeyya, evam anupavajjo ca<sup>1</sup> so kim titthiyā viya katapaṭicchādako bhavissatī ti adhippāyo; attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi ti tassa hi attadiṭṭhi vā ucchedadiṭṭhi vā n' atthi, gahaṇamuñcanam vā pi attanirattasaññitam n' atthi; 'kimkāraṇam n' atthi' ti ce: adhosi so diṭṭhi-m-idh' eva sabbā<sup>2</sup> yasmā so idh' eva attabhāve ñānavātena sabbam diṭṭhigatam adhosi pajahi vinodesī ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; tam sutvā rājā attamano Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakkāmī ti

DUṬṬHATTHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

#### 4.

Passāmi suddhan ti Suddhatthakam. Kā uppatti: (788).

\*Atīte kira Kassapassa bhagavato kāle Bārāṇasivāsī aññataro kuṭumbiko pañcahi sakaṭasatehi paccantajanapadam agamāsi bhaṇḍagahaṇattham. Tattha vanacarakena saddhim mettim katvā tassa paṇṇākāram datvā pucchi: "kacci te samma candanasāram diṭṭhapubban" ti, "āma sāmī" ti ca vutte ten' eva saddhim candanavanam pavisitvā sabbasakaṭāni candanasārassa bharitvā<sup>3</sup> tam pi vanacarakam "yadā samma Bārāṇasim āgacchasi, tadā candanasāram gahetvā āgaccheyyāsi" ti vatvā Bārāṇasim yeva agamāsi. Atha aparena samayena so pi vanacarako candanasāram gahetvā tassa gharam agamāsi. So tam disvā sabbam paṭisanthāram katvā sāyaṇhasamaye candanasāram piṃsāpetvā samuggam pūretvā "gaccha samma, nahāyitvā āgacchā" ti<sup>4</sup> attano purisena saddhim nahā-

\* Dhp. A. IV, 187–192 (*ad* Dhp. 413).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anupavādo va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sabba ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pūretvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āgacchāhi ti.

natittham pesesi. Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ ussavo hoti. Atha Bārāṇasivāsino pāto va dānaṃ datvā sāyaṃ suddhavatthanivatthā mālāgandhādini gahetvā Kassapassa bhagavato mahācetiyaṃ vanditum gacchanti. So vanacarako te disvā “mahājano kuhiṃ gacchatī” ti pucchi, “vihāraṃ cetiyavandanatthāyā” ti ca sutvā sayam pi agamāsi. Tattha<sup>1</sup> manusse haritālamanoṣilādīhi<sup>2</sup> nānappakārena cetiye pūjaṃ karonte disvā kiñci citraṃ<sup>3</sup> kātum ajānanto taṃ candanaṃ gahetvā mahācetiye suvaṇṇiṭṭhikānaṃ upari kamsapātimittaṃ maṇḍalaṃ akāsi. Atha tattha suriyogamanavelāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> suriyarasmiyo utṭhahimsu. So taṃ disvā paṣīdi patthanaṃ ca akāsi: “yattha yattha nibbattāmi, īdisā me ramsi<sup>5</sup> ure utṭhahantū” ti. So kālaṃ katvā Tāvatisesū nibbatti; tassa ure ramsiyo utṭhahimsu, candamaṇḍalaṃ viy’ assa ure maṇḍalaṃ viroceti, Candābho devaputto “tv eva ca naṃ sañjānimsu<sup>6</sup>. So tāya<sup>7</sup> sampattiyā chasu devalokesu anulomapaṭilomato ekaṃ buddhantaṃ khetvā amhākaṃ Bhagavati uppanne Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti, tath’ ev’ assa ure candamaṇḍalasadisāṃ ramsimaṇḍalaṃ ahosi, nāmakaraṇadivase c’ assa maṇḍalaṃ katvā brāhmaṇā taṃ maṇḍalaṃ disvā ‘dhaññapuññalakkhaṇaṃ ayaṃ kumāro’ ti vimhiṭṭā Candābho tv eva nāmaṃ akamsu. Taṃ vayappattaṃ brāhmaṇā gahetvā alaṃkaritvā paṭṭakañcukaṃ pārupāpetvā rathe āropetvā ‘Mahābrahmāyaṇ’ ti<sup>8</sup> pūjetvā “yo Candābhaṃ passati, so<sup>9</sup> yasadhanādini<sup>10</sup> labhati samparāyaṃ ca saggam gacchatī” ti ugghosentā gāmanigamarājadhānisu āhiṇḍanti. Gatagataṭṭhāne manussā ‘essa kira

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> Tassa (350 note 8).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °manosiḷāhi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kiñci vicitraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> (?); B<sup>a</sup> suriyoggamana°, Sk<sup>m</sup> suriyuggamana°.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ramsi, B<sup>a</sup> rasmiyo (44 note 7).

<sup>6-8</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> veva ṭa naṃ jān°, S<sup>m</sup> c’ eva ca ranam jān°, S<sup>s</sup> c’ eva ca (deleted) sañjān° (c: cc eva ca naṃ sañjān°).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> So etāya (cf. 525 note 1).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °brahmā ayaṇ ti.

<sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °dhanaādini, S<sup>m</sup> °dhanam ādini.

bho Candābho nāma, yo taṃ<sup>1</sup> passati, so yasadhanasag-gādini labhatī' ti<sup>2</sup> uparūpari āgacchanti, sakalaJambudīpo cali<sup>3</sup>; brāhmaṇā tucchahatthakānaṃ āgatānaṃ na dassenti, satam vā sahaṣṣam vā gahetvā āgatānaṃ eva dassenti. Evaṃ Candābham gahetvā anuvicarantā brāhmaṇā ka-mena Sāvattthim anuppattā; tena ca samayena satthā pa-vattitavaradhammacakko<sup>4</sup> anupubbena Sāvattthim āgantvā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ desento. Atha Candābho Sāvattthim patvā samuddapak-khannakunnadī viya apākaṭo ahosi, "Candābho" ti bha-nanto pi n' atthi. So sāyaṇhasamayē mahājanakāyaṃ mā-lāgandhādini ādāya Jetavanābhimukhaṃ gacchantam disvā "kuhim gacchathā" ti pucchi, "buddho loke uppanno, so bahujanahitāya dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ sotum Jetavanaṃ gacchāmā" ti<sup>5</sup> ca tesam<sup>6</sup> vacanam sutvā so pi brāhmaṇa-gaṇaparivuto tatth' eva<sup>7</sup> agamāsi; Bhagavā ca<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ varabuddhāsane nisinno va hoti. Candābho Bhagavantam upasamkamma madhurapaṭisaṇ-thāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi; tāvad eva c' assa so<sup>9</sup> āloko antarahito, buddhālokassa hi samīpe asītihatthab-bhantare añño āloko nābhibhoti. So 'āloko me naṭṭho' ti nisīditvā va utṭhāsi utṭhahitvā ca gantum āraddho. Atha naṃ aññataro puriso āha: "kim Candābha sama-ṇassa Gotamassa<sup>7</sup> bhīto gacchasi" ti. "Nāham bhīto gacchāmi, api ca me imassa tejena āloko na sampajjati" ti<sup>10</sup> punad eva Bhagavato purato nisīditvā pādatalā paṭ-ṭhāya yāva kesantā<sup>9</sup> rūparaṃsilakkhaṇādisampattim disvā 'mahesakkho samaṇo Gotamo, mama ure appamattako āloko utṭhito, tāvatakena pi maṃ gahetvā brāhmaṇā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ vicaranti, evaṃ varalakkaṇasampattisaman-nīgatassa<sup>10</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassa n' eva māno na dappo: addhā ayaṃ anomagūṇasamannāgato bhavissati satthā de-va-manussānaṃ' ti ativiya pasannacitto Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yo etam.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> labhissatī ti.<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (cf. 80<sup>10</sup>); S<sup>n</sup> cami; S<sup>ks</sup> ca.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. -vara-.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etesam.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. tatth' eva.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.<sup>8</sup> I<sup>a</sup> na āpajjati ti.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>m</sup> kesaggā.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. -lakkhaṇa-.

vanditvā<sup>1</sup> pabbajjam yāci. Bhagavā aññataram theram ānāpesi: “pabbājehi nan” ti. So tam pabbājetvā taca-  
pañcakakammaṭṭhānam<sup>2</sup> ācikkhi. So vipassanam ārabhitvā  
naciren’ eva arahattam patto Candābho thero ti vissuto  
ahosi. Tam ārabha bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum:  
“kin nu kho āvuso, ye Candābham addasamsu, te yāsam  
vā dhanam vā labhimsu saggam vā gacchimsu visuddhim<sup>3</sup>  
vā pāpunimsu tena cakkhudvārikarūpadassanena” ti. Bha-  
gavā tassā<sup>4</sup> atṭhuppattiyam idam suttam abhāsi.

788. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāv’ attho: na bhikkhave eva-  
rūpena dassanena suddhi hoti, api ca kho kilesamalinattā  
asuddham kilesarogānam avigamā sarogam eva Candā-  
bham brāhmaṇam aññam vā evarūpam disvā diṭṭhigatiko  
bālo abhiyānāti: ‘passāmi suddham paramam arogam, tena  
ca diṭṭhisamkhātena<sup>5</sup> dassanena samsuddhi narassa hoti’  
ti; so evam abhiyānanto tam dassanam ‘paraman’ ti natvā  
tasmim dassane suddhānupassī tam dassanam ‘magga-

789. *nānan’ ti pacceti.* Tam pana maggañānam na hoti, te-  
nāha<sup>6</sup>: diṭṭhena ce suddhi ti dutiyagāthā. Tass’ attho: tena  
rūpadassanasamkhātena diṭṭhena yadi kilesasuddhi narassa  
hoti, tena vā nānena so yadi jātiādi dukkham<sup>7</sup> pajahāti<sup>8</sup>,  
evam sante ariyamaggato aññena asuddhimaggen’ eva so  
sujjhati rāgādihi upadhihi<sup>9</sup> saupadhiko eva samāno suj-  
jhati ti āpannam hoti; na ca evamvidho sujjhati; tasmā  
diṭṭhi hi nam pāva tathā vadānam sā nam diṭṭhi yeva “mic-  
chādiṭṭhiko ayan” ti katheti diṭṭhianurūpam “sassato

790. loko” ti ādinā nayena<sup>10</sup> tathā tathā vadanti<sup>11</sup>. Na brāh-  
maṇo ti tatiyagāthā. Tass’ attho: yo pana bāhitapāpattā  
brāhmaṇo hoti, so maggena adhigatāsavakkhayo khīnāsava-  
brāhmaṇo ariyamaggañānato aññena \*abhimāṅgalasam-

\* (Pj. I, 118<sup>o</sup> sqq.)

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> abhivādetvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °pañcakam kamm° (535, note 5).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. vi.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> (529<sup>17</sup>); B<sup>a</sup> tassa.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (o: diṭṭha-samkh°?).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> tena hi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> jātiādisu dukkham.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pajahati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> rāgādirupadhihi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pana.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (o: vadantam?).

matarūpasamkhāte *ditthe* tathāvidhasaddasamkhāte *sute* avitikkamasamkhāte *sīle* hatthivatādibhede *vate* \**paṭhaviā-* dibhede *mute* ca uppannena micchāñāṇena *suddhim* na āha. Sesam assa brāhmaṇassa vannaḥḥaṇa-  
natthāya<sup>1</sup> vuttam: so hi tedhātukapuñṇe sabbasmiñ ca *pāpe anūpalitto* tassa pahinattā, attadiṭṭhiyā yassa kassaci  
vā gahaṇassa pahinattā *attañjaho*, puñṇābhisaṃkhārādinam  
akaraṇato na *idha*<sup>2</sup> *pakubbamāno* ti vuccati, tasmā nam  
evam pasamsanto āha; sabbass' eva c' assa purimapadena<sup>3</sup>  
sambandho veditabbo.

“Puñṇe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto attañjaho na idha pa- 791.  
kubbamāno na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā” ti<sup>4</sup> vatvā  
idāni, ye diṭṭhigatikā aññato suddhim bruvanti, tesam  
tassā diṭṭhiyā anibbāhakabhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> dassento purimam pa-  
hāyā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *te* hi aññato-suddhivādā  
samānā pi, yassā diṭṭhiyā appahinattā gahaṇamuñca-  
nam hoti, tāya *purima(m)* satthārādiṃ *pahāya aparā-*  
*nissitā ejāsamkhātāya*<sup>6</sup> *taṇhāya anugatā* abhibhūtā rāgādi-  
bhedam na *taranti saṅgam*, tañ ca atarantā tam<sup>7</sup> tam  
dhammam uggaṇhanti ca *nirassajanti*<sup>8</sup> ca makkato va  
*sākhan* ti.

Pañcamagāthāya sambandho: yo ca so “diṭṭhi hi nam 792.  
pāva tathā vadānan” ti vutto, so sayam samādāyā ti.  
Tattha *sayan* ti sāmam; *samādāyā* ti gahetvā; *vatānī* ti  
hatthivatādini; *uccāvacaṇ* ti aparāparam hīnapaṇītam vā  
satthārato-satthārādiṃ; *saññasatto* ti kāmasaññādisu laggo:  
*vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammān* ti paramatthavidvā ca ara-  
hā catuhi maggañāṇavedehi catusaccadhammam abhisamec-  
cā ti. Sesam pākaṭam eva. *Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto* 793.

\* (M. I, 112).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ° bhaṇanattam (530<sup>24</sup>, 534<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> om. na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ° pādena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. evam na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> anibbānavāhakabhāvaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ejāsamkhāya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nissajjanti.

*yam kiñci diṭṭham va<sup>1</sup> sutam mutam vā* ti so bhūripaṇṇo khināsavo, *yam kiñci diṭṭham vā sutam vā mutam vā*, tesu sabbadhammesu Māra-senaṃ vi-nāsetvā ʔhitabhāvena visenibhūto\*; *tam evadassin<sup>2</sup>* ti tam evaṃ visuddhadassim<sup>3</sup>; *vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ* ti taṇhācchadanādivigamena vivaṭaṃ hutvā carantaṃ; *kenāidha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā* ti kena idha loka taṇhākappena vā diṭṭhikappena vā koci vikappeyya, tesam vā pahinattā rāgādinā pubbe vuttenā ti.

794. Na kappayantī ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñ ca bhiyyo te hi tādisā santo dvinnam kappānaṃ purekkhārānañ ca kenaci *na kappayanti na purekkharonti*, paramatthaaccantasuddhim yeve<sup>4</sup> “akiriyasassatadiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> accantasuddhi” ti<sup>5</sup> na te vadanti; *ādānagantaṃ gathitaṃ visajjā* ti catubbidham pi rūpādinam ādāyakattā ādānagantaṃ † attano cittasantāne gathitaṃ baddham ariyamaggasatthena visajja chinditvā. Sesam pākataṃ eva.

795. Simātigo ti gāthā<sup>6</sup> ekapuggalādhīṭṭhānāya desanāya vuttā; pubbasadiso eva pan’ assā sambandho, so evaṃ atthavaṇṇanāya saddhim veditabbo: kiñ ca bhiyyo so īdiso bhūripaṇṇo catunnaṃ kilesasīmānaṃ † atitattā *simātigo* bāhitapāpattā ca *brāhmaṇo*, itthambhūtaṃ ca *tassa n’ atthi* paracittapubbenivāsaṇānehi *natvā vā* maṃsacakkhudibba-cakkhūhi *disvā vā* kiñci *samuggahitaṃ*, abhiniviṭṭhan ti vuttaṃ hoti; so ca kāmarāgābhāvato *na rāgarāgī*, rūpārūparāgābhāvato *na virāgaratto*, yato evaṃvidhassa ‘idam *paraṃ*’ ti kiñci *idha uggahitaṃ n’ atthi* ti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.

SUDDHATṬHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

\* Cf. Spk. ad S. I, 141<sup>20</sup>.

† 348<sup>17</sup>, etc.

‡ 412<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca (cf. Khp. VIII, 7<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> °dassinan, S<sup>k</sup><sup>m</sup> °dassitan.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. vi-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. a v i g a t a t t ā na accantasuddhin ti.

<sup>5-5</sup> S<sup>k</sup><sup>m</sup> accantasuddhin ti (540<sup>32</sup>); B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. Bhagavato.

## 5.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsū ti Paramatthakam. Kā uppatti: (796).

\* Bhagavati kira Sāvattthiyam viharante nānātitthiyā sannipatitvā attano (attano) diṭṭhim dipentā “idam paramam idam paraman” ti kalaham katvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā “sambahule jaccandhe sannipātāpetvā imesam hatthim dassethā” ti ānāpesi. Rājapurisā andhe sannipātāpetvā hatthim purato sayāpetvā “passathā” ti āhamsu. Te hatthissa ekamekaṅgam parāmasimsu. Tato raññā “kidiso kidiso bhaṇe hatthi” ti puṭṭho<sup>1</sup>, yo soḍaṃ parāmasi; so “seyyathā pi mahārāja naṅgalisā” ti<sup>2</sup> bhaṇi, ye dantādini parāmasimsu, te itaram “mā bho rañño purato musā bhaṇi” ti paribhāsivā “seyyathā pi mahārāja bhittikhilo” ti ādini āhamsu. Rājā<sup>3</sup> tam sabbam<sup>3</sup> sutvā “idiso tumhākam samayo” ti titthiye uyyojesi. Aññataro pinḍacāriko tam pavattim ṇatvā Bhagavāto ārocesi. Bhagavā tassā aṭṭhuppattiyam bhikkhū āmantetvā “yathā bhikkhave jaccandhā hatthim ajānantā tam tam aṅgam parāmasitvā vivadimsu, evaṃ titthiyā vimokkhaṇṭikam dhammam ajānantā tam<sup>4</sup> tam diṭṭhim parāmasitvā vivadanti” ti vatvā dhammadesanattam idam suttam abhāsi.

Tattha paraman ti diṭṭhisu paribbasāno ti ‘idam paraman’ ti gahe tvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasamāno; yad uttarimkurute ti yaṃ attano satthārādim seṭṭham karoti; ‘hīnā’ ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā ti tam attano satthārādim ṭhapetvā tato<sup>5</sup> aññe sabbe “hīnā ime” ti āha; tasmā vivādāni avitivatto ti tena kāraṇena so diṭṭhikalahe<sup>6</sup> avitivatto va hoti. Dutiyagāthāya attho<sup>7</sup>: evaṃ avitivatto ca<sup>8</sup> yaṃ 797.

† diṭṭhe sute sīlabbate mule ti etesu vatthusu uppannadiṭṭhisamkhāte attani pubbe† vuttappakāram ānisamsam passati, tad eva so tattha sakāya diṭṭhiyā ānisamsam ‘idam

\* Cf. Ud. p. 66<sup>70</sup>.† Cf. 527<sup>1</sup>.‡ (522<sup>1</sup>).<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> naṅgalasisā ti.<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> s a b b e s a m; Sk<sup>m</sup> sabbam, S<sup>a</sup> tabbam.<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ta to.<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kalaho.<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> ad. ca.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.



- setṭhan' ti abhinivisitvā aññaṃ sabbam parasatthārādikaṃ  
 798. *nihīnato passati*. Tatiyagāthāya attho: evaṃ passato c'  
 assa, *yam* attano satthārādikaṃ *nissito aññaṃ* parasatthā-  
 rādikaṃ *hīnaṃ passati, taṃ* passanaṃ<sup>1</sup> *ganthaṃ* eva *kusalā*  
*vudanti*, bandhanan ti vuttaṃ hoti; yasmā etad eva<sup>2</sup>, *tasmā*  
*hi ditṭhaṃ* va<sup>3</sup> *sutaṃ* *mutaṃ* vā *silabbataṃ bhikkhu na nissa-*  
 799. *yeyya*, nābhiniviseyyā<sup>4</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti. Catutthagāthāy'  
 attho: na kevalaṃ ditṭhasutādiṃ na nissayeyya, api ca  
 kho pana asaṅjātā<sup>5</sup> uparūpari *ditṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ na*  
*kappayeyya*—na janeyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti—, kīdisaṃ: *ñā-*  
*ñena vā silavatena vā pi*, samāpattiñānādinā *ñāñena vā*  
*silavatena vā yā* kappiyyati, etādisin<sup>6</sup> na kappeyya; na  
 kevalaṃ ca ditṭhiṃ na kappeyya, api ca kho pana mā-  
 nenāpi jātiādihi vatthūhi 'samo' ti *attānaṃ anūpaneyya*  
 800. 'hīno' na *maññetha* 'visei' vā *pī*<sup>7</sup> ti. Pañcamagāthāy'  
 attho: evaṃ hi ditṭhiṃ akappento amaññaṃāno ca *attaṃ*  
*vā pahāya anupādiyaṇo*, idha vā, *yam* pubbe gahitaṃ,  
 tam pahāya aparaṃ agaṇhanto tasmim *pi* vuttappakāre  
*ñāṇe* duvidhaṃ *nissayaṃ no karoti*, akaronto ca *sa ve viyat-*  
*tesu*<sup>8</sup> nānāditṭhivasena bhinnesu santesu<sup>9</sup> *na vaggasārī* chandā-  
 divasena agacchanadhammo hutvā dvāsaṭṭhiyā<sup>10</sup> ditṭhisu  
*kañci pi ditṭhiṃ na pacceti*, na paccāgacchatī ti vuttaṃ hoti.  
 Idāni, yo<sup>11</sup> so imāya gāthāya vutto khīṇāsavo, tassa vaṇ-  
 naḥhananattaṃ yassūbhayante ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo  
 801. āha. Tattha *ubhayante* ti pubbe\* vuttaphassādibhede<sup>12</sup>;  
*panīdhī* ti taṇhā; *bhavābhavāyā* ti punappunabhavāya;  
*idha vā huraṃ vā* ti sakattabhāvādibhede idha vā paratta-  
 802. bhāvādibhede parattha vā. *Ditṭhe vā* ti ditṭhasuddhiyā  
 vā, esa nayo *sutādisu*; *saññā* ti saññāsamutṭhāpitā ditṭhi.

\* (517<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> passatam.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> yasmā tad eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °niveseyyā (531, note 7).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> api ca kho aṅṅātā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> etādi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> visei cāpi; Sk<sup>m</sup> viseśavā pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> diyatthesu, Sk<sup>m</sup> viyuttesu.

<sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> santesu.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dvāsaṭṭhisu.

<sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vutte ca phass°.

*Dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse*<sup>1</sup> ti dvāsaṭṭhidditṭhigata- 808.  
*dhammā pi tesam* 'idam eva saccam, mogham aṭṭhaṇ' ti  
 evam na paṭicchitā<sup>2</sup>; *pāraṅgato*<sup>3</sup> na pacceti tādi ti nibbā-  
 napāraṇ gato tena tena maggena pahine<sup>4</sup> kilese puna nāga-  
 chati pañcahi ca ākārehi tādi<sup>5</sup> hoti ti. Sesam pākataṃ  
 evā ti

PARAMATTHAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6.

Appam vata jivitan ti Jarāsuttam. Kā uppatti: \*Ekam (804).  
 समयम् Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam vassam vasitvā, yā n i  
 tā n i buddhānam sarirārogyasampādanam anuppannasik-  
 khāpadapaññāpanam veneyyadamanam tathārūpāya aṭ-  
 ṭhuppattiyā jātakādikathanan ti ādini janapadacārikāni-  
 mittāni, tā n i samavekkhitvā janapadacārikam pakkāmi,  
 anupubbena cārikam caramāno sāyam Sāketam anuppatto  
 Añjanavanam pāvisi. Sāketavāsino sutvā 'akālo dāni'<sup>6</sup>  
 Bhagavantam dassanāyā' ti vibhātāya rattiyā mālāgan-  
 dhādini gahetvā Bhagavato santikam gantvā pūjanavan-  
 danasammodanādini katvā parivāretvā aṭṭhamasu, yāva  
 Bhagavato gāmam pavisanavelā<sup>7</sup>. Atha Bhagavā bhik-  
 khusamghaparivuto Sāketam<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Taṃ aṭṭha-  
 taro Sāketako brāhmaṇamahāsālo nagarā nikkhamanto  
 nagaradvāre addasa, disvā<sup>9</sup> puttasineham uppādetvā  
 "ciraṃ diṭṭho"<sup>10</sup> 'si putta mayā' ti parideva[ya]māno<sup>11</sup> a-  
 bhimukho agamāsi. Bhagavā bhikkhū saññāpesi: "ayam<sup>12</sup>  
 bhikkhave brāhmaṇo, yaṃ icchati, taṃ karotu, na vāretab-  
 bo" ti. Brāhmaṇo pi vacchagiddhīni va gāvī āgantvā

\* Dh. A. III, 317-320 (*ad* Dh. 225), etc.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>km</sup> paṇicch°, S<sup>s</sup> paṭicch°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paṭinichhitā; S<sup>km</sup> paṇicch°, S<sup>s</sup> paṭicch°.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> > pārag°; S<sup>km</sup> pārag°.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. pa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tādiso.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> akālo pan' idāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °vesanavelā; B<sup>a</sup> gāmapavesanavelāya. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> di s v ā n a .

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ciraḍiṭṭho here and 532<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. 97, note 4.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. hi.

Bhagavato kāyaṃ purato ca pacchato ca dakkhiṇato ca vāmato cā ti samantā ālīngi “ ciraṃ diṭṭho 'si putta, ciraṃ vinā ahoṣi ” ti bhaṇanto.—Yadi pana so tathā kātum na labheyya, hadayaṃ phāletvā mareyya.—So Bhagavantam avoca<sup>1</sup>: “ Bhagavā tumhehi saddhiṃ āgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aham eva dātum samattho, mam' eva anuggahaṃ karoṭhā ” ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam gahetvā purato gacchanto brāhmaṇiṃ pesesi: “ putto<sup>2</sup> āgato, āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ” ti. Sā tathā katvā āgamaṇaṃ passanti tṭhitā Bhagavantam antaravithiyaṃ yeva disvā puttasiṇhaṃ uppādetvā “ ciraṃ diṭṭho 'si putta mayā ” ti pādesu gahetvā roditvā gharaṃ atinetvā<sup>3</sup> sakkaccaṃ bhojesi; bhuttāvino brāhmaṇo pattam apanāmesi. Bhagavā tesam sappāyaṃ viditvā dhammaṃ desesi, desanāpariyosāne ubho pi sotāpannā ahesum. Atha Bhagavantam yācimsu: “ yāva bhante Bhagavā imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati, amhākaṃ ghare yeva<sup>4</sup> bhikkhā gahetabbā ” ti. Bhagavā “ na buddhā evaṃ ekaṃ niccaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva gacchanti ” ti paṭikkhipi. Te<sup>6</sup> āhamsu<sup>6</sup>: “ tena hi bhante bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pi tumhe idh' eva bhattakiccaṃ katvā dhammaṃ desetvā vihāraṃ gacchathā ” ti. Bhagavā tesam anuggahatthāya<sup>7</sup> tathā akāsi. Manussā brāhmaṇā ca brāhmaṇi ca “ Bud-dhapitā, Buddhamātā ” tv eva<sup>8</sup> voharimsu, tam pi kulam “ Buddhakulan ” ti nāmaṃ labhi. Ānandatthero Bhagavantam pucchi: “ aham Bhagavato mātāpitāro jānāmi, ime pana kasmā vadanti: aham Buddhamātā, aham<sup>6</sup> Bud-dhapitā ” ti. Bhagavā āha: “ nirantaram me Ānanda brāhmaṇi ca brāhmaṇo ca pañca jātisatāni mātāpitāro ahesum, pañca jātisatāni mātāpitunnāṃ jeṭṭhakā, pañca jātisatāni kaniṭṭhakā, te<sup>9</sup> pubbasinehen' eva kathenti ” ti, imaṃ ca gātham abhāsi:

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. me.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. ati-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> amhākaṃ ṇeva ghare.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> n i b a d d h a ṭ ṭ h ā n a m (Dhp. A. III, 318').

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anuggahaṇatthāya.

<sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> t' eva here and 534<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> t e s u.

“pubbe va sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā  
evan taṃ jāyate pemam uppalaṃ va yathōdake” ti.

Tato Bhagavā Sākete yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā puna  
cārikaṃ carāmaṇo Sāvattim eva agamāsi. So pi brāh-  
maṇo ca brāhmaṇi ca bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā patirūpaṃ  
dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sesamagge pāpūnitvā anupādisesāya  
nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyimsu. Nagare brāhmaṇā san-  
nipatimsu: ‘amhākaṃ ñātake sakkarissāmā’ ti; sotāpan-  
nasakadāgāmianāgāmīno upāsakā pi sannipatimsu: ‘amhā-  
kaṃ sahadhammike sakkarissāmā’ ti. Te sabbe pi<sup>1</sup> kam-  
balakūṭāgāraṃ āropetvā mālāgandhādīhi pūjentā nagarā  
nikkhāmesuṃ.

Bhagavā pi taṃ divasaṃ paccūsasamaye buddhacakkhunā  
lokaṃ volokento tesam parinibbānaṃ ñatvā<sup>2</sup> ‘tattha mayi<sup>3</sup>  
gate dhammadesanaṃ sutvā bahujaṇassa dhammābhisa-  
mayo ca bhavissati’ ti ñatvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatt-  
thito āgantvā ālāhanaṃ eva pāvīsi. Manussā disvā ‘mātā-  
pitunnaṃ sarīrakkiccam kātukāmo Bhagavā āgato’ ti van-  
ditvā atthamsu. Nāgarā pi<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgāraṃ pūjentā ālāhanaṃ  
ānetvā Bhagavantam pucchimsu: “gahaṭṭhaariyasāvaka  
kathaṃ pūjetabbā” ti. Bhagavā ‘yathā asekhā pūjiyanti,  
tathā pūjetabbā ime’ ti adhippāyena tesam asekhamuni-  
bhāvaṃ dipento imaṃ gātham āha:

“ahimsakā ye munayo niccam kāyena samvutā,

te yanti accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socare”<sup>\*</sup> ti,  
tañ ca paṇisaṃ oloketvā taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ  
desento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha *appam vata jīvitam idan* ti idaṃ vata manussānaṃ 804.  
jīvitam appam parittaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya sarasaparittatā-  
yā<sup>4</sup> ti Sallāsutte<sup>†</sup> pi vuttanayam etaṃ; *oraṃ vassasatā pi*  
*miyyatī* ti vassasatā oraṃ kalalādikāle pi miyyati; *aticcā*  
ti vassasatam atikkamitvā; *jarasā pi miyyatī* ti jarāya pi  
miyyati. *Mamāyite* ti mamāyitavatthukāraṇā; *vinābhāva-* 805.

\* Dhp. 225.

† (458<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> So Skan B<sup>a</sup>; see Dhp. A. III, 319<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>: Skan om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. sa-.

- santam*<sup>1</sup> *ev' idan* ti *santavinābhāvam*<sup>2</sup> *vijjamānavinābhā-*  
*vam eva idan, na sakkā vinābhāvena na*<sup>3</sup> *bhavitun ti vuttam*  
 806. *hoti. Māma*ko ti *mama upāsako bhikkhu vā ti samkham*  
 807. *gato, buddhādini vā vatthūni mamāyamāno. Saṅgatan* ti  
*saṃgātam ditthapubbam*<sup>4</sup> *vā; piyāyitan* ti *piyam katam.*  
 808. *Nāmam evāvasissati akkheyyan* ti *sabbam rūpādi dhamma-*  
*jātam pahiyati, nāmamattam eva tu avasissati "Buddha-*  
*rakkhito, Dhammarakkhito"* ti *evam akkhātum kathetum.*  
 809. *Munayo* ti *khināsavamunayo; khemadassino* ti *nibbāna-*  
*dassino.*

810. *Sattamagāthā evam maraṇabbhāhate loka\** *anurūpapaṭi-*  
*pattidassanattam vuttā. Tattha patitnacarassā* ti *tato*  
*tato patilinam cittam katvā carantassa; bhikkhuno* ti  
*kalyāṇaputhujjanassa*<sup>5</sup> *sekhassa vā; sāmaggiam āhu tassa*  
*taṃ yo attānam bhavane na dassaye* ti *tass' etam patirūpam*  
*āhu, yo evam paṭipanno nirayādibhede bhavane attānam na*  
*dasseyya, evam hi so imamhā maraṇā mucceyyā ti adhippāyo.*

- Idāni "yo attānam bhavane na dassaye"* ti *evam khinā-*  
*savo vibhāvito*<sup>6</sup>; *tassa vannaḥḥanattam ito parā tisso*  
 811. *gāthāyo āha. Tattha sabbatthā* ti *dvādasasu āyatanesu.*  
 812. *Yadidaṃ ditthasutam mutesu vā*<sup>7</sup> ti *ettha pana 'yad idaṃ*  
*ditthasutam, ettha vā mutesu vā dhammesu evam muni na*  
 813. *upalippati*<sup>8</sup> ti *evam sambandho veditabbo. Dhono na hi*  
*tena maññati yadidaṃ ditthasutam mutesu vā*<sup>9</sup> ti *tatrāpi*<sup>10</sup>  
*'yad idaṃ ditthasutam, tena vatthunā na maññati, mutesu*  
*vā dhammesu na*<sup>11</sup> *maññati*<sup>12</sup> ti *evam evam sambandho*  
*veditabbo; na hi so rajjati no virajjati* ti *bālaputhujjanā*  
*viya na rajjati, kalyāṇaputhujjana-sekhā viya na viraj-*  
*jati, rāgassa pana khinattā viratto tv eva samkham gac-*  
*chati. Sesam sabbattha pākātam evā ti. Desanāpariyosāne*  
*caturāsiti(yā) pāṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.*

JARĀSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITTHITĀ.

\* [S.N. 581<sup>ab</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °santim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> santiv°.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>m</sup> ditthaputtham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> thito.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> cā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a t r ā p i .

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

## 7.

Methunam anuyuttassā ti Tissa-Metteyyasuttam. Kā (814).  
 uppatti: Bhagavati kira Sāvattthiyam viharante Tissa-Metteyyā nāma dve sahāyā Sāvattthim āgamamsu<sup>1</sup>. Te sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanam Jetavanābhimukham gacchan-tam disvā “kuhim gacchathā” ti pucchimsu, tato tehi “buddho loka uppanno bahujanahitāya dhammam deseti, tam sotum Jetavanam gacchāmā” ti vutte ‘mayam pi sossāmā’ ti agamamsu. Te avaññhadhammadesakassa Bhagavato dhammadesanam sutvā parisantare<sup>2</sup> nisinnā va cintesum: ‘na sakkā agāramajjhe thitenāyam dhammo paripūretun’ ti. Atha apakkante<sup>3</sup> mahājane Bhagavan-tam pabbajjam yācimsu; Bhagavā “ime pabbājehi” ti aññataram bhikkhum ānāpesi. So<sup>4</sup> pabbājetvā tacapañ-cakakammaṭṭhānam<sup>5</sup> datvā araññavāsam gantum āraddho. Metteyyo Tissam āha: “āvuso upajjhāyo araññam gacchatī; mayam pi gacchāmā” ti. Tisso “alam āvuso, Bhagavato dassanam dhammasavanañ cāham pihemi, gaccha tvan” ti vatvā na agamāsi. Metteyyo upajjhāyena saha gantvā araññe samanādhammam karonto nacirass’ eva arahattam pāpuṇi saddhim ācariyūpajjhāyehi. Tissassāpi jetṭhabhātā vyādhinā kalam akāsi; so tam sutvā attano gāmam aga-māsi; tatra<sup>6</sup> nam nātakā palobhetvā uppabbājesum. Met-teyyo pi ācariyūpajjhāyehi saddhim Sāvattthim āgato.

Atha Bhagavā vutthavasso janapadacārikam caramāno anupubbena tam gāmam pāpuṇi. Tattha Metteyyo Bhaga-vantam vanditvā “imasmim gāme bhante mama gihisahāyo<sup>7</sup> atthi; muhuttam tāva āgametha anukampam upādāyā” ti vatvā gāmam pavisitvā tam Bhagavato santikam ānetvā ekamantam thito tass’ atthāya ādigāthāya Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> agamamsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Te āvajjetvā dhammadesakassa Bhagavato dhammam sutvā parisaparisantare.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> a p a k k a m a n t e (S<sup>km</sup> akkamante), cf. 259<sup>a</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> (Ath’)apakkante.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. te. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °pañcakam k°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a t h a .

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> gihī sah°.

pañham pucchi. Tassa vyākaronto Bhagavā sesagāthāyo abhāsi. Ayam assa suttassa uppatti.

814. Tattha *methunam amuyuttassā* ti methunadhammasamāyuttassa; *iñ* ti evam āha; *āyasmā* ti piyavacanam etam; \* *Tisso* ti nāmaṃ tassa therassa, so hi Tisso ti nāmena; *Metteyyo* ti gottam<sup>1</sup>, gottavasen' eva c' esa pākaṭo ahosi, tasmā aṭṭhuppattiyam vuttam: "Tissa-Metteyyā<sup>2</sup> nāma dve sa-hāyā" ti; *vighātan* ti upaghātam; *brūhī* ti ācikkha; *mārisā* ti piyavacanam etam, niddukkhā ti vuttam hoti; *sutvāna tava sāsanan* ti tava vacanam sutvā; *viveke sikkhissāmase* ti sahāyam ārabha dhammadesanam yācanto bhaṇati, so pana sikkhitasikkho yeva.
815. *Mussate cāpi*<sup>3</sup> *sāsanam* ti pariyatti-paṭipattito duvidham pi sāsanaṃ nassati; <sup>4</sup>*pī* ti padapūraṇamattam; *etam tasmim anāriyam*<sup>5</sup> ti tasmim puggale etam anariyam yadidaṃ micchāpaṭipadā. *Eko pubbe carivānā* ti pabbajjāsamkhātena vā† gaṇavassaggaṭṭhena vā pubbe eko viharitvā; *yānam bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanā* ti taṃ vibhantakam puggalam, yathā hatthiyānādi yānam adantaṃ visamaṃ pi ārohati ārohakam pi bhañjati papāte pi papatati, evaṃ kāyaduccaritādivisaṃārohanena narakādisu attabhañjanena jātipapātādisu papatanena ca yānam bhantaṃ va āhu hīnam, puthujjanañ ca āhū ti. *Yaso*
817. *kitti cā* ti lābhasakkāro pasamsā ca; *pubbe* ti pabbajitabhāve; *hāyate vā pi*<sup>6</sup> *tassa sā* ti tassa vibbhantakassa sato so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati; *etam pi disvā* ti etam pi pubbe yasakittinam bhāvaṃ pacchā ca bānim disvā; *sikkhetha methunam vippahātave* ti tisso sikkhā sikkhetha, kimkāraṇam: methuna(m) vippahātave<sup>7</sup>, methunappahānatthāyā ti vuttam hoti.
818. Yo hi methunam na vippajahāti, samkappehi . . . pe

\* Cf. 583<sup>13</sup>.

† 263<sup>6</sup>, etc.

1 B<sup>a</sup> om.      2 Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tissa-Metteyyo (so S<sup>m</sup> at 535<sup>3</sup>).

3 Sk<sup>m</sup> mussati vā pi.      4 B<sup>a</sup> ins. cā.      5 Sk<sup>m</sup> anar<sup>o</sup>

6 Cf., however, note 3, and S.N. 817<sup>b</sup> cod. (\*).

7 So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> °hātame va (o: °hātame > °hātave?).

. . . tathāvidho. Tattha *pareto* ti samannāgato; *paresaṃ nigghosaṃ* ti upajjhāyādinam nindāvacanam; *mamku hoti* ti dummano hoti.

Ito parā gāthā pākaṭasambandhā eva. Tāsu *satthānī* ti 819.  
kāyaduccaritādinī, tānī hi attano paresaṃ ca chedanatṭhena  
satthānī ti vuccanti, tesu cāyam visesato<sup>1</sup> codito<sup>2</sup> mu-  
sāvācanasatthān' eva karoti "iminā kāraṇenāham vib-  
bhanto" ti bhaṇanto, ten' evāha: esa khv āssa mahā-  
gedho mosavajjam pagāhati ti. Tattha *esa khv āssā* ti  
esa kho assa; *mahāgedho* ti mahābandhanam; 'katamo'  
ti ce: yadidaṃ *mosavajjam pagāhati*, sv āssa musāvādaj-  
jhogāho mahāgedho ti veditabbo. *Mando va parikissati* 820.  
ti pānavadhādinī karonto tatonidānaṃ ca dukkham anu-  
bhonto bhogapariyesanarakkhanānī ca karonto momuho  
viya parikilissati. *Etam<sup>3</sup> ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbā pare* 821.  
*idhā* ti etam "yaso kitti ca, yā pubbe hāyate vāpi tassa  
sā" ti ito pabhuti vutte pubbā pare idha imasmim sāsaṃ  
pubbato apare samanabhāvā vibbhantakabhāve<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ  
muni ñatvā. *Etad ariyānam uttaman* ti yadidaṃ viveka- 822.  
cariyā, etam buddhādinam ariyānam uttamaṃ, tasmā  
*vivekaṃ ñeva sikkhethā* ti adhippāyo; *na tena settho mañ-  
ñethā<sup>5</sup>* ti tena ca vivekena na attānam 'settho ahan' ti  
maññeyya, tena thaddho<sup>6</sup> na bhavēyyā ti vuttaṃ hoti.  
*Rittassā* ti vivittassa kāyaduccaritādivirahitassa; *oghatin-* 823.  
*nassa pihayanti kāmesu gathitā pajā* ti vatthukāmesu  
laggā sattā tassa caturoghatinṇassa pihayanti iṇāyikā viya  
ānaṇyassā ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desa-  
nāpariyosāne Tisso sotāpattiphalam patvā pacchā pab-  
bajitvā arahattam sacchākāsi ti

TISSA-METTEYYASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> (?); S<sup>m</sup> visesattā, S<sup>k</sup> vissetatā, B<sup>a</sup> visesan tāva.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> cādito (or vādito), B<sup>a</sup> ādito. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Eva m.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> °bhāvo; S<sup>m</sup> vibbhantabhāvo.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (=S.N. 822<sup>c</sup> cod. B<sup>m</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> baddho; S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> buddho.



## 8.

- (824). Idh' eva suddhī ti Pasūrasuttam. Kā uppatti: Bhagavati kira Sāvattthiyam viharante Pasūro nāma paribbājako mahāvādī 'so aham asmi sakalaJambudīpe vādena aggo, tasmā, \*yathā Jambudīpassa jambu paññānam, evam mamāpi bhavituṃ arahatī' ti jambusākhāṃ dhajam katvā sakalaJambudīpe paṭivādam anāsādentō anupubbena Sāvattthim āgantvā nagaradvāre vālikatalam katvā tattha sākham ussāpetvā "yo mayā saddhim vādam kātuṃ samattho, so imam sākham bhañjatū" ti vatvā nagaram pāvisi; taṃ ṭhānam mahājano parivāretvā atṭhāsi. Tena ca samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhattakiccaṃ katvā Sāvattthito nikkhamati; so taṃ disvā sambahule gāmadārake pucchi: "kim etaṃ dārakā" ti. Te sabbam ācikkhimsu. "Tena hi naṃ tumhe uddharitvā pādehi bhañjatha 'vādatthiko vihāram āgacchatū' ti ca bhañathā" ti vatvā pakkāmi. Paribbājako piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco āgantvā uddharitvā bhaggaṃ sākham disvā "ken' idaṃ kārītan" ti pucchi, "buddhasāvakena Sāriputtenā" ti ca vutte pamudito hutvā 'ajja mama jayam samanassa ca parājayam paṇḍitā passantū' ti pañhavimamsake kāraṇike ānetuṃ Sāvattthim pavisitvā vīthisimghāṭakacaccaresu vicaranto "samanassa Gotamassa aggasāvakena saha vāde paññāpaṭibhānam sotukāṃ me bhonto nikkhamantū" ti ugghosesi. 'Paṇḍitānam vacanam sosāma' ti sāsane pasannā pi appasannā pi bahū manussā nikkhamimsu. Tato Pasūro mahājanaparivuto 'evam vutte evam bhañissāmi' ti ādīni vitakkento vihāram agamāsi. Thero 'vihāre uccāsaddamahāsaddo janavyākulaṃ ca mā ahoṣi' ti Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā nisīdi. Paribbājako theram upasamkamitvā "tvam bho pabbajita mayham jambudhajam bhañjāpesi" ti āha, "āma paribbājakā" ti ca vutte "hotu no bho kāci kathāpavattī" ti āha; "hotu paribbājakā" ti ca therena sampaṭicchite "tvam samaṇa puccha, aham vissajjessāmi"

\* Cf. Dh. A. II, 223 (note 1); Mp. ad A. I, 25<sup>26</sup>; Thig. A. 101<sup>16</sup>.

ti āha. Tato nam thero avaca: “kim paribbājaka dukkaram pucchā udāhu vissajjanan” ti. “Vissajjanam bho pabbajita, pucchāya kim dukkaram, tam yo [hi] koci yaṃ kiñci pucchati” ti. “Tena hi paribbājaka tvam pucchā, aham vissajjessāmī” ti. Evam vutte paribbājako ‘sādhurūpo bhikkhu thāne sākham bhañjāpesī’ ti vimhita-citto hutvā theram pucchi: “ko purisassa kāmo” ti. “Samkapparāgo purisassa kāmo” ti thero āha. So tam sutvā there viruddhasaṇṇī hutvā parājayam āropetukāmo va āha: “citravicitrārammaṇam<sup>1</sup> pana bho pabbajita purisassa kāmam na vadesī” ti. “Āma paribbājaka, na vademī” ti<sup>2</sup>. Tato nam paribbājako yāva tikkhattuṃ paṭiñṇam kārāpetvā “suṇantu bhonto samaṇassa vāde dosan” ti pañhavīmaṃsake ālapitvā āha: “bho pabbajita tumhākam sabrahmacārayo<sup>3</sup> araṇṇhe viharantī” ti. “Āma paribbājaka viharantī” ti. Te tattha viharantā kāmavitakkādayo (vitakke) vitakkentī” ti. “Āma paribbājaka, puthujjanā sahasā vitakkentī” ti. “Yadi evan, tesam samaṇabhāvo kuto, nanu te āgārikā kāmabhogino hontī” ti,— evaṇ ca vatvā athāparam etad avoca:

“te na ve<sup>4</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke,  
 samkapparāgaṇ ca vadesi kāmam;  
 samkappayam akusale vitakke  
 bhikkhu pi te hessati kāmabhogī” \* ti.

Atha thero paribbājakassa vāde dosam dassento āha: “kim paribbājaka samkapparāgam purisassa kāmam na vadesi, citravicitrārammaṇam vadesī” ti. “Āma bho pabbajitā” ti. Tato nam thero yāva<sup>5</sup> tikkhattuṃ paṭiñṇam kārāpetvā “suṇātha āvuso paribbājakassa vāde dosan” ti pañhavīmaṃsake ālapitvā āha: “āvuso Pasūra tava satthā atthī” ti. “Āma pabbajita atthī” ti. “So cakkhuviññeyyam rūpārammaṇam passati saddārammaṇā-

\* Cf. Spk. *ad* S. I, 22<sup>24</sup>; A. III, 411.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> cittavicitr<sup>o</sup> (so S<sup>k(n)</sup> B<sup>a</sup> at 539<sup>28</sup>); B<sup>a</sup> om. citra-.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vadāmī ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> cāriyo, S<sup>k</sup> < °cāriyo (cf. 524<sup>0</sup>, note 5, etc.).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na te ve (cf. A. III, 411<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Corr. Tr.; S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca.

dini vā sevati” ti. “Āma pabbajita sevati” ti. “Yadi evaṃ, tassa satthubhāvo kuto; nanu so āgāriko kāmabhogī hoti” ti,— evañ ca pana vatvā athāparam etad avoca:

“te ve kāmā yāni citrāni loke,  
saṃkapparāgaṃ na vadesi kāmam;  
passanto rūpāni manoramāni  
suṇanto saddāni manoramāni  
ghāyanto gandhāni manoramāni  
sāyanto rasāni manoramāni  
phusanto phassāni manoramāni  
satthā pi te hessati kāmabhogī” ti.

Evam vutte nippatibhāno<sup>1</sup> paribbājako ‘ayaṃ pabbajito mahāvādī, imassa santike pabbajitvā vādasattham<sup>2</sup> sikkhissāmi’ ti Sāvattthim pavisitvā pattacivaram pariyesitvā Jetavanam pavitttho tattha Lāludāyim suvaṇṇavanna[m]-kāyūpapannam sarirākārakappesu samantapāsādikam disvā ‘ayaṃ bhikkhu mahāpaṇṇo mahāvādī’ ti mantvā tassa santike pabbajitvā taṃ vādena niggahetvā salīṅgena taṃ yeva titthāyatanam pakkamitvā puna ‘samaṇena Gotamena saddhim vadam karissāmi’ ti Sāvattthim<sup>3</sup> purimanayen’ eva ugghosetvā mahājanaparivuto “evaṃ samaṇam Gotamam niggahessāmi” ti ādini vadanto<sup>4</sup> Jetavanam agamāsi. Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake adhivatthā devatā ‘ayaṃ abhājanabhūto’ ti mukhabandham assa akāsi. So Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā mūgo viya nisīdi. Maṇassā ‘idāni pucchissati, idāni pucchissati’ ti tassa mukham ulloketvā “vadehi bho Pasūra, vadehi bho Pasūrā” ti uccāsadamahāsaddā ahesum. Atha Bhagavā “kim Pasūro vadissati” ti vatvā tattha sampattaparisaṃyā dhammadesanattam idam suttaṃ abhāsi.

824. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva saṃkhepo: ime diṭṭhigatikā attano diṭṭhim sandhāya “idh’ eva suddhi”<sup>5</sup> ti vadanti, aññesu pana dhammesu visuddhin nāhu; evaṃ sante attano

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.; B<sup>a</sup> ad. so.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> dasattham; S<sup>km</sup> davāsattam (S<sup>a</sup> > vāsattam).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Sāvattthiyam <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (but see 538<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> suddhan; S<sup>km</sup> here (and S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> at 538<sup>2</sup>) suddhin (545<sup>15</sup>, 565<sup>9, 10</sup>).

satthārādīni nissitā tatth' eva 'esa vādo subho' ti evaṃ subhavādā hutvā puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇā 'sassato loko' ti ādisu paccekasaccesu nivittā.

Evaṃ nivittā ca te vādakāmā ti gāthā. Tattha bālaṃ 825.  
*dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ* ti 'ayam bālo' ti evaṃ dve pi janā aññamaññaṃ bālaṃ dahanti bālato passanti; *vadanti te aññasitā kathojjan* ti te aññamaññasatthārādīni nissitā kalaham *vadanti*; *paṣaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā* ti paṣaṃsatthikā 'ubho pi mayam kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā' ti evaṃ-  
 saññino hutvā. Evaṃ vadānesu ca tesu niyamato eko<sup>1</sup> eva 826.  
 yutto kathāyan ti gāthā. Tattha yutto kathāyan ti vivādakathāya ussuko; *paṣaṃsam iccham vinighāti hoti* ti attano paṣaṃsam icchanto 'katham nu kho niggahessāmi' ti ādinā nayena pubbe va vādakathamkathāvinipātī hoti; *apāhata-smiṃ* ti pañhavimamsakehi "atthāpagataṃ te bhaṇitaṃ, vyañjanāpagataṃ te bhaṇitaṃ" ti ādinā nayena apasā-dite<sup>2</sup> vāde; *nindāya so kuppatī* ti evaṃ apāhata-smiṃ ca vāde uppannāya nindāya so kuppati; *randhamesi* ti parassa randham eva gavesanto. Na kevalaṃ ca kuppati, api ca 827.  
 kho pana yam assa vādan ti gāthā. Tattha *parihīnam āhu apāhatan* ti atthavyañjanādito apāhataṃ parihīnaṃ vadanti; *paridevatī* ti tatonimittam so "aññaṃ mayā āvaj-jitan" ti ādīhi<sup>3</sup> vippalapati; *socati* ti 'tassa jayo' ti ādini ārabha socati; "upaccagā man" ti *anuttihunāti* ti "so mam vādena vādam atikkanto" ti ādinā nayena sutthutaram vippalapati. Ete vivādā samaṇesu ti ettha pana<sup>4</sup> 828.  
*samaṇā* vuccanti bāhiraparibbājakā; *etesu ugghāti-nighāti hoti* ti etesu vādesu jayaparājayādivasena cittassa ugghātaṃ nighātāṃ ca pāpuṇanto ugghātinighātīmā va<sup>5</sup> hoti; *virame kathojjan* ti pajaheyya kalaham; *na h' aññadatth' atthi paṣaṃsalābhā* ti na hi ettha paṣaṃsalābhato añño attho atthi. Chatthagāthāy' attho: yasmā ca na h' añ- 829.  
 ñadatth' atthi paṣaṃsalābhā, tasmā paramam lābham labhanto pi 'sundaro ayan' ti *tattha diṭṭhiyā paṣaṃsilo*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> eko niyamato.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> apahārite; S<sup>m</sup> apaharite (S<sup>n</sup> : apariharite).

<sup>3</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (o: ādini?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ca.

- vā pana hoti tam vādam parisamajjhe dipetvā ; tato so tena jayatthena tuṭṭhim vā dantavidamsakam vā āpajjanto hasati<sup>1</sup> mānena ca unnamati, kimkāraṇam : yasmā tam
830. jayattham pappuyya yathāmano jāto. Evaṃ unnamato ca yā unṇati ti gāthā. Tattha mānātimānaṃ vadati<sup>2</sup> pan' eso ti eso pana tam unṇati(m) 'vighātabhūmī' ti abujjhamāno mānaṃ ca atimānaṃ ca vadati yeva.
831. Evaṃ vāde dosam dassetvā idāni tassa vādam asampatichanto sūro ti gātham āha. Tattha rājakhādāyā ti rājakhādanienā, bhaṭapathenā ti vuttam hoti; abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchan ti yathā so paṭisūram icchanto abhigajjanto eti, evaṃ diṭṭhigatikan nidasseti<sup>3</sup>; 'yen' eva so, tena palehī ti yena so tuyham paṭisūro, tena gaccha; pubbe va n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti yaṃ pan' idaṃ kilesajātaṃ yuddhāyā<sup>4</sup> siyā, tam etaṃ pubbe va n' atthi, bodhimūle yeva pahīnaṃ ti dasseti.
832. Sesagāthā pākaṭasambandhā yeva. Tattha vivādiyaṇṭi<sup>5</sup>
833. ti vivadanti; paṭisenikattā ti paṭilomakārako. Visenikattā ti kilesasenam vināsetvā; kim labhethā<sup>1</sup> ti paṭimallam kim labhissasi; Pasūrā ti tam paribbājakam ālapati; yes' idha
834. n' atthi ti yesam idha n' atthi. Pavitakkam ti 'jayo nu kho me bhavissati' ti ādini vitakkento; dhonena yugam samāgamā ti dhutakilesena buddhena saddhim yugaggāham samāpanno; na hi tvaṃ sagghasi sampayātave ti kotthuādayo viya sīhādihi dhonena saha yugam gahetvā ekapadam pi sampayātum yugaggāham eva vā sampādetum na sakkhissasi ti. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam evā ti

PASŪRASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NĪTTHITĀ.

9.

- (835). Disvāna Taṇhan ti Māgandiyasuttam. Kā uppatti:  
\*Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharanto paccū-

\* Dhṛp. A. I, 199-209, III, 193; Divy. 516-521.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (cf. 536<sup>13</sup>, 550<sup>10</sup>, 569<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> (?); S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gatikan ti dass° (cf. 542<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yudhāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vivādayanti.

sasamaye buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento Kurūsu Kammāsadammanigamavāsino<sup>1</sup> Māgandiyassa<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇassa sapajāpatikassa arahattūpanissayam disvā tāvad eva Sāvattthito tattha gantvā Kammāsadammassa<sup>1</sup> avidūre aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe nisīditvā suvaṇṇobhāsam muñci. Māgandiyo pi tam khaṇam tattha mukhadhovanattham gato suvaṇṇobhāsam disvā 'kim idan' ti ito c' ito ca pekkhamāno<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam disvā attamano ahosi. Tassa hi<sup>4</sup> dhītā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā; tam bahū khattiyakumārādayo vārayantā na labhanti, brāhmaṇo evamladdhiko hoti: 'samaṇass' eva nam suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa dassāmi' ti. So Bhagavantam disvā 'ayam me dhītāya samānavāṇṇo, imassa nam dassāmi' ti cittam uppādesi, tasmā disvā va attamano ahosi. So vegena gharam āgantvā brāhmaṇim āha: "bhoti bhoti, mayā dhītāya samānavāṇṇo puriso diṭṭho; alamkarohi dārikam, tassa nam dassāmā" ti. Brāhmaṇiyā dārikam gandhodakena nahāpetvā vatthapupphālamkāradīhi alamkarontiyā eva Bhagavato bhikkhācāraṇelā sampattā. Atha Bhagavā Kammāsadammanam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Te pi ubho dhītaram gahetvā Bhagavato nisinnokāsam agamamsu. Tattha Bhagavantam adisvā brāhmaṇi ito c' ito ca vilokenti Bhagavato nisajjattāṇam tiṇasanthārakam addasa. Buddhānañ ca adhiṭṭhānabalena vasitokāso padanikkhepo ca avyākulā honti. Sā brāhmaṇam āha: "esa brāhmaṇa tassa tiṇasanthāro" ti. "Āma bhoti" ti. "Tena hi brāhmaṇa amhākam āgamanakammanam na sampajjissatī" ti. "Kasmā bhoti" ti. "Pekkha brāhmaṇa, avyākulo tiṇasanthārako, kāmābhībhunā sattena paribhutto" ti. Brāhmaṇo "mā bhoti maṅgale pariyesiyaṃāne amaṅgalam avacā" ti āha. Puna pi brāhmaṇi ito c' ito ca vicaranti Bhagavato padanikkhepam disvā āha: "passa brāhmaṇa padanikkhepam, nāyam satto kāmesu gathito" ti, "katham tvam bhoti jānāsī" ti ca vuttā attano nāṇabalam dassenti āha:

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> Kammāssadhamm° (D. II, 290, note 1, etc.; J. P. T. S. 1909, 284 note 4).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °ikassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pekkhanto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kira.

“ rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhavē,  
 duṭṭhassa hoti anukaddhitaṃ padaṃ,  
 mūlhasa hoti sahasānupīlitaṃ :

vivattacchaddassa idam īdisaṃ padaṃ ”\* ti.

Ayañ carahi tesam kathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā ka-  
 tabhattakicco tam eva vanasaṇḍaṃ āgato. Brāhmaṇī Bha-  
 gavato varalakkhaṇakhacitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vyāmappabhāparikkhitaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 rūpaṃ disvā brāhmaṇaṃ āha: “ esa tayā brāhmaṇa diṭṭho ”  
 ti. “ Āma bhoti. ” “ Āgatakammaṃ na sampajjissat’ eva;  
 evarūpo nāma kāme paribhuñjissati ti n’ etaṃ thānaṃ  
 vijjati. ” Tesam evaṃ vadantānañ<sup>3</sup> ñeva Bhagavā tiṇasa-  
 thāre<sup>4</sup> nisīdi. Atha brāhmaṇo dhītaraṃ vāmena hatthēna  
 gahetvā kamaṇḍalaṃ dakkhiṇēna, Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃ-  
 kamitvā “ bho pabbajita tvañ ca suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ayañ ca  
 dārikā, anucchavikā esā tava; imāhaṃ bhoto bhariyaṃ  
 posāvanatthāya dammi, paṭigaṇha udakūpasatṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> dāri-  
 kaṃ ” ti vatvā dātukāmo atṭhāsi. Bhagavā brāhmaṇaṃ  
 anālapitvā aññēna saddhim sāllapamāno viya disvāna  
 Taṇhaṃ ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi.

835. Tass’ attho: Ajapālanigrodhamūle nānārūpāni nimminitvā  
 abhikāmaṃ āgataṃ Māraddhītaraṃ disvāna Taṇhaṃ Ara-  
 titaṃ Ragañ ca chandamattaṃ pi me methunasmiṃ nāhosi, kim  
 ev’ idam imissā dārikāya muttakarīsapunnāṃ rūpaṃ disvā  
 bhavissati, sabbadā pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche, kuto  
 nena<sup>6</sup> samvasitaṃ ti.

836. Tato Māgandiyo ‘pabbajitā nāma mānusaṃ kāmē pa-  
 hāya dibbakāmatthāya pabbajanti, ayañ ca dibbe pi kāmē  
 na icchati idam pi itthiratanāṃ<sup>7</sup>; kā nu assa diṭṭhi’ ti puc-  
 chitaṃ dutiyaṃ gātham āha. Tattha etādisaṃ ce ratanaṃ  
 ti dibbitthiratanāṃ sandhāya bhaṇati, nārin ti attano dhī-  
 taraṃ sandhāya; diṭṭhigataṃ silavatānujvītaṃ ti diṭṭhiṃ ca

\* Vm. Ch. III. p. 374 ( “ vuttam pi c’ etaṃ Māgandiya-  
 suttupattiyam ” ); cf. 584<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> °kacitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> °parikkhinnaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vadantanañ, S<sup>m</sup> vandantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> °santhare.

<sup>5</sup> (A. III, 226<sup>4</sup>); S<sup>m</sup> udakupasaddham, B<sup>a</sup> udakupasaka-.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ne, S<sup>m</sup> tena.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

sīlaṇ ca vataṇ ca jivitaṇ ca; *bhavūpapattiṇ ca vadesi kīdisan* ti attano bhavūpapattim<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> tvam kīdisam vadasi ti.

Ito parā dve gāthā vissajjanapucchānayena pavattattā pākaṭasambandhā yeva. Tāsu paṭhamagāthāya samkhepattho: *tassa mayham Māgandīya dvāsatthiditthigata-dhummesu* nicchinitvā 'idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti evam 'idam vadāmi' ti *saṃuggahitaṃ na hoti n'* atthi na vijjati, kimkāraṇam: aham hi *passanto ditthīsu* ādinavaṃ kañci ditthim agahetvā saccāni *pavicinanto ajjhataṇaṃ* rāgādinam santibhāvena *ajjhataṇasantaṇhātāṃ* nibbānam eva addasan ti. Dutiyagāthāya samkhepattho: *yān'* imāni ditthigatāni tehi tehi sattehi vinicchinitvā *gahitattā vinic-chayā* ti ca attano paccayehi abhisamkhaṭabhāvādinā<sup>2</sup> nayena *pakappitāni* cā ti vuccanti, *te tvam muni ditthigata-dhamme* agahetvā "*ajjhataṇanti*" ti<sup>3</sup> *yam etam attham brūsi*, ācikkha me, *kathan nu dhīrehi pveditaṃ katham* pakāsitaṃ dhīrehi *taṃ* padan ti.

Ath' assa Bhagavā, yathā yena upāyena taṃ padam dhīrehi pakāsitaṃ, taṃ upāyaṃ sappaṭipakkham dassento na ditthiyā ti gātham āha. Tattha *na ditthiyā* ti ādihi ditthiṣutisamāpattiṇānabāhiraṣilavatāni paṭikkhipati; *sud-dhim āhā* ti ettha vuttaṃ āha-saddam sabbattha na-kārena saddhim yojetvā purisavyattayaṃ katvā 'ditthiyā sud-dhim nāham kathamī' ti evam attho veditabbo, yathā c' ettha, evam uttarapadesu pi,—tattha *ca aditthiyā nāhā* ti dasavattukam sammāditthim vinā na kathamī, tathā *asutiyā* ti navaṅgam savanaṃ vinā, *aññānā* ti kammassa katasaccānulomikaññaṇam vinā, *asīlatā* ti pātimokkhasamvaram vinā, *abbatā* ti dhutaṅgavataṃ vinā, *no pi tenā* ti tesu ekamekena ditthiādimattena pi no kathamī ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo; *ete ca nissajja anuggahāyā* ti ete ca purime ditthiādiḥhede kaṇhapakkhiye<sup>4</sup> dhamme samuggahātakaraṇena<sup>5</sup> nissajja, pacchime (a)ditthiādiḥhede sukkapakkhiye atammayatāpajjanena<sup>6</sup> anuggahāya; *santo anissāya bhavam*

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °samkhāta°.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ks</sup> °santī ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *here* °pakkhike; at 546<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> *have* °pakkhikā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kāraṇena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āgama yat°.



na jappe ti imāya paṭipattiyā rāgādivūpasamena santo cak-  
khādisu kañci dhammam anissāya ekam pi bhavam na jappe  
a-pihetum a-patthetum samattho siyā, ayam assa ajjhat-  
tasanti ti adhippāyo.

840. Evam vutte vacanattam asallakkhento Māgandiyo no  
ce kirā ti gātham āha. Tattha diṭṭhādini vuttanayān'  
eva<sup>1</sup>, kaṇhapakkhiyāni yeva pana sandhāya ubhayatrāpi  
āha; āha-saddam pana no-ce-kira-saddena yojetvā 'no ce  
kirāha, no ce kira kathesi' ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo; mo-  
muhān ti atimūlham mohanam vā; paccenṭi ti jānanti.

841. Ath' assa Bhagavā tam diṭṭhim nissāya puccham paṭik-  
khipanto diṭṭhiṃ ca nissāyā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho:  
tvam Māgandiya diṭṭhim nissāya punappuna pucchamāno,  
yāni te diṭṭhigatāni samuggahītāni, tesu eva<sup>2</sup> samuggahītesu  
evam<sup>3</sup> pamoham āgato, ilo ca mayā vuttasajjhattasantito  
paṭipattito dhammadesanato anum pi yuttasaññaṃ na  
passasi<sup>4</sup>; tena kāraṇena tvam imam dhammam momuhato  
passasi ti.

842. Evam samuggahītesu pamohena Māgandiyassa vivādā-  
pattim dassetvā idāni tesu aññesu ca dhammesu vigatap-  
pamohassa attano nibbivādatam dassento samo visesi ti  
gātham āha. Tass' attho: yo evan tividhamānena vā diṭ-  
ṭhiyā vā maññati, so tena mānena tayā vā diṭṭhiyā tena  
vū puggalena vivadeyya, yo pana amhādiso imāsu tisu  
vidhāsu avikampamāno, 'samo, visesi' ti na' tassa hoti—

843. "na ca hino" ti pāṭhaseso. Kiñ ca bhiyyo saccan ti so ti  
gāthā. Tass' attho: so evarūpo pahīnamānadiṭṭhiko mā-  
diso bāhitapāpattādinā nayena brāhmaṇo "idam eva sac-  
can" ti kiṃ vadeyya kiṃ vatthum bhaṇeyya kena vā  
kāraṇena bhaṇeyya, "mayham saccam, tuyham musā" ti  
vā kena mānena diṭṭhiyā puggalena vā vivadeyya; yasmiṃ  
mādiso khīṇāsavo 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti pavattiyā samam  
vā, itaradvayabhāvena pavattiyā visamam vā<sup>5</sup> n' atthi, sa  
mānādisu kena vādam paṭisamyujheyya<sup>6</sup> paṭipphareyya ti.

844. Nanu ekamsen' evarūpo puggalo okam pahāyā ti gāthā.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'nayan' eva.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> eva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> passi.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. S.N. 843<sup>c</sup>, cod. B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'yujheyya.

Tattha *okam pahāyā* ti rūpavattthādiviññānass' okāsam tatra cchandarāgappahānena chaḍḍetvā; *aniketasārī* ti rūpanimittaniketādini taṇhāvasena asaranto; *gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī* ti gāme gihisanthavānī akaronto; *kāmehi ritto* ti kāmāsu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgābhāvena sabbakāmehi puthubhūto; *apurekkharāno* ti āyatim attabhāvaṃ anabhinibbattento; *kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā* ti janena saddhim viggāhikakathaṃ na katheyya. So evarūpo yehi 845.  
vivitto ti gāthā. Tattha *yehī* ti yehi diṭṭhigatādihi; *vivitto vicareyyā* ti ritto careyya; *na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo* ti āgum na karotī ti ādinā nayena nāgo tāni diṭṭhigatāni uggahetvā na vadeyya; *elambujan* ti elasaññake ambumhi jātaṃ kaṇṭakanālam vārijaṃ, paduman ti vuttaṃ hoti; *yathā jalena paṃkena c' anūpalittan* ti taṃ padumaṃ yathā jalena ca paṃkena ca anupalittaṃ hoti; *evaṃ muni santi-vādo agiddho* ti evaṃ ajjhattasantivādo muni gedhābhāvena agiddho; *kāme ca loke cā anūpalitto* ti duvidhe pi kāme apāyādike ca loke dvīhi pi lepehi anupalitto hoti. Kiñ ca 846.  
bhiyyo na vedagū ti gāthā. Tattha *na veda-gū diṭṭhi-yā* ti catumaggavedagū mādiso diṭṭhiyāyako na hoti diṭṭhiyā gacchanto vā taṃ sārato paccento<sup>2</sup> vā na hoti,—tattha vacanatto: yāti ti yā, tato karaṇavacanena diṭṭhiyā yā(tī) ti pi diṭṭhi-(yā), upayogatthena sāmivacanena<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhim<sup>4</sup> yāti<sup>5</sup> ti pi diṭṭhi-yā; *na mutiyā sa mānam eti* ti mutarūpādibhedāya mutiyā pi so mānam na eti; *na hi tammayo so* ti taṇhādiṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparāyano, ayam pana na tādiso; *na kammanā no pi<sup>6</sup> sutena neyyo* ti puññābhisamkhārādikammanā vā sutasuddhiādinā sutena vā so netabbo na hoti; *anūpanīto so nivesanesū* ti so dvinnam pi upayānam pahinattā sabbesu taṇhādiṭṭhinivesanesu anūpanīto. Tassa ca evaṃvidhassa saññāvirattassā ti gāthā. 847.  
Tattha *saññāvirattassā* ti nekkhammassaññāpubbaṅgamāya bhāvanāya pahīnakāmādisaññassa, iminā ubhato bhāgavimutto samathayāniko ca adhippeto; *paññāvimuttassā* ti vipassanāpubbaṅgamāya bhāvanāya sab-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kāmāsu.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ksa</sup> pacca(ya)nto.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> diṭṭhiyā.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yā.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ksa</sup> nāpi.

bakilesehi vimuttassa, iminā sukkhavipassako adhippeto; *saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum, te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke* ti ye pana kāmasaññādikam saññaṃ aggahesum, te visesato gahaṭṭhā kāmādhikaraṇaṃ, ye ca diṭṭhiṃ aggahesum, te visesato pabbajitā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ ghaṭṭentā vicaranti ti. Sesam ettha yaṃ avuttan, taṃ vuttānusārena veditabbam. Desanāpariyosāne brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇi ca pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsū ti

MĀGANDIYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

## 10.

(848). Kathaṃdassī ti Purābhedaṣuttam. Kā uppatti: Imassa suttassa ito paresaṇ ca pañcannaṃ Kalahavivāda-Cūlaviyūha - Mahāvīyūha - Tuvāṭakasutta - Attadaṇḍasuttānaṃ Sammāparibbājanīyassa uppattiyam\* vuttanayen' eva sāmāññato uppatti vuttā, visesato pana, ya t h' eva tasmim Mahāsamaye rāgacaritadevatānaṃ sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desetum nimmitabuddhena attānaṃ pucchāpetvā Sammāparibbājanīyasuttam abhāsi, e v a m tasmim yeva Mahāsamaye 'kin nu kho purā sarīrabhedā kattaḅban' ti uppannacittānaṃ devatānaṃ cittaṃ ñatvā tāsam anugahaṭṭhaṃ aḍḍhatelasabhikkhusataparivāraṃ nimmitabuddham ākāsenānetvā ten' attānaṃ pucchāpetvā idaṃ suttam abhāsi.

848. Tattha pucchāya tāva so nimmito *kathaṃdassī* ti adhipaññaṃ, *kathaṃsīlo* ti adhisīlam, *upasanto* ti adhicittaṃ, pucchati. Sesam pākaṭam eva.

Vissajjane pana Bhagavā sarūpena adhipaññādiṇi avissajjetvā va adhipaññādiṇipabhāvena ye sa m kilesānaṃ upasamā upasanto ti vuccati, nānādevatānaṃ āsayānulomena te sa m upasamam eva dipento "vītaṇho" ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha ādito aṭṭhannaṃ gāthānaṃ "taṃ brūmi upasanto"† ti imāya gāthāya sambandho veditabbo, tato parāsaṃ "sa ve santo ti vuccati"‡ ti iminā sabbapaccchimena padena.

Anupadaṇṇanāyena ca 'vīṭaṇho purā bheda ti yo 849.  
 sarīrabhedā pubbam eva pahīnatanho, *pubbam antam anis-*  
*sito* ti atitaddhādibhedāñ ca pubbam antam anissito, *ve-*  
*majjhe nūpasamkheyyo* ti paccuppanne pi addhani 'ratto'  
 ti ādinā nayena na upasamkhātabbo, *tassa n' atthi purak-*  
*khatam* ti tassa arahato dvinnam purakkhārānam<sup>1</sup> abhāvā  
 anāgate addhani purakkhatam pi n' atthi, tam brūmi  
 upasanto' ti evam ettha yojanā<sup>2</sup> pi veditabbā. Esa nayo  
 sabbattha; ito param pana yojanam adassetvā anuttāna-  
 padavaṇṇanam yeva karissāma. *Asantāsī* ti tena tena 850.  
 alābhakena asantasanto; *avikatthi* ti silādīhi avikatthanasīlo;  
*akukkuco* ti hatthakukkuccādivirahito; *mantabhānī* ti man-  
 tāya pariggahetvā vācam bhāsītā; *anuddhato* ti uddhac-  
 cavirahito; *sa ve vācāyato* ti so vācāya yato samyato<sup>3</sup>  
 catudosarahitam vācam bhāsītā hoti. *Nirāsattī* ti nit- 851.  
 tanho; *vivekadassī phassesū* ti paccuppannesu cakkhu-  
 samphassādisu attādibhāvavivekam<sup>4</sup> passati; *ditthīsu ca na*  
*niyyatī* ti dvāsattīditthīsu kāyaci ditthiyā na niyyati.  
*Patūṇino* ti rāgādinam pahinattā tato apagato; *akuḥako* ti 852.  
 avimhāpako tihi kuhanavatthūhi; *apihālū* ti apihanasīlo,  
 patthanātanhāya rahito ti vuttam hoti; *amaccharī* ti pañ-  
 camaccherarahito; *appagabbho* ti kāyapāgabbhiyādirahito;  
*ajeguccho* ti sampannasīlādītāya ajegucchaniyo asecanako  
 manāpo; *pesuneyye ca no yuto* ti dvīhi ākārehi upasamhari-  
 tabbe pisunakamme ayutto. *Sātiyesu anassāvī* ti sātavat- 853.  
 thusu kāmaguṇesu tanhāsanthavavirahito; *saṇho* ti saṇ-  
 hehi kāyakammādihi samannāgato; *patibhānavā* ti pari-  
 yattiparipucchādhigamapaṭibhānehi samannāgato; *na sad-*  
*dho* ti sāmam adhigatam dhammam na kassaci saddahati;  
*na virajjati* ti khayā rāgassa virattattā idāni na virajjati.  
*Lābhakamyā na sikkhati* ti na lābhapatthanāya suttantādīni 854.  
 sikkhati; *aviruddho ca tanhāya rasesu nānugijjhati* ti viro-  
 dhābhāvena ca aviruddho hutvā tanhāya mūlarasādisu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> purekkhārānam (550<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> atthayoj<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> om. pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. ti samyato; B<sup>a</sup> ad. and del. sam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> attabhāvavi<sup>o</sup>.

855. gedham nāpajjati. *Upekkhako* ti chalaṅgūpekkhāya saman-
856. nāgato; *sato* ti kāyānupassanādisatiyutto. *Nissayanā* ti taṇhādittḥinissayā; *ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādihi ākārehi dhammam jānitvā; *anissito* ti evan tehi nissayehi<sup>1</sup> anissito, tena ‘aññattra dhammaññānā n’ atthi nissayānam abhāvo’ ti dīpeti; *bhavāya vibhavāya vā*’ ti sassatāya ucchedāya<sup>2</sup>
857. vā. *Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti* taṃ evarūpaṃ ekekagāthāya vuttam ‘upasanto’ ti kathemi; *atāri so visattikan* ti so imam visatādibhāvena visattikāsaṃkhātam mahātāṇham atari.
- Idāni tam eva upasantam pasamsanto āha: na tassa
858. puttā ti evamādi. Tattha *puttā* attajādayo cattāro, ettha ca puttapariggahādayo puttā ti nāmena vuttā ti veditabbā, te hi ‘ssa na vijjanti, tesam vā abhāvena puttādayo na
859. vijjanti ti. *Yena naṃ<sup>3</sup> vajju puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā* ti yena taṃ rāgādīnā vajjena puthujjanā sabbe pi devamanussā ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca “ratto vā dutṭho vā” ti vadeyyum; *tan tassa apurekkhatan<sup>4</sup>* ti taṃ rāgādivajjam tassa arahato apurekkhatam; *tasmā vādesu*
860. *n’ ejaṭī* ti taṃkāraṇā nindāvacanesu na kampati. *Na ussesu vadatī<sup>5</sup>* ti viṣiṭṭhesu attānam antokatvā “aham viṣiṭṭho” ti atimānavasena na vadati,—esa nayo itaresu dvīsu; *kappam n’ eti akappiyo* ti so evarūpo duvidham pi kappam na eti, kasmā: yasmā akappiyo, pahīnakappo ti vuttam
861. hoti. *Sakan* ti ‘mayhan’ ti pariggahītam; *asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānādīnā ca asatā [ca] na socati; *dhammesu ca na gacchatī* ti sabbadhammesu chandādivasena na gacchati; *sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti so evarūpo naruttamo santo ti vuccatī ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; *desa-nāpariyosāne koṭisahassadevatānam arahattappatti ahosi*, *sotāpannādīnam gaṇanā n’ atthī* ti

PURĀBHEDASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nissaye.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> > ucchedānāya S<sup>c</sup> ucchedanāya (< ucchedadānāya), S<sup>k</sup> ucchedānāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>) apurakkh<sup>o</sup>; cf. 547<sup>o</sup> (where S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> have apurek-khamāno) and 549<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (cf. 542, note 2).

## 11.

Kuto pahūtā kalahā ti Kalahavivādasuttam. Kā up- (862).  
patti: Idam pi tasmim yeva Mahāsamaye 'kuto nu kho  
kalahādayo aṭṭha dhammā pavattanti' ti uppannacittānaṃ  
ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ<sup>1</sup> te dhamme āvikātum purimāna-  
yen' eva nimmitabuddhena attānaṃ pucchāpetvā<sup>2</sup> vuttaṃ.

Tattha pucchāvissajjanakkamena ʔhitattā sabbagāthā pā-  
kaṭasambandhā yeva, anuttānapadavannaṇā pan' etāsaṃ  
evaṃ veditabbā: Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti kalaho ca 862.  
tassa pubbabhāgo vivādo cā ti ime kuto jātā; paridevasokā  
sahamaccharā cā ti paridevasokā ca sahamaccharā kuto  
pahūtā; mānātimānā sahapesaṇā cā ti mānā ca atimānā ca  
pesuṇā ca kuto pahūtā; te ti sabbe pi aṭṭha kilesadhammā;  
tad iṃgha brūhi ti tam mayā pucchitam atthaṃ brūhi, yā-  
cāmi taṃ ahan ti, yācanattho hi iṃghā ti nipāto. Piyā 863.  
pahūtā ti piyavatthuto jātā, yutti pan' ettha Niddese vuttā  
eva; macchariyayuttā kalahā vivādā ti iminā kalahavivā-  
dādīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> na kevalaṃ piyavatthum eva macchariyam pi pac-  
cayam dasseti, kalahavivādasīna c' ettha sabbe pi te  
dhammā vuttā ti veditabbā, yathā ca etesaṃ macchariyam,  
tathā pesuṇānaṃ ca vivādaṃ, tenāha: vivādaṇṭesu ca pesu-  
ṇāni ti. Piyā su lokasmim kutonidānā ye vā pi<sup>4</sup> lobhā vica- 864.  
ranti loke ti "piyā pahūtā kalahā" ti ye ettha vuttā, te  
piyā lokasmim kutonidānā, na kevalaṃ ca piyā, ye vā api<sup>5</sup>  
khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti lobhahetu lobhenābhibhūtā  
vicaranti, tesam so lobho ca kutonidāno ti dve atthe ekāya  
pucchāya pucchati; āsā ca nittā ca āsā tassāsāya samiddhi  
ca. ye samparāyāya narassa honti samparāyanāya honti,  
parāyanam honti ti vuttaṃ hoti,—ekā evāyam pi pucchā.  
Chandānidānāni ti kāmaccchandādichandanidānāni; ye vā 865.  
pi lobhā vicaranti ti ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti.  
tesam lobho pi chandanidāno ti dve pi atthe ekato vis-  
sajjeti; itonidānā ti—chandanidānā evā ti vuttaṃ hoti—  
kutonidānā ti etesu ca saddasiddhi Sūcilomasutte vutta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. cittam nātvā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pucchāpetvā.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °vivādānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ye api.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ye cāpi (here and 552<sup>2</sup>).

866. *nayen' eva\* veditabbā. Vinicchayā ti taṇhādiṭṭhivinicchayā; ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā ti ye vā aññe pi kodhādihi sampayuttā tathārūpā vā akusalā dhammā bud-*
867. *dhasamaṇena vuttā, te kuto pahūtā ti. Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti tam sukhadukkhavedanā-tadubhayavatt-*  
*thusamkhātaṃ sātāsātaṃ upanissāya samyogaviyogapatt-*  
*nāvasena chando pahoti, ettāvata "chando nu lokas-*  
*miṃ kuto nidāno"* ti ayam pañho vissajjito  
 hoti; rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti rūpesu vayañ ca  
 uppādañ ca disvā; *vinicchayaṃ kurute jantu loka* ti apāyā-  
 dike loka ayam jantu bhogādhigamanattham taṇhāvinic-  
 chayaṃ, 'attā me uppanno' ti ādinā nayena diṭṭhivinic-  
 chayañ ca kurute, yutti pan' ettha Niddese vuttā eva,  
 ettāvata "vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā"
868. *ti ayam pañho vissajjito hoti. Ete pi dhammā dvaya-*  
*eva sante* ti ete pi kodhādayo dhammā sātāsātadvaye sante  
 eva pahonti uppajjanti, uppattividhi ca nesam Niddese  
 vuttā yeva, ettāvata *tatiyapañho* vissajjito hoti.  
 Idāni, yo evaṃ vissajjitesv etesu pañhesu kathamkathī  
 bhaveyya, tassa kathamkathāpahānūpāyaṃ dassento āha :  
*kathamkathī nānapathāya sikkhe* ti—nānadassanañānādhigamanattham  
 tisso sikkhā sikkheyyā ti vuttam hoti—,  
*kimkāraṇam: ñatvā pavuttā<sup>1</sup> samaṇena dhammā* buddha-  
 samaṇena hi ñatvā va dhammā vuttā,—n' atthi tassa dham-  
 mesu ñānam<sup>2</sup>, attano pana ñānābhāvena<sup>3</sup> ajānanto na jā-  
 neyya, na desanādosena, tasmā kathamkathī nānapathāya
869. *sikkhe, ñatvā pavuttā<sup>1</sup> samaṇena dhammā ti. Sātaṃ asā-*  
*tañ ca kutonidānā* ti ettha sātāsātan ti sukhadukkhavedanā  
 eva adhippetā; *na bhavanti k' ete* ti na bhavanti ete;  
*vibhavaṃ bhavañ cāpi<sup>4</sup> yam etam attham, etam me pabrūhi*  
*yatonidānan* ti sātāsātānaṃ vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca etam pi  
 yam attham, līṅgavyattayo ettha kato; idam pana vuttam  
 hoti: 'sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo bhavo cā' ti yo esa attho, etam  
 me pabrūhi yatonidānan ti, ettha ca sātāsātānaṃ vibhava[m]-  
 bhavavattthukā vibhavabhavadiṭṭhiyo eva[m] vibhavaṃ

\* 303<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> va vuttū.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> aññāṇ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ñānānubh<sup>o</sup>, ad. te.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> cā ti.

bhavan ti atth[at]o veditabbo, tathā hi imassa pañ-  
 hassa vissajjanapakkhe “bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānā,  
 vibhavadiṭṭhi pi<sup>1</sup> phassanidānā” ti Niddese vuttam. *Itoni-* 870.  
*dānan* ti phassanidānam. *Kismim vibhūte na phusanti* 871.  
*phassā* ti kismim vītivatte cakkhusamphassādayo pañca  
 phassā na phusanti. *Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca* ti sam- 872.  
 payuttakanānam vatthārammaṇarūpañ ca paṭicca; *rūpe*  
*vibhūte na phusanti phassā* ti rūpe vītivatte pañca phassā  
 na phusanti. *Katham̐sametassā* ti katham̐paṭipannassa; *vi-* 873.  
*bhoti rūpan* ti rūpaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> na bhavati na bhaveyya vā;  
*sukham dukkham vā* ti itṭhāniṭṭham rūpaṃ eva pucchati.  
*Na saññasaññi* ti yathāsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ, so paka- 874.  
 tisaññāya saññi pi na hoti; *na visaññasaññi* ti visaññāya  
 pi virūpāya saññāya saññi na hoti ummattako vā khitta-  
 citto vā; *no pi asaññi* ti saññāviraḥito pi na hoti nirodha-  
 samāpanno vā asaññasatto vā; *na vibhūtasaññi* ti “sab-  
 baso rūpasaññānan” \* ti ādinā nayena samatikkantasaññi  
 pi na hoti arūpajjhānalābhī; *evam̐ sametassa vibhoti rūpan*  
 ti etasmim̐ saññāsaññitādiḥbhāve aṭhatvā, yad etaṃ vut-  
 tam “so evam̐ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . ākāśānañcā-  
 yatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya cittam̐ abhiniharatī” † ti,  
 evam̐sametassa arūpamaggasamaṅgino vibhoti rūpaṃ;  
*saññānidānā hi papañcasam̐khā* ti, evam̐ paṭipannassāpi yā  
 saññā, tam̐nidānā taṇhādiṭṭhipapañcā appahinā eva honti  
 ti dasseti. *Ettāvaṭ’ aggam̐ no vadanti eke<sup>3</sup> yakkhassa sud-* 875.  
*dhim̐ idha paṇḍitāse udāhu aññam̐ pi vadanti etto* ti ettāvatā  
 nu idha paṇḍitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā aggam̐ suddhim̐<sup>4</sup> vadanti,  
 udāhu aññam̐ pi etto arūpasamāpattito adhikaṃ vadanti  
 ti pucchati. *Ettāvaṭ’ aggam̐ pi vadanti eke<sup>3</sup>* ti eke s a s s a - 876.  
 t a v ā d ā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitamānino ettāvatā pi  
 aggam̐ suddhim̐ vadanti; *tesam̐ pan’ eke samayaṃ vadanti*  
 ti tesam̐ yeva eke uccheda v ā d ā samayaṃ ucchedam̐  
 vadanti; *anupādisese kusalā vadānā* ti anupādisesakusala-  
 vādā samānā. *Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā* ti ete ca diṭṭhiga- 877.

\* A. II, 184<sup>21</sup>

† Not traced.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vi-.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vibhavati.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> h’ eke.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. sattassa.



tike 'sassatucchedaditthiyo nissitā' ti ñatvā; (*ñatvā*) *muni nissaye so vimamsi* ti nissaye ca ñatvā so vimamsi paṇḍito buddhamuni; *ñatvā vimutto* ti dukkhāniccādito<sup>1</sup> dhamme ñatvā vimutto; *bhavābhavāya na samehi* ti punappuna-uppattiyā na samāgacchati ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso yevābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

### KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

#### 12.

(878). Sakam sakam diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti Cūlavvyūhasuttam. Kā uppatti: Idam pi tasmim yeva Mahāsamaye 'sabbe p' ime diṭṭhigatikā "sādhurūp' amhā" ti bhaṇanti, kin nu kho sādhurūpā v' ime attano eva diṭṭhiyā patitṭhahanti udāhu aññam pi diṭṭhim patigaṇhanti' ti uppannacittānam ekaccānam devatānam tam attham pakāsetum purimanāyē' eva nimmitabuddhen' attānam pucchāpetvā vuttam.

[878. Tattha ādito dve pi gāthā pucchāgāthā yeva. Tāsu *sakam sakam diṭṭhi paribbasānā* ti attano attano diṭṭhiyā vasamānā; *viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti* ti diṭṭhibalava-gāham gahetvā "tattha kusal' amhā" ti paṭijānamānā puthu puthu vadanti ekam na vadanti; *yo evam jānāti sa vedi dhammam, idam paṭikkosam akevali* so ti tañ ca diṭṭhim sandhāya "yo evam jānāti, so dhammam vediyāti, idam 879. pana paṭikkosanto hīno hoti" ti vadanti. *Bālo* ti hīno, *akusalo* ti avidvā.

Idāni tisso vissajjanagāthā honti; tā purimaddhena vuttam attham pacchimaddhena pativyūhitvā ṭhitā, tena vyūhena uttarasuttato ca appakattā<sup>2</sup> idam suttam Cūla-

880. vyūhan ti nāmam labhi<sup>3</sup>. Tattha *parassa ce dhamman* ti parassa diṭṭhim; *sabbe v' ime bālā* ti evam sante sabbe v' ime bālā honti ti adhippāyo, kimkāraṇam: *sabbe v' ime*<sup>4</sup>

881. *diṭṭhi paribbasānā* ti. *Sandiṭṭhiyā* . . . pe . . . *mutinā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā na vivadāṭā na vodātā samkiliṭṭhā va

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °āniccādike ca.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> apattantā; S<sup>m</sup> apakkantā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>a</sup> labhati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> p' ime.

samānā, *samsuddhapaññā kusalā mutimā* ti<sup>1</sup> samsuddhapaññā ca kusalā ca matimanto ca te honti ce; a t h a v ā sandiṭṭhiyā ce panā ti<sup>2</sup> pāṭho, tass' attho: sakāya pana diṭṭhiyā vodātā samsuddhapaññā kusalā mutimanto honti ce; na tesam koci ti evam sante tesam eko pi hinapañño na hoti, kimkāraṇam: diṭṭhi hi tesam pi tathā samallā, yathā itaresan ti. Na vāham etan ti gāthāya samkhepattho: 382.  
 yaṇ te mīhu dve dve janā aññamaññaṃ "bālā" ti āhu, ahaṃ etaṃ tathiyaṃ tacchan ti n' eva brūmi, kimkāraṇam: yasmā sabbe va te sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ 'idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti akāṃsu, tena ca kāraṇena 'bālo' ti dahanti; ettha ca tathiyaṇ ti tathivaṇ ti dve pi pāṭhā.

Yaṃ āhū ti pucchāgāthāya yaṃ diṭṭhi-saccam tathivaṇ ti eke āhu. Ekam hi saccan ti vissajjanagāthāya 383.  
 ekam saccam nirodho maggo vā; yasmim pajāno vivade pajānaṇ ti yamhi sacce pajānanto<sup>3</sup> pajāno vivadeyya; sayam thunanti ti attanā vadanti. Kasmā nū 384.  
 ti pucchāgāthāya pavādiyāse ti vādino; (udāhu) te takkam anussaranti ti udāhu attano takkamattam anugacchanti. Na h' evā ti vissajjanagāthāya aññatra saññāya niccāni ti 385.  
 ṭhapetvā saññāmatteṇa 'niccan' ti gahitagahaṇāni; takkañ ca diṭṭhisu pakappayitvā ti attano micchāsamkappamattam diṭṭhisu janetvā, yasmā pana diṭṭhisu vitakkaṃ janentā diṭṭhiyo pi janenti<sup>4</sup>, tasmā Niddese vuttam: "diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti" ti ādi. 386.

Idāni evam nānāsaccesu asantesu takkamattam anussarantānaṃ diṭṭhigatikānaṃ vippatipattim dassetum diṭṭhe ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha diṭṭhe ti diṭṭham, diṭṭha- 387.  
 suddhin<sup>5</sup> ti adhippāyo, esa nayo sutādisu; eke ca nissāya vimānadassi ti ete diṭṭhidhamme nissayitvā suddhibhāva-samkhātā<sup>6</sup> vimānaṃ asammānaṃ passanto pi; vinicchaye ṭhatvā . . . pe . . . akusalo ti cāhā ti evam vimānadassi pi tasmim diṭṭhivinicchaye ṭhatvā tuṭṭhijāto hāsa jāto hutvā "paro hino ca avidvā cā" ti evam vadati<sup>7</sup> yeva.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ma</sup> ad. ce.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ce vadātā ti pi.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ma</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> janento diṭ<sup>o</sup> pi so janeti.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ma</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °suddhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> suddhi abhāv<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>a</sup> vadanti (cf. S.N. 897<sup>a</sup> C<sup>ab</sup>).

888. *Evam sante yen' evā ti gāthā. Tattha sayam attanā ti sayam eva attānam; vimāneti ti garahati; tath' eva pāvā ti tad eva vacanam (tam vā) diṭṭhim vadati tam vā puggalam.*
889. *Atisaramdiṭṭhiyā ti gāthāy' attho: so evam tāya lakkhaṇātisāriniyā atisāradīṭṭhiyā samatto punṇo ud-dhumāto, tena ca diṭṭhimānena matto, 'paripunṇo aham kevali' \* ti evam paripunṇamānī sayam eva attānam manasā 'aham paṇḍito' ti abhisīṇcati, kimkāraṇam: diṭṭhi*
890. *hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti. Parassa ce ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiṇ ca bhiyyo, y o so viniechaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno "bālo paro akusalo" ti cāha, tassa pa-rassa ce hi vacasā so tena vuccamāno nihīno hoti, tumo sahā hoti nihīnapaṇṇo so pi ten' eva saha nihīnapaṇṇo hoti, so pi <sup>1</sup>hi nam<sup>1</sup> "bālo" ti vadati; ath' assa vacanam appamāṇam, so pana sayam eva vedagū ca dhīro ca hoti,—evam sante na koci bālo samanesu atthi, sabbe pi hi te attano*
891. *icchāya paṇḍitā. Aññam ito ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: "atha ce sayam vedagū hoti dhīro, na koci bālo sama-nesu atthi" ti evam hi<sup>2</sup> vutte siyā kassaci: 'k a s m ā' ti, tattha vuccate: yasmā aññam ito yābhivadanti dham-mam, aparaddhā suddhim akevalīno<sup>3</sup>, evam hi tithyā puthuso vadanti, "ye ito aññam diṭṭhim abhivadanti, te aparaddhā viraddhā suddhimaggam, akevalino ca te" ti evam puthu titthiyā yasmā vadanti ti vuttam hoti; 'k a s m ā pan' evam vadanti' ti ce: sandiṭṭhirāgena hi te 'bhirattā, yasmā*
892. *sakena diṭṭhirāgena abhirattā ti vuttam hoti. Evam abhirattā ca idh' eva suddhī ti gāthā. Tattha sakāyane ti sakamagge; dalham vadānā ti dalhavādā. Evañ ca dalha-vādesu<sup>4</sup> tesu yo koci titthiyo sakāyane cāpi dalham vadāno kam ettha "bālo" ti param daheyya. Samkhepato tattha sassatucchedasamkhāte vitthārato vā natthika-issara-kāraṇa-niyatiādibhede sake āyatane 'idam eva saccan' ti dalham vadāno kam param ettha diṭṭhigate "bālo" ti saha dham-*

\* Cf. Nidd. ii. ad S.N. 891<sup>ab</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> hinam.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>s</sup> om.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> akevali te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ss</sup> dalhavādānesu, B<sup>a</sup> dalhavādānesu.

mena passeyya, nanu sabbo pi tassa matena paṇḍito eva suppaṭipanno eva ca; evaṃ sante ca sayam eva so medhakam āvaheyya param vadam bālam asuddhidhammam so pi param “bālo ca asuddhadhammo<sup>1</sup> ca ayan” ti vadanto attanā va kalaham āvaheyya, kasmā: yasmā sabbo pi tassa matena paṇḍito eva suppaṭipanno eva ca. ‘Evaṃ sab- 894.  
bathā pi vinicchaye thatvā sayam pamāya uddham so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti diṭṭhiyaṃ thatvā sayāṃ ca satthārādim nimminivā so bhiyyo vivādam eti’ ti evaṃ pana vinicchayesu ādinavam ſatvā ariyamaggena hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni na medhakam kurute jantu loka ti arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne<sup>2</sup> Purābhedasutte vuttasadisso evābhisamayō ahoṣi ti

CŪḶAVYŪHASUTTAVANĀNĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

13.

Ye kec’ ime ti Mahāvīyūhasuttam. Kā uppatti: Idam (895).  
pi tasmim yeva Mahāsamaye ‘kin nu kho ime diṭṭhi parib-  
basānā viññūnam santikā nindam eva labhanti udāhu  
pasamsam pī’ ti uppannacittānam ekaccānam devatānam  
tam attham āvikātuṃ purimanayena<sup>3</sup> nimmitabuddhena  
attānam pucchāpetvā pucchāpetvā vuttam.

Tattha anvānayanā ti anuānayananti punappuna āharanti. 895.

Idāni, y a s m ā te “idam eva saccaṃ” ti vadantā pi 896.  
diṭṭhigatikā vādino kadāci katthaci pasamsam pi labhanti,  
yam etam pasamsāsasamkhātam vādaphalan, tam appam  
rāgādinam samāya samattham na hoti, ko pana vādo dutiye  
nindāphale, t a s m ā etam attham dassento imam tāva  
vissajjanagātham āha: appam hi etam na alam samāya,  
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi ti ādi. Tattha duve vivā-  
dassa phalāni ti nindā pasamsā ca jayaparājayādini vā  
tamsabhāgāni; evaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi disvā ti<sup>5</sup> ‘nindā anitṭhā eva<sup>6</sup>,  
pasamsā nālam samāyā’ ti evaṃ pi vivādaphale ādina-  
vam disvā; khemābhipassam avivādashūman<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> avivā-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>kes</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> desanāvasāne.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ‘nayen’ eva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>kes</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>kes</sup> evam.

897. dabbūmam nibbānaṃ 'kheman' ti passamāno. Evaṃ hi<sup>1</sup> avivadamaṇo yā kāc' imā ti gāthā. Tattha sammutiyo ti diṭṭhiyo; puthujjā ti puthujjanasambhavā; so upayaṃ kim eyyā ti so upagantabbatṭhena upayaṃ rūpādisu ekam pi dhammaṃ upeyya, kena vā kāraṇena upeyya; diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno ti diṭṭhasutasuddhisu pemaṃ akaronto. Ito bāhirā pana siluttamā ti gāthā. Tass' attho: silaṃ yeva uttamaṃ maññamānā siluttamā eke bhonto samyamamattena suddhiṃ vadanti hatthivatādiṃ ca vataṃ samādāya upatṭhitā "idh' eva diṭṭhiyaṃ assa satthuno suddhin"<sup>2</sup> ti bhavūpanitā bhavajjhositā samānā vadanti, api ca te kusalā vadānā 'kusalā mayan' ti evamvādā. Evaṃ siluttamesu ca tesu tathā paṭipanno yo koci sace cuto ti gāthā. Tass' attho: sace tato silavatato paravicchandanena vā asambhūnanto vā cuto hoti, so taṃ silabbatādikammaṃ puññābhisamkhārakammaṃ vā virādhayitvā vedhati, na kevalaṃ ca vedhati api ca kho taṃ silabbatasuddhiṃ jappati ca vippalapati pattheti ca<sup>3</sup>, kim iva: satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā pavasanto satthato hīno yathā taṃ gharaṃ satthaṃ vā pattheyyā ti. Evaṃ pana siluttamānaṃ pavedhakāraṇaṃ ariyasāvako silabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ ti gāthā. Tattha sāvajjānavajjan ti sabbākusalaṃ lokiyakusalaṃ ca; etaṃ ti etaṃ<sup>4</sup>; suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno ti pañcakāmaguṇādibhedam suddhiṃ akusalādibhedam asuddhiṃ ca apatthayamāno; virato care ti suddhāsuddhiyā virato careyya; santim anuggahāyā ti diṭṭhim agahetvā. Evaṃ ito bāhirake siluttame samyamena<sup>5</sup> visuddhivāde, tesam vighātaṃ, silabbatappahāyino arahato ca paṭipattim dassetvā idāni aññathā pi suddhivāde bāhirake dassento tapūpanissāyā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: sant' aññe pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā, te jigucchitaṃ amaratapam<sup>6</sup>. vā diṭṭhasuddhiādisu vā aññataram vā<sup>7</sup> upanissāya akiriyadiṭṭhiyā vā uddhamsarā hutvā bhavābhavesu

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.<sup>2</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (cf. S.N. 899<sup>c</sup> codd. Balm); Sk<sup>m</sup> om. ca.<sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> samyame.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> amaradam tapam.<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> aññataraṃ ca.

*avīṭatanhā anutthunanti vadanti kathentī ti. Evan tesam* 902.  
*avīṭatanhānam suddhim anutthunantānam yo pi sud-*  
*hippattam eva attānam maññeyya, tassa pi<sup>1</sup> avīṭa-*  
*tanhattā bhavābhavesu tam<sup>1</sup> tam vatthum patthaya-*  
*mānassa hi jappitāni punappuna honti yevā ti adhippāyo,*  
*tanhā hi āsevitā taṇham vaḍḍhayat' eva, na kevalaṇ ca*  
*jappitāni, sa(m)vedhitāṇ cāpi pakappitesu, tanhā diṭṭhi c'*  
*assa pakappitesu vatthusu samvedhitam pi hotī ti vuttam*  
*hoti; bhavābhava pana vīṭatanhattā āyatim cu-*  
*tūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṇ ca*  
*jappe. Ayam etissā gāthāya sambandho. Sesam Niddese*  
*vuttam<sup>2</sup> eva.*

Yam āhū ti pucchāgāthā.

903

Idāni, ya s m ā eko pi ettha<sup>1</sup> vādo sacco n' atthi, ke- 904.  
 valam diṭṭhimattakena hi te vadanti, ta s m ā tam atthaṃ  
 dassento sakam hī ti imam tāva vissajjanagātham āha.  
 Tattha sammutin ti diṭṭhim. Evam etesu sakam dham- 905.  
 mam paripunṇam bruvantesu aññassa pana<sup>3</sup> dhammam  
 "nīhīna" ti<sup>4</sup> vadantesu yassa kassaci parassa ce vā-  
 bhayitena hīno ti gāthā. Tass' attho: yadi parassa nindi-  
 takāraṇā hīno bhaveyya, na koci dhammesu viśeṣi aggo  
 bhaveyya, kiṃkāraṇam: pūthū hi aññassa vadanti dham-  
 mam nīhīnato, sabbe ca<sup>5</sup> te samhi dalham vadānā saka-  
 dhamme dalhavādā eva. Kiṇ ca bhiyyo sadhammapūjā 906.  
 ti gāthā. Tass' attho: te ca titthiyā yathā pasamsanti  
 sakāyanāni, sadhammapūjā pi nesam tath' eva vattati, te  
 hi ativiya satthārādini sakkaronti; tattha yadi te pamā-  
 ṇam<sup>6</sup> siyūṃ, evam sante sabbe va vādā tathivā bhaveyyūṃ,  
 kiṃkāraṇam<sup>7</sup>: suddhi hi nesam paccattam eva<sup>8</sup> na sā<sup>9</sup> añ-  
 ñātra sijjhati na pi paramatthato, attani diṭṭhiḡāhamat-  
 tam eva hi tan tesam parapaccayaneyyabuddhīnam. Yo 907.  
 'vā pana<sup>9</sup> viparīto bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo, tassa na  
 brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi ti gāthā. Tass' attho:

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vuttanayam.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (S.N. 904<sup>b</sup>); S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (S.N. 904<sup>b</sup> codd. B<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> (S<sup>km</sup>) B<sup>a</sup> va.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pamāṇā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> oṇā. <sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> n' assa. <sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pi na.

- brāhmaṇassa* hi ‘sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā’ ti ādinā nayena suddiṭṭhattā parena netabbam ñāṇam n’ atthi, diṭṭhi-dhammesu ‘idam eva saccan’ ti nicchinitvā *saṃuggahītam* pi n’ atthi, tamkāraṇā so diṭṭhikalahāni atīto, na ca so *seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññam* aññatra satipaṭṭhānā-
908. dihi\*. Jānāmī ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: ettāvata ca paramatthabrāhmaṇo na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññam, aññe pana titthiyā paracitt(aññā)ādihi jānantā passantā pi “*jānāmi passāmi, tath’ eva etan*” ti evam vadantā pi ca *diṭṭhiyā suddhiṃ paccenti*, kasmā: yasmā tesu eko pi *addakkhi ce* addasa ce pi tena <sup>1</sup>paracittañāṇādinā yathābhūtam attham<sup>1</sup>, *kiṃ hi tumassa tena* tassa tena dassanena kim katam—kim dukkhapariññāsāditā<sup>2</sup> udāhu samudayappahānādinam aññataram—, yato sabbathā pi atikkamitvā ariyamaggaṃ te titthiyā *aññen’ eva vadanti suddhiṃ*, atikkamitvā vā te titthiye buddhādayo aññen’ eva vadanti<sup>3</sup>
909. suddhin<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup>. Passan naro ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: kiñ ca bhiyyo, yv āyam paracittañāṇādihi addakkhi, so *passan naro dakkhiti*<sup>6</sup> nāmarūpaṃ tato param *disvāna vāññassati tūni-m-eva* nāmarūpāni niccato sukhato vā na aññathā; so<sup>7</sup> evam passanto *kāmaṃ bahum passatu appakaṃ vā* nāmarūpaṃ niccato sukhato ca<sup>4</sup>, ath’ assa evarūpena
910. dassanena na hi tena *suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti* ti. Nivissavādi ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca: tena ca dassanena suddhiyā asatiyā pi y o ‘jānāmi passāmi tath’ eva etan’ ti evam *nivissavādi*, etam vā dassanam paṭicca diṭṭhiyā suddhiṃ paccento ‘idam eva saccan’ ti evam *nivissavādi*, so *subbinayo*<sup>8</sup> na hoti tam tathā *pakappitam*<sup>9</sup> abhisamkhatam *diṭṭhiṃ purekkharāno*, so<sup>10</sup> hi, *yaṃ*<sup>10</sup> satthārādim nissito, *tath’ eva subham vadāno suddhiṃvado* ‘parisud-

\* Cf. 563<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> Vide 560<sup>18</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> paracittādi only; B<sup>a</sup> paracittādinā yathābhūtam attha.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pariññā sādhitā; Sk<sup>m</sup> < °pariññā sādhitā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dakkhati.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> yo. <sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> suddhinayo. <sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om. pa-. <sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

dhavādo parisuddhadassano vā ahan' ti attānam mañ-  
 ñamāno; *tattha tath' addasā so tattha sakāya dīṭṭhiyā avi-*  
*parītam eva so addasa, yathā sā dīṭṭhi pavattati, tath'*  
*eva naṃ addasa*<sup>1</sup>, aññathā passitum na icchatī ti adhip-  
 pāyo. Evam pakappitaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ purekkharānesu tit- 911.  
 thiyesu na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan ti gāthā.  
 Tattha *saṃkhan* ti saṃkhāya, jānitvā ti attho; *na pi ñā-*  
*nabandhū* ti samāpattiñāṇādinā akatatanaḥādīṭṭhibandhu<sup>2</sup>,  
 tattha viggaho: nāpi assa ñāṇena kato bandhu<sup>2</sup> atthī ti na  
 pi ñāṇabandhu; *sammutiyo* ti dīṭṭhiyo; *puthujjā* ti puthuj-  
 janasambhavā; *uggahananta-m-aññe*<sup>3</sup> ti uggahananti aññe,  
 aññe tā sammutiyo uggaṇhanti ti vuttam hoti. Kiñ ca 912.  
 bhiyyo vissajja ganthānī ti gāthā. Tattha *anuggaho* ti  
 uggahanavirahito, so pi nāssa uggaho ti anuggaho, <sup>4</sup>*na vā*  
*uggaṇhatī*<sup>4</sup> ti anuggaho. Kiñ ca bhiyyo so evarūpo pub- 913.  
 bāsava ti gāthā. Tattha *pubbāsava* ti atītarūpādini ārab-  
 bha uppajja[mā]nadhamme kilese<sup>5</sup>, *nave* ti paccuppanna-  
 rūpādini ārabba uppajja[mā]nadhamme; *na chandagū* ti  
 na chandādivasena gacchati; *anattagarahī* ti katākatava-  
 sena attānam agarahanto. Evam anattagarahī ca so sab- 914.  
 badhammesū ti gāthā. Tattha *sabbadhammesū* ti dvāda-  
 sadīṭṭhidhammesu '*yam kiñci dīṭṭham vā*' ti evampabhe-  
 desu; *pannabhāro* ti patitabhāro<sup>6</sup>; na kappeti ti *na kap-*  
*piyo*, duvidham pi kappam na karotī ti attho; *nūparato*  
 ti puthujanakalyāṇaka-sekhā viya uparatisamaṅgi pi na  
 hoti; *na-patthiyo* ti nittanho, tanhā hi patthiyatī ti pat-  
 thiyā, nāssa patthiyā ti na-patthiyo<sup>7</sup> ti. Sesam tattha  
 tattha pākaṭam evā ti na vuttam. Evam arahattanikū-  
 ṭṭena desanam nīṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Purābheda-  
 sutte vuttasadiṣo evābhisamayo ahoṣī ti

MAHĀVĪYŪHASUTTAVANĀNANĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> passati (546<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ksa</sup> B<sup>a</sup>; Tr. *conī*. °bandho (cf. Nidd.)

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uggahanti-m-° (o: uggahananti-m-°).

<sup>4-4</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>ksa</sup> na uggaṇhanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> uppajjamānadhammakil°; S<sup>ksa</sup> uppajjamānakil° (cf. 568, note 4). <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pātītabhāro. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> apatthiyo.



(915). Pucchāmi tan ti Tuvāṭakasuttam<sup>1</sup>. Kā uppatti: Idam pi tasmim yeva Mahāsamaye 'kā nu kho arahattappattiyaṃ paṭipatti' ti uppannacittānaṃ ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ tam attham pakāsetum purimanāyena eva nimmitabuddhen' attānaṃ pucchāpetvā vuttam.

915. Tattha ādigāthāya<sup>2</sup> tāva pucchāmi ti ettha aditthajotanādivasena<sup>3</sup> pucchā vibhajitā; *Ādiccabandhun* ti Ādiccassa gottabandhum; *vivekam santipadañ cā* ti vivekañ ca santipadañ ca; *katham disvā* ti kena kāraṇena disvā, katham pavattadassano hutvā ti vuttam hoti.

Atha Bhagavā, ya s m ā, yathā passanto kilese uparundhati, 'tathā pavattadassano hutvā parinibbāti, t a s m ā tam attham āvikaronto nānappakārena tam devapariśam kilesappahāne niyojento mūlam papañcasam-

916. khāyā ti ārabhitvā<sup>5</sup> pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ādigāthāya tāva samkhepattho: 'papañcā' ti samkhātattā papañcā eva papañcasamkhā, tassā avijjādayo kilesā mūlam, tam *papañcasamkhāya mūlam 'asmī'* ti pavattamānañ ca sabbam mantāya uparundhe, yā kāci ajjhattam tanhā uppajjeyyum, tāsam vinayāya sadā sato sikkhe upatthitasati

917. hutvā sikkheyyā ti. Evan tāva paṭhamagāthāya eva<sup>6</sup> tisikkhāyuttam<sup>6</sup> desanāṃ arahattanikūṭena desetvā puna m ā n a p p a h ā n a v a s e n a desetum yaṃ kiñci ti gātham āha. Tattha *yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhiññā ajjhattan* ti yaṃ kiñci uccākulinatādikaṃ attano guṇam jāneyya, *atha vā pi bahiddhā ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ*<sup>7</sup> vā guṇam jāneyya; *na tena thāmanā*<sup>8</sup> *kubbethā* ti tena guṇena mānam<sup>9</sup>

918. na kareyya. Idāni 'ssa akaraṇavidhiṃ dassento seyyo na tenā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *tena*<sup>10</sup> ca mānena 'seyyo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> always Tuvāṭaka° (cf. the uddāna, S.N.<sup>2</sup>, p. 189).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. Tattha ādi-. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °jotakādiv° (vide Asl. 55<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. t a t h ā d i s v ā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> āharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tisso sikkhā tāhi parattam (o: pavattam ?).

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (cf. Nidd.); S<sup>km</sup> ° ū p a j j h ā y ā d i n a m.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mānam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> mānanam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etena.

'han' ti vā 'nīco 'han' ti vā 'sarikkho 'han' ti vā pi na maññeyya, tehi ca uccākulinatādihi guṇehi *phuṭṭho*<sup>1</sup> *ane-karūpehi* 'aham uccākulā pabbajito' ti ādinā nayena at-tānam *vikappento na titttheyya*. Evaṃ mānappahānavasena 919  
pi desetvā idāni <sup>2</sup>kilesūpasamavasena desetum  
ajjhattam evā ti gātham āha. Tattha *ajjhattam eva upa-*  
*same* ti attani eva rāgādī sabbakilese upasameyya; na  
*aññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā* ti tḥapetvā ca satipaṭṭhā-  
nādinī aññena upāyena santim na pariyeseyya; *kuto nir-*  
*attam vā* ti nirattam kuto eva. Idāni ajjhattam upa- 920.  
santassa khināsavassa tādibhāvaṃ dassento majjhe  
yathā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: *yathā mahāsamud-*  
*dassa* uparimahetṭhimabhāgānam vemajjhasamkhāte catu-  
yojanasahassappamāṇe *majjhe*—pabbatantare tḥitassa<sup>3</sup> vā  
majjhe samuddassa—*ūmī na jāyati, tḥilo* va so *hoti* avi-  
kampamāno, *evaṃ anejo* khināsavo lābhādisu *tḥilo assa*  
avikampamāno; so tādiso rāgādiṃ *ussadam* *bhikkhu na*  
*kareyya kuhiñci* ti<sup>4</sup>.

Idāni etam<sup>5</sup> arahattanikūṭena desitadhammadesanam 921:  
abbhanumodanto tassa ca arahattassa ādipaṭipadam<sup>6</sup> puc-  
chanto nimmitabuddho akittayī ti gātham āha. Tattha  
*akittayī* ti ācikkhi; *vivatacakkhū* ti vivatehi anāvaraṇehi  
pañcahi<sup>7</sup> cakkhūhi samannāgato; *sakkhidhamman* ti sayam  
abhiññātam attapaccakkham<sup>8</sup> dhammam; *parissayavinayan*  
ti parissayavinayanam<sup>9</sup>; *paṭipadam vadehī* ti idāni paṭi-  
pattim vadehi; *bhaddan te* ti bhaddan tava atthū ti Bhaga-  
vantam ālapanto āha, *a t h a v ā* bhaddam sundaram tava  
paṭipadam vadehī ti pi vuttam hoti; *pātimokkham aṭṭa vā*  
*pi samādhin* ti tam eva paṭipadam bhinditvā pucchati;  
paṭipadan ti etena vā maggam pucchati, itarehi silam  
samādhīṃ ca pucchati.

Ath' assa Bhagavā, yasmā indriyasamvaro silassa rak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> puṭṭho. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. sabba- (563<sup>7</sup>). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> tassa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om. ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> eva m.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ā d i p a d a m (cf. 587, note 7).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pañca-.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °paccakkha-.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> parissayam vinayam.

- khā, yasmā vā iminā vānukkamena<sup>1</sup> desiyamānā ayam desanā tāsam devatānaṃ sappāyā, tasmā indriyasamvarato pabhuti paṭipadaṃ dassento cakkhūhi ti ādim āraddho.
922. Tattha cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā ti adiṭṭhadakkhitabbādivasena cakkhūhi lolo n' ev' assa; gāmakathāya āvaraye
923. *solan* ti tiracchānakathāto sotam āvareyya. *Phassenā* ti rogaphassena; *bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā* ti tassa phassassa vinodanattāya kāmabhavādibhavañ ca na pattheyya; *bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti tassa phassassa paccaya-bhūtesu sihavyagghādisu bheravesu ca<sup>2</sup> na sampavedheyya, avasesesu<sup>3</sup> vā ghānindriyamanindriyavisayesu na ppavedheyya,—evam paripūro indriyasamvaro vutto hoti; purimehi vā indriyasamvaram dassetvā iminā 'araññe vasatā bheravam disvā vā sutvā vā na vedhitabban' ti dasseti.
924. *Laddhā na sannidhim kayirā* ti etesaṃ annādinam yaṃ kiñci dhammena labhitvā 'araññe ca<sup>4</sup> senāsane vasatā sadā
925. *dullabhan'* ti cintetvā sannidhim na kareyya. *Jhāyī na pūdalol' assā* ti jhānābhirato ca na ca pādalo assa; *virame kukkucçaṃ na ppamajjeyyā* ti hatthakukkuccādim kukkucçaṃ vinodeyya sakkaccakāritāya c' ettha na ppamajjeyya. *Tandim māyaṃ hassaṃ khiḍḍan* ti ālasiyañ ca māyañ ca hassañ ca kāyikavācasikakhiḍḍaṃ ca; *savi-*
926. *bhūsan* ti saddhim vibhūsayā. *Āthabbanan* ti āthabbanikamantappayogam, *supinan* ti supinasattham, *lakkhanan* ti manilakkhaṇādim; *no vidahe* ti na ppayojeyyā; *virutañ cā* ti migādinam vassitam. *Pesuniyan*<sup>5</sup> ti pesuññam.
927. *Kayavikkaye* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saddhim vañcānāvasena<sup>6</sup> vā udrayapatthanāvasena vā na tittheyya; *upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyyā* ti upavādakare kilese anibbat-tento attani parehi samaṇabrāhmaṇehi upavādaṃ na janyeyya; *gāme ca nābhisaṃjjeyyā* ti gāme ca gihisamsaggādihi nābhisaṃjjeyya; *lābhakamyā janam na lapayeyyā*<sup>7</sup> ti
928. *lābhakāmatāya janam nālapeyya. Payutan* ti civarādihi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> iminānukkamena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> avasesu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> pesuneyyan.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vañcānādivasena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> lāpayeyyā (B<sup>a</sup> here labheyyā, and 564<sup>33</sup> nālabheyya).

sampayuttam tadattham vā payojitam. *Mosavajje na nī-* 931.  
*yethā* ti musāvāde na nīyetha; *jīvitena* ti jīvikāya. *Sutvā* 932.  
*rusito bahum vācam samanānam vā puthuvacanānam*<sup>1</sup> (ti)  
 rusito ghaṭṭito parehi tesam samanānam vā khattiyādi-  
 bhedanam vā aññesam puthuvacanānam bahum pi anittha-  
 vācam sutvā; *na paṭivajjā* ti na paṭivadeyya,—kimkāra-  
 nam: *na hi santo paṭisenikaronti*. *Etāñ*<sup>2</sup> *ca dhammam* 933.  
*aññāyā* ti sabbam etam yathāvuttadhammam<sup>3</sup> ñatvā;  
*vicinan* ti vicinanto; *santī*<sup>4</sup> *ti nibbutim* ñatvā ti nibbutim  
 ‘rāgādīnam santi’ ti<sup>5</sup> ñatvā. ‘Kimkāraṇam na ppa- 934.  
 majje’ iti<sup>6</sup> ce: abhibhū hi so ti gāthā. Tattha *abhibhū* ti  
 rūpādīnam abhibhavitā, *anabhibhūto* ti tehi anabhibhūto;  
*sakkhidhammam anītiham adassī* ti paccakkham eva anīti-  
 ham dhammam addakkhi; *sadā namassam anusikkhe* ti  
 sadā namassanto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyya.

Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva; kevalam pana ettha  
 “cakkhūhi n’ eva lolo” ti ādihi indriyasamvaro, “annānam  
 atho pānānam” ti ādihi sannidhipaṭikkhepamukhena pac-  
 cayapaṭisevanasīlam, methunamosavajjapesuniyādihi pāti-  
 mokkhasamvarasīlam, “āthabbaṇam supinaṃ”<sup>7</sup> *lakkhaṇam*  
 ti ādihi ājīvapārisuddhisīlam, “jhāyī assā” ti iminā  
 samādhi, “vicinaṃ bhikkhū” ti iminā paññā; “sadā  
 sato sikkhe” ti iminā puna samkhepato tisso pi sikkhā.  
 “athāsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya,  
 niddam na bahulikareyyā” ti ādihi silasamādhipaññānam  
 upakārāpakārasaṅgaṇhanavinodanāni<sup>8</sup> vuttāni ti.

Evam Bhagavā nimmitassa paripunnapaṭipadam vatvā  
 arahattanikūṭeṇa desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Pu-  
 rābhedasutte vuttasadiṣo evābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

TUVĀṬAKASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

1 S<sup>ksa</sup>(a) °vacanam.

2 S<sup>ksa</sup> E v a ñ .

3 B<sup>a</sup> yathābhūtam dhammam.

4 S<sup>s</sup> santin; S<sup>k</sup> santi om. ti.

5 S<sup>ksa</sup> santin ti (540, note 6, etc.).

6 B<sup>a</sup> ppamajjeyya iti. 7 So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>ksa</sup> supina-.

8 B<sup>a</sup> upakāranupakārasaṅgaṇhanavinodanādini.

## 15.

(935). Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ ti Attadaṇḍasuttam. Kā up-  
patti: Yo so Sammāparibbājanīyasuttassa uppattiyam\*  
vuccamānāya<sup>1</sup> Sākiya-Koliyānaṃ udakaṃ paṭicca kalaho  
vaṇṇito, taṃ nātvā Bhagavā 'nātakā kalahaṃ karonti,  
handā ne vāremī' ti dvinnam senānaṃ majjhe thatvā idaṃ  
suttam abhāsi.

935. Tattha paṭhamagāthāy' attho: yaṃ lokassa diṭṭhadham-  
mikam vā samparāyikam vā bhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> jātaṃ, taṃ sabbam  
*attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ* attano duccharitakāraṇā jātaṃ,  
evaṃ sante pi janam passatha medhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> imaṃ Sākiyā-  
dijanaṃ<sup>4</sup> passatha aññamaññaṃ medhakaṃ himsakaṃ bā-  
dhakaṃ ti.

Evaṃ taṃ paṭiviruddham vipphaṭṭhaṃ janam pari-  
bhāsivā attano sammāpaṭipattidassanena tassa samvegam  
janetum āha: *saṃvegam kittayissāmi yathā-saṃvijitaṃ mayā*,  
pubbe bodhisatten' eva satā ti adhippāyo.

Idāni, yathā nena saṃvijitaṃ<sup>5</sup>, taṃ pakāraṃ dassento  
936. phandamānaṃ ti ādim āha. Tattha *phandamānaṃ* ti taṇ-  
hādihi<sup>6</sup> kampamānaṃ; *appodake* ti appaudake; *aññamañ-  
ñehi vyāruddhe disvā* ti nānāsatte ca aññamaññehi saddhiṃ  
viruddhe disvā; *maṃ bhayaṃ āvisi* ti maṃ bhayaṃ pavit-

937. ṭhaṃ. *Samantaṃ asaro*<sup>7</sup> loko ti nirayaṃ ādim katvā sa-  
mantato loko asāro niccasārādivirahito<sup>8</sup>; *disā sabbā same-  
ritā* ti sabbā disā aniccatāya kampitā; *icchaṃ bhavanam  
attano* ti attano tānaṃ icchanto; *nāddasāsīm anositaṃ* ti

938. kiñci ṭhānaṃ jarādihi anajjhāvuttham nāddakkhiṃ. *Osāne  
tv eva vyāruddhe disvā me aratī ahū* ti yobbaññādinaṃ osāne  
eva antagamake eva vināsake eva jarādimhi vyāruddhe  
āhatacitte satte disvā aratī me ahosi; *ath' ettha sallan* ti

\* Vide 357<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here > medhagaṃ (and medhaṅgaṃ 557<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> Sākiyādinaṃ janam.

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> saṃ viditaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> taṇhādiṭṭhihi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> asāro.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (cf. Nidd.); Sk<sup>m</sup> niccasārāvirahito.

atha etesu sattesu rāgādisallam; hadayanissitan ti citta-  
nissitam. 'Kathamānubhāvaṃ sallan' ti ce: yena sallena 939.  
otinno ti gāthā. (Tattha) disā sabbā vidhāvati ti sabbā  
duccaritadisā pi puratthimādi-disāvidisā<sup>1</sup> pi dhāvati; tam  
eva sallam avyuyha<sup>2</sup> na dhāvati na sīdati ti tam eva<sup>3</sup> sallam  
uddharitvā tā ca disā na dhāvati caturoghe ca na sīdati ti.

Evam mahānubhāvena sallena otinnesv api ca sattesu 940.  
tattha sikkhānugīyanti: yāni loke gathitāni ti  
gāthā. Tass' attho: ye loke pañca kāmagaṇā 'paṭilābhāya  
gathiyanti' ti katvā gathitāni ti vuccanti, cirakālāsevi-  
tattā<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> gathitāni ti, tattha tannimittam hatthisik-  
khādikā anekasikkhā<sup>6</sup> kathiyanti ugghayhanti vā,—passatha  
yāva pamatto cāyam loko; yato paṇḍito kulaputto tesu  
vā gathitesu tāsu vā sikkhāsu adhimutto na siyā aññad-  
atthu aniccādidassanena nibbija sabbaso kāme attano nib-  
bānam eva sikkhe ti.

Idāni, yathā nibbānāya sikkhitabbam, tam dassento  
sacco siyā ti ādināha. Tattha sacco ti vācāsaccena nāṇa- 941.  
saccena maggasaccena ca samannāgato; rittapesuno ti pa-  
hinapesuno<sup>7</sup>; vecicchan ti macchariyam. Niddam tandim 942.  
sahe thīnan ti pacalāyikaṇ ca kāyālasīyaṇ ca cittālasīyaṇ  
cā ti ime tayo dhamme abhibhaveyya; nibbānāmanaso ti  
nibbānaninnacitto. Sāhasā ti rattassa-rāgacariyādibhedā 943.  
sāhasakaraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Purāṇam nābhīnandeyyā ti atitam<sup>9</sup> nā- 944.  
bhīnandeyya; nave ti paccuppanne; hiyamāne ti vinassa-  
māne; ākāsan na sito siyā ti taṇhan nissito na bhaveyya,  
taṇhā hi rūpādīnam ākāsanato ākāso ti vuccati. 'Kim- 945.  
kāraṇam ākāsan na sito siyā' ti ce: aham hi imam gedham  
brūmi ti gāthā. Tass' attho: aham hi imam ākāsaṃ-  
kham taṇham rūpādīsu gijjhanato gedham brūmi "gedho"  
ti vadāmi; kiṇ ca bhiyyo avahananaṭṭhena<sup>10</sup> "ogho" ti ca,  
ājavanaṭṭhena "ājavan" ti ca, 'idam mayham, idam mayhan'  
ti jappakāraṇato "jappanan" ti ca, dummuñcanaṭṭhena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. -vidisā.<sup>2</sup> (B<sup>a</sup> abyuyha.)<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. t u.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kālasev°.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anekā sik°.<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kāraṇā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> a t i t a r ū p ā d i.<sup>10</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (Asl. 49<sup>11</sup>, Spk. ad. S. I, 1); S<sup>km</sup> āvahanatṭhena.

“*ārammaṇaṇ*” ti ca, kampakaraṇena “*kampanaṇ*” ti ca brūmi, eṣā ca lokassa palibodhanaṭṭhena duratikkamanīyatṭhena ca *kāmapaṃko duraccayo* ti. “*Ākāsaṇ na sito siyā*” ti evaṃ vutte v ā ‘*kim etaṃ ākāsaṇ*’ ti ce: gedhaṃ brūmi ti evaṃ pi tassā gāthāya sambandho veditabbo. Tattha padayojanā: ‘*ākāsaṇ*’ ti gedhaṃ brūmi ti, tathā, y v ā y a ṃ “*mahogho*” ti<sup>1</sup> vuccati, t a ṃ brūmi; ājavam brūmi; jappanam brūmi; kampanam brūmi; y v ā y a ṃ sadevake loka kāmapaṃko duraccayo, t a ṃ brūmi.

946. Evam etaṃ gedhā dipariyāyam ākāsaṃ anissito saccā avokkammā ti gāthā. Tass’ attho: pubbe\* vuttā tividhā<sup>2</sup> *saccā avokkamma* moneyyappattiya ‘*munī*’ ti saṃkham gato nibbānatthale *tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo*, sa ve evarūpo sabbāni āyatanāni *nissajjivā santo ti vuccatī* (ti).
947. Kiñ ca bhiyyo sa ve vidvā ti gāthā. Tattha *ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādinayena saṃkhatadhammam ñatvā; *sammā so loka iriyāno* ti asammāiriyanakarāṇam kilesāṇam pahānā sammā so loka iriyamāno. Evam api hento ca yo ‘dha kāme ti gāthā. Tattha *saṅgaṇ* ti sattavidhasaṅgaṇ ca yo
948. *accatari*; *nājjhetī* ti nābhijjhati<sup>3</sup>. Tasmā, tumhesu pi yo evarūpo hotum icchatī, taṃ vadāmi: yaṃ pubbe ti gāthā. Tattha (*yaṃ?*) *pubbe* ti atīte saṃkhāre ārabha uppajjanadhammam kilesajātam<sup>4</sup> atītakammañ ca; *pacchā te māhu kiñcanan* ti anāgate pi<sup>5</sup> saṃkhāre ārabha uppajjanadhammam rāgādikiñcanam māhu; *majjhe ce no gahessasi* ti paccuppanne rūpādidhamme<sup>6</sup> pi na gahessasi ce.

- Evam “*upasanto carissasi*” ti arahattappattim dassetvā
950. idāni arahato thutivasena ito parā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha sabbaso ti gāthāya *mamāyitan* ti mamattakaraṇam, ‘*mama idan*’ ti gahitam v ā vatthu; *asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānakāraṇā asātakāraṇā<sup>7</sup> na socatī; *na jīyatī* ti jānim
951. *nādhigacchatī*<sup>8</sup>. Kiñ ca bhiyyo yassa n’ atthī ti gāthā.

\* (567<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> ad. brūmi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>h</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> na giijjhati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here uppajjanadhammakilesaj<sup>o</sup> (561, note 5).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. t e.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>h</sup> paccuppannarūpādi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>a</sup> (cf. Nidd.); S<sup>h</sup> asantakāraṇā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> na gacchatī.

Tattha *kiñcanan* ti kiñci rūpādi dhammajātam. Kiñ ca 952.  
 bhiyyo anuddharī ti gāthā. Tattha *anuddharī* ti anissuki<sup>1</sup>,  
*anitt<sup>h</sup>uri*<sup>2</sup> ti pi<sup>3</sup> keci paṭhanti; *sabbadhī samo* ti sab-  
 battha samo, upekhako ti adhippāyo, kim vuttam hoti:  
 yo so 'n' atthi me' ti na socati, tam aham avikam-  
 pinam puggalam<sup>4</sup> puṭṭho samāno "*anitt<sup>h</sup>uri*<sup>5</sup> *ananu-*  
*giddho anejo sabbadhī samo*" ti imam tasmim puggale  
 catubbidham ānisaṃsaṃ brūmi. Kiñ ca bhiyyo anejassā 953.  
 ti gāthā. Tattha *nisaṃkhiṭī*<sup>6</sup> ti puññābhisamkhārādisu  
 yo koci samkhāro, so hi, yasmā nisaṃkharīyati nisaṃkha-  
 roti va, tasmā nisaṃkhiṭī<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati; *viyārambhā* ti vivi-  
 dhā puññābhisamkhā<sup>7</sup>rādikā ārambhā; *khemam passati sab-*  
*badhī* ti sabbattha abhayam<sup>8</sup> eva passati. Evam passanto 954.  
 na samesū ti gāthā. Tattha *na vadatī*<sup>9</sup> ti 'sadiso 'ham  
 asmī' ti ād(in)ā mānavasena samesu pi attānam na vadati,  
*omesu* pi, *ussesu* pi; *nādeti na nīrassatī* ti rūpādisu kiñci  
 dhammam na gaṇhāti na nissajjati. Sesam sabbattha  
 pākaṭam eva. Evam arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭha-  
 pesi; desanāpariyosāne pañcasatā Sākiyakumārā ca Koli-  
 yakumārā ca ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitā<sup>10</sup>. Te gahetvā  
 Bhagavā Mahāvanam pāvisi ti

ITI PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA SUT-  
 TANIPĀTASS' ATTHAVANĀNĀYA ATTADAṆḌASUTTAVAN-  
 NANĀ SAMATTĀ TI.

## 16.

Na me diṭṭho ti Sāriputtasuttam, Therapañhasuttan ti (955).  
 pi vuccati. Kā uppatti: \*Imassa suttassa uppatti Rāja-

\* Dhpa. A. III, 199-226 (ad Dhpa. 181), etc.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anassuki, S<sup>a</sup> anassutī; B<sup>a</sup> a n u s s u k i .

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> anutt<sup>h</sup>uri. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> avikampipuggalam.

<sup>5</sup> (?); S<sup>h</sup> anutt<sup>h</sup>uri; B<sup>a</sup> a n u t t h a r i .

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> n i s a m k h a t i .

<sup>7</sup> -572<sup>32</sup> S<sup>h</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> ? (cf. Nidd.); B<sup>a</sup> sayam.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. 542, note 2.

<sup>10</sup> Or pabbajimsu (?); B<sup>a</sup> pabbajitvā.



gahe seṭṭhissa candanaghaṭikāya paṭilābham ādi(m) katvā tāya ghaṭikāya katassa pattassa ākāse ussāpanam, āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa iddhiyā pattagahanam, tasmim vatthusmim sāvakānam iddhipaṭikkhepo\*, titthiyānam Bhagavatā saddhim pāṭihāriyam kātukāmatā, pāṭihāriyakaraṇam, Bhagavato Sāvattthagamanam, titthiyānubandhanam, Sāvattthiyam Pasenadino buddhūpagamanam, Gaṇḍambapātubhāvo<sup>1</sup>, catunnam parisānam titthiyajayatham pāṭihāriyakaraṇussukkanivāraṇam, yamakapāṭihāriyakaraṇam, katapāṭihāriyassa Bhagavato Tāvattimsagamanam, tattha temāsam dhammadesanā, āyasmatā Anuruddhattherena† yācitassa devalokato Saṃkassanagare orohaṇan ti imāni vatthūni antarantare ca jātakāni vitthāretvā, y ā v a dasasahassacakkavāla devatāhi pūjyamāno Bhagavā majjhe‡ maṇimayena sopāṇena Saṃkassanagare oruyha sopāṇakalevare aṭṭhāsi,

“ye jhānapasutā dhīrā<sup>2</sup> nekkhammūpasame ratā,  
devā pi tesam pihayanti sambuddhānam satimatan”  
ti

imissā Dhammapadagāthāya vuccamānāya<sup>3</sup> vuttā. Sopāṇakalevare thitam pana Bhagavantam sabbapaṭhamam āyasmā Sāriputto vandi, tato Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuniṣ, athāparo janakāyo. Tatra Bhagavā cintesi: ‘imissam parisati Moggallāno iddhiyā aggo ti pākato, Anuruddho dibbacakkhunā, Puṇṇo dhammakathikattena, Sāriputtam p’ayam parisā na kenaci guṇena evam-aggo ti jānāti; yan nūnāham Sāriputtam paññāguṇena pakāseyyan’ ti. Atha theram pañham pucchi, thero Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> pucchitam pucchitam puthujjanapañham sekhapañham asekhapañhaṇ ca sabbam vissajjesi. Tadā nam jano ‘paññā(ya) aggo’ ti

\* Vin. II, 112<sup>12</sup>. † See, however, Dh. A. III, 224.

‡ Vide Dh. A. III, 225<sup>7</sup>.

§ Thig. A. 195<sup>10</sup>, Mp. p. 213<sup>19</sup> (ad A. I, 25<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Gaṇḍāpapāt°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vīrā.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. 566<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °vato. (cf. 571, note 5).

sāññāsi. \*Atha Bhagavā: “Sāriputto na idān” eva paññāya aggo, atīte parosahassā isayo vanamūlaphalāhārā pabbatāpāde vasanti, tesam ācariyassa ābādho uppajji, upatṭhānāni vattanti; jeṭṭhantevāsī “sappāyabhesajjam āharissāmi, ācariyam appamattā upatṭhahathā” ti<sup>1</sup> vatvā manussapaṭham agamāsi. Tasmim anāgate yeva ācariyo kālam akāsi. Tam ‘idāni kālam karissatī’ ti antevāsikā samāpatti(m) ārabha pucchimsu; so “n’ atthi kiñci” ti āha ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim sandhāya. Antevāsino ‘n’ atthi ācariyassa adhigamo’ ti aggahesum. Atha jeṭṭhantevāsī bhesajjam ādāya āgantvā tam kālakatam<sup>2</sup> disvā “ācariyam kiñci pucchitthā” ti āha. “Apucchimha<sup>3</sup>; n’ atthi kiñci ti āha, na kiñci ācariyena adhigatan” ti. “N’ atthi kiñci ti vadanto ācariyo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi, sakkātabbo ācariyo” ti:

“Parosahassam pi samāgatānam  
kandeyyum te vassasatam apaññā;  
eko pi<sup>4</sup> seyyo puriso sapañño,  
yo bhāsitassa vijānāti atthan” ti.

Kathite ca pana Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> jātake āyasmā Sāriputto at-tano saddhivihārikānam pañcannam bhikkhusatānam at-thāya sappāyāsenāsanagocarasilavatādini pucchitum “na me diṭṭho ito pubbe” ti imam thutigātham ādi(m) katvā atṭha gāthāyo abhāsi, tam attham vissajjento Bhagavā tato parā sesagāthā ti.

Tattha *ito pubbe* ti ito Saṃkassanagare otarānato pubbe; 955.  
*vagguvado* ti sundaravado; *Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato* ti Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchim āgatattā Tusitā āgato, gaṇācariyattā gaṇi, santuṭṭhaṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> v ā tusitasamkhātā deva-lokā gaṇi āgato; tusitā(nam) v ā arahantānam gaṇi āgato ti. Dutiyagāthāya *sadevakassa lokassa yathā dissatī* ti sa- 956.  
devakassa lokassa viya manussānam pi dissati, yathā v ā

\* J. A. I, 405–407 (Dhp. A. III, 230<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upatṭhayathā ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tam kālīkaṃtam < tamkālitaṃtam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āpucchimhā.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °vato. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> santuṭṭhiṭṭhena.

- dissati ti tacchato aviparitato dissati [ti]; *cakkhumā* ti utta-  
 macakkhu; *eko* ti pabbajjāsamkhātādīhi eko; *ratin* ti nek-  
 957. khammaratiādim. Tatiyagāthāya *bahunnam idha baddhā-*  
*nan* ti idha bahunnam khattiyādinam<sup>1</sup>, *sissā* hi ācariye pa-  
 ṭibadhavuttittā baddhā ti vuccanti; *atthi pañhena āgaman*  
 ti atthiko pañhena āgato 'mhi [ti], atthikānam vā pañ-  
 958. hena, atthiāgamanam vā ti<sup>2</sup>. Catutthagāthāya *viḍḍi-*  
*chato* ti jātiādīhi aṭṭiyato; *rittam āsanam* ti vivittam mañ-  
 capīṭham; *pabbatānam guhāsu vā* ti 'pabbataguhāsu vā rit-  
 959. tam āsanam *bhājato*' ti sambandhitabbam. Pañcamagā-  
 thāya *uccāvacesū* ti hīnapañitesu; *sayanesū* ti viharādisu  
 senāsanesu; *kīvanā tattha bheravā* ti kittakā tattha bhaya-  
 kāraṇā; *khīvanā*<sup>3</sup> ti pi pāṭho, kūjanto<sup>4</sup> ti c' assa attho,  
 960. na pana pubbenāparam sandhiyati. Chaṭṭha[ma]gāthāya  
*kati parissayā* ti kittakā upaddavā; *amatam*<sup>5</sup> *dissā* ti nib-  
 bānam, tam hi amatan ti tathā niddisatabbato dissā cā ti,  
 tena vuttam: *amatam dissā* ti; *abhisambhave* ti abhibha-  
 961. veyya; *paṇamhī* ti pariyanā. Sattamagāthāya *ky āssa*<sup>6</sup>  
*vyappathayo assū* ti kīdisāni tassa vacanāni assu. Aṭṭha-  
 962. magāthāya *ekodi nipako* ti ekaggacitto paṇḍito.

- Evam āyasmatā Sāriputtena tihi gāthāhi Bhagavantam  
 thometvā pañcahi gāthāhi pañcasatānam sissānam atthāya  
 senāsanagocarasilavatādīni pucchito (Bhagavā?) tam at-  
 tham pakāsetum (vi)ḍḍicchamānassā ti ādinā nayena vissaj-  
 963. janam āradhā. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya *tāv' attho: jā-*  
*tiādīhi (vi)ḍḍicchamānassa rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce sambo-*  
*dhikāmassa* Sāriputta bhikkhuno *yadidaṃ phāsuvihāro ya-*  
*thānudhammam* yo ca anudhammo, *tan te pavakkhāmi ya-*  
*thā pajānam*, yathā pajānanto vadeyya, evam vadāmi ti.  
 964. Dutiyagāthāya *pariyantacārī* ti silādisu catusu pariyanātesu  
 caramāno; *ḍaṃsādhīpātānan*<sup>7</sup> ti piṅgalamakkhikānaṃ ca  
<sup>8</sup>sesamakkhikānaṃ ca, sesamakkhikā hi tato tato adhipa-  
 titvā khādanti, tasmā adhipātā ti vuccanti; *manussaphas-*

<sup>1</sup> (Supply sissānam?)<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gamanāṃ cā ti.<sup>3</sup> (?); B<sup>a</sup> khivanto; Nidd. givanto.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kubhajanto.<sup>5</sup> o: agatam?<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here (and B<sup>a</sup> S<sup>s</sup> at 573<sup>o</sup>) ky assa.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °patinan.<sup>8</sup> Here S<sup>kan</sup> begin (vide 569, note 7).

*sānan* ti corādiphassānam. Tatiyagāthāya *paradhammika* 965.  
*nāma sattasahadhammikavajjā sabbe pi bāhirakā; kusa-*  
*lānuesi* ti kusalahamme anvesamāno. Catutthagāthāya 966.  
*ātamkaphassenā* ti rogaphassena; *sītam accunhan* ti sītañ  
 ca unhañ ca; *so tehi phuttho bahudhā* ti so tehi ātamkādihi  
 anekehi ākārehi phuttho samāno pi; *anoko* ti abhisamkhā-  
 raviññānādinam anokāsabhūto.

Evam “bhikkhuno vijigucchato” ti ādihi tihi gāthāhi  
 puttham attham vissajjetvā idāni “ky āssa vyappathayo”  
 ti ādinā nayena puttham vissajjentō theyyan na kareyyā  
 ti ādim āha. Tattha *phasse* ti phareyya; *yad āvilattam* 967.  
*manaso vijaññā* ti yam cittassa āvilattam vijāneyya, tam  
 sabbam ‘*kaṇhassa pakkho*’ ti vinodeyya. *Mūlam pi tesam* 968.  
*palikhañña titthe* ti tesam kodhātimānānam avijjādikam  
 mūlam, tam pi palikhañitvā tittheyya; *addhā bhavanto*  
*abhisambhaveyyā* ti evam piyāppiyam abhibhavanto ekam-  
 sen’ eva abhibhaveyya, na tattha sithilam parakkameyyā  
 ti adhippāyo. *Paññam purakkhatvā* ti paññam pubbaṅga- 969.  
 mam katvā; *kalyāṇapīti* ti kalyāṇāya pītiyā samannāgato;  
*caturō sahettha paridevadhamme* ti anantaragāthāya vucca-  
 māne paridevaniyadhamme saheyya. *Kim su asissāmī* ti 970.  
 kim bhuñjissāmi, *kuvaṃ vā asissan*<sup>1</sup> ti kuhiṃ vā asissāmi;  
*dukkham vata settha*<sup>2</sup>, *kuv’ ajja sessan* ti imam rattim duk-  
 kham sayi(m), *ajja āgamanarattim* kattha sayissam; *ete*  
*vitakke* ti ete piṇḍapātānissite dve senāsanānissite dve ti  
 cattāro vitakke; *aniketacārī*<sup>3</sup> ti apalibodhacārī nittanha-  
 cārī. *Kāle* ti piṇḍapātakāle piṇḍapātasamkhyam *annaṃ* 971.  
 vā cīvarakāle cīvarasamkhyam *vasanam* vā *laddhā*, dham-  
 mena samenā ti adhippāyo; *mattam so jaññā* ti paṭigga-  
 hane ca paribhoge ca pamāṇam jāneyya; *idhā* ti sāsane,  
 nipātamattam eva vā etam<sup>4</sup>; *tosanatthan* ti santosattham<sup>5</sup>,  
 etadattham mattam jāneyyā ti vuttam hoti; *so tesu gutto*  
 ti so bhikkhu tesu paccayesu gutto\*; *yatacārī* ti samya-

\* Cf. 292<sup>9</sup>, 596, note \*.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ken</sup> vā sissan.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> c’ ettha.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ken</sup> P<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ken</sup> evam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> santosanattham.

- tavihāro rakkhitiriyāpatho rakkhita kāyavacīmanodvāro vā ti vuttam hoti; *yatucārī* ti pi pātho, so yev' attho; *rusito* 972. ti rosito, ghaṭṭito ti vuttam hoti. *Jhānānuyutto* ti anuppannuppādanena uppannāsevanena ca jhāne anuyutto; *upekham ārabha samāhitatto* ti catujjhānūpekham uppādetvā samāhitacitto; *takkāsayam kukkucciyūpacchinde* ti kāmavitakkādi(m) takkañ ca kāmasaññādim tassa takkassa āsayañ ca hatthakukkuccādim kukkucciyañ ca upac-
973. chindeyya. *Cudito vacīhi*<sup>1</sup> *satimābhinande* ti upajjhāyādihi vācāhi<sup>1</sup> codito samāno satimā hutvā taṃ codanam abhinandeyya; *vācam pamuñce kusalan* ti ñāṇasamuṭṭhitam vācam pamuñceyya; *nāṭivelan* ti atīṭavelam pana vācam kālavelaṇ ca sīlavelaṇ ca atikkantaṃ na ppamuñceyya; *janavādadhammāyā* ti janaparivādakathāyā<sup>2</sup>; *na cetayeyyā* 974. ti cetanam na uppādeyya. *Athāparan* ti atha idāni ito param pi; *pañca rajānī* ti rūparāgādini pañca rajāni; *yesam satimā vinayāya sikkhe* ti yesam upaṭṭhitasati hutvā vinayattham tisso sikkhā sikkheyya, evam sikkhito hi rūpesu 975. . . . pe . . . *phassesu sahettha rāgam*, na aññe ti. Tato so tesam vinayāya sikkhanto anukkamena etesu dhammesū ti gāthā. Tattha *etesū* ti rūpādisu; *kālena so sammā dhammam parivīmaṃsamāno* ti so bhikkhu, yv āyam "ud-dhate citte samādhissa kālo"\* ti ādinā nayena kālo vutto, tena kālena sabbam<sup>3</sup> saṃkhatadhammam aniccādinayena parivīmaṃsamāno; *ekodibhūto vihane tamam so ti* so ekaggacitto sabbam mohāditamam vihaneyya, n' atthi ettha samsayo. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne pañca bhikkhusatā arahattam pattā, timsakoṭisaṃkhānañ ca devamanussānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

SĀRIPUTTASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ

Niṭṭhito ca vaggo catuttho nāmena Aṭṭhakavaggo.

\* Cf. S. V, 114<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> °bhi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> jātivādaparivāravādakathāya.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> sabba-.

## V. PĀRAYANAVAGGA.

Kosalānam purā ti Pārāyanavaggassa vatthugāthā, tā- (976).  
sam uppatti: \*Atīte kira Bārāṇasivāsī<sup>1</sup> eko rukkhavaḍ-  
ḍhaki sake ācariyake adutiyo, tassa solasa sissā, ekamekassa  
sahassam antevāsikā. Evan te sattarasādhikasolaṣasahassā  
ācariyantevāsikā sabbe pi<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasim upanissāya jīvikam<sup>3</sup>  
kappentā pabbatasamīpam gantvā rukkhe gahetvā tatth'  
eva nānāpāsādavikatiyo niṭṭhapetvā kullam bandhitvā  
Gaṅgāya Bārāṇasim ānetvā, sace rājā atthiko hoti, rañño  
ekabhūmakam vā sattabhūmakam vā pāsādam yojetvā  
denti, no ce, aññesam pi vikkīnitvā puttadāram posenti.

Atha nesam ekadivasam ācariyo 'na sakkā vaḍḍhaki-  
kammena 'niccam jīvitum<sup>4</sup>, dukkaram hi jarākāle<sup>5</sup>  
etaṃ kamman' ti cintetvā antevāsike āmantesi: "tātā  
udumbarādayo appasāraruḍḍhe ānethā" ti. Te "sādhū"  
ti paṭisunitvā ānayimsu. So tehi kaṭṭhasakunam<sup>6</sup> katvā  
tass' abbhantaram<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā yantam pūresi; kaṭṭhasa-  
kunō supaṇṇarājā viya ākāse lamghitvā vanassa  
upari caritvā antevāsīnam purato oruhi. Athācariyo sisse  
āha: "tātā idisāni kaṭṭhavāhanāni katvā sakkā  
sakalaJambudīpe rajjam gahetum, tumhe pi tātā etāni<sup>8</sup>  
karotha; rajjam gahetvā jīvissāma, dukkham vaḍḍhakisip-  
pena jīvitum" ti. Te tathā katvā ācariyassa paṭivedesum.  
Tato ne ācariyo āha: "kataman<sup>9</sup> tātā rajjam gaṇhāmā"  
ti. "Bārāṇasirajjam<sup>10</sup> ācariyā" ti. "Alam tātā, mā etaṃ  
rucci<sup>11</sup>, mayam hi tam gahetvā pi 'vaḍḍhakarājā, vaḍḍha-  
kiyuvarājā' ti vaḍḍhakivādā na muccissāma; mahanto  
Jambudīpo, aññattha gacchāmā" ti. Tato saputtadārakā

\* Cf. Dh. A. III, 134-135; Ps. ad M. III, 237<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Bārāṇasīyam.

<sup>2</sup> P<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> jīvitam.

<sup>4-4</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> jīvikam kappetum.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> rājakule.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kaṭṭhehi sak°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tassa abbh°.

<sup>8</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. tāma (o: tāva?).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. gaṇhāma.

<sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ruci.

kaṭṭhavāhanāni abhirūhitvā<sup>1</sup> sajjāvudhā hutvā Himavan-  
tābhimukhā hutvā<sup>2</sup> Himavati aññataram nagaram pav-  
sitvā rañño<sup>3</sup> nivesane yeva paccuṭṭhamsu<sup>3</sup>. Tattha raj-  
jam gahetvā ācariyam rajje abhisiñcimsu, so Kaṭṭhavā-  
hano rājā ti pākaṭo ahosi, tam hi nagaram tena<sup>4</sup> gahitattā  
Kaṭṭhavāhananagaran tv eva nāmaṃ labhi, tathā sakala-  
raṭṭham pi. Kaṭṭhavāhano rājā dhammiko ahosi, tathā  
yuvarājā amaccaṭṭhānesu ca ṭhapitā solasa sissā. Tam  
raṭṭham raññā catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi saṅgayhamānam  
ativiya iddham phitaṃ nirupaddavañ ca ahosi, nāgarā  
jānapadā<sup>5</sup> rājānañ ca rājaparisañ ca ativiya mamāyimsu:  
'bhaddako no rājā laddho, bhaddikā rājaparisa' ti. Ath'  
ekadivasaṃ Majjhimadesato vāṇijā bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā Ka-  
ṭṭhavāhananagaram agamamsu<sup>6</sup> paṇṇākārañ ca gahetvā  
rājānaṃ passimsu. Rājā "kuto āgat' atthā" ti sabbam  
pucchi. "Bārāṇasito devā" ti. So tattha sabbam pavat-  
tiṃ pucchitvā "tumahākaṃ raññā saddhim mama mittabhā-  
vaṃ karoṭhā" ti āha. Te "sādhū" ti sampatiṇṇimsu.  
So tesam paribbayam datvā gamanakāle sampatte puna  
ādarena gantvā<sup>7</sup> vissajjesi. Te Bārāṇasim gantvā tassa  
rañño ārocesum. Rājā "Kaṭṭhavāhanaraṭṭhā āgatānaṃ  
vāṇijakānaṃ ajjatagge suṃkaṃ muñcāmi" ti<sup>8</sup> bheriñ  
carāpetvā 'atthu<sup>9</sup> me Kaṭṭhavāhano mitto' ti—dve pi  
adiṭṭhamittā ahesum. Kaṭṭhavāhano pi ca sakalanagare<sup>10</sup>  
bheriñ carāpesi: "ajjatagge Bārāṇasito āgatānaṃ vāṇi-  
jānaṃ<sup>11</sup> suṃkaṃ muñcāmi, paribbayo ca nesam dātabbo"  
ti. Tato Bārāṇasirājā Kaṭṭhavāhanassa lekhaṃ pesesi:  
"sace tasmim janapade daṭṭhum vā sotum vā araharūpaṃ  
kiñci acchariyaṃ uppajjati, amhe pi<sup>12</sup> dakkhāpetuñ ca  
sāvetuñ cā" ti. So pi 'ssa tath' eva paṭilekhaṃ pesesi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Tato puttadārake kaṭṭhavāhanāni abhirūhāpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>3-3</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> ni \* \* \* sute; S<sup>s</sup> niyute; S<sup>n</sup> niyut.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tehi.

<sup>5</sup> o: nāgarajānapadā?

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āg°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> va tv ā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. so.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>m</sup> atthi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sakale nag°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vāṇijakānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> amhehi (cf. 577, note 2).

Evam tesam katikam katvā vasantānam kadāci Katṭha-  
vāhanassa atimahagghā accantasukhumā kambalā uppaj-  
jimsu bālasuriyamaruttamālakasadiśā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇena. Te disvā  
rājā 'mama sahāyassa pesemī' ti dantakārehi<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha danta-  
karandake<sup>3</sup> likhāpetvā tesu karandakesu<sup>3</sup> te kambale pak-  
khipitvā lākhācariyehi bahi lākhāgolakasadiśe kārāpetvā  
aṭṭha pi lākhāgolake samugge pakkhipitvā vatthena veṭhe-  
tvā rājamuddikāya lañchetvā "Bārāṇasirañño nethā" ti  
amacce pesesi lekhañ ca adāsi: "ayam paṇṇākāro naga-  
ramajjhe amaccaparivutena pekkhitabbo" ti. Te gahetvā<sup>4</sup>  
Bārāṇasirañño adamsu. So lekham vācetvā amacce sanni-  
pātetvā nagaramajjhe rājaṅgaṇe lañchanam<sup>5</sup> bhinditvā pali-  
veṭhane apanetvā samuggam vivaritvā aṭṭha lākhāgolake  
disvā 'mama sahāyo lākhāgolakehi kilanakabālakānam<sup>6</sup> viya  
mayham lākhāgolake pesesi' ti mamku hutvā ekam lākhā-  
golakam attano<sup>7</sup> nisinnāsane pahari; tāvad eva lākhā pari-  
paṭi<sup>8</sup>, dantakarandako vivaram datvā dvebhāgo ahosi.  
So<sup>9</sup> abbhantare kambalam disvā itare pi vivari, sabbattha  
tath' evāhosi; ekameko kambalo dīghato solasa vitthārato  
aṭṭha-hattho ahosi. Pasārīte kambale rājaṅgaṇam suri-  
yappabhāya obhāsitaṃ iva ahosi. Tam disvā mahājano  
aṅguliyo vidhuni celukkhepam akāsi 'amhākam rañño  
aditṭhasahāyo Katṭhavāhanarājā evarūpaṃ paṇṇākāram  
pesesi, yuttam evarūpaṃ mittam kātun' ti attamano ahosi.  
Rājā pāvārike<sup>10</sup> pakkosāpetvā ekamekam kambalam agghā-  
pesi, sabbe anagghā ahesum. Tato cintesi: 'pacchā pesen-  
tena paṭhamam pesitapaṇṇākārato dviguṇam<sup>11</sup> pesetum  
<sup>12</sup>yuttam; kin nu kho aham sahāyassa<sup>12</sup> peseyyan' ti. Tena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> °māruttamālakas°; B<sup>a</sup> bālasuriyara-  
s m i s a d i ś ā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °kāre.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °karande, °karandesu resp.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> g a n t v ā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>km</sup> lañchane.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kilanabālakam, S<sup>km</sup> kilakabālakānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> a t t a n ā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paripati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pāvārike; S<sup>s</sup> cārike. <sup>11</sup> (Cf. Pj. I, 163<sup>s</sup>); B<sup>a</sup> duguṇam.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vaṭṭati; sahāyena ca me anaggho  
p a ṇ ṇ ā k ā r o p e s i t o; kin nu kho sahāyassa.



ca samayena Kassapo bhagavā uppajjitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati. Atha rañño etad ahoṣi: 'vatthuttayaratanato aññaṃ uttamaratanam n' atthi; handāham vatthuttayaratanassa uppannabhāvaṃ sahāyassa pesemī' ti. So<sup>1</sup>

"buddho loke samuppanno hitāya sabbapāṇinam,  
dhammo loke samuppanno sukhāya sabbapāṇinam,  
saṃgho loke samuppanno puññakkhettaṃ anuttara-  
raṇ" ti

imam gātham, yāva arahattam, tāva ekabhikkhussa paṭi-  
pattiṃ ca suvaṇṇapaṭṭe jātihiṅgulakena likhāpetvā sattara-  
tanamaye samugge pakkhipitvā, taṃ samuggaṃ maṇimaye  
samugge, maṇimayaṃ masāragallamaye, masāragallamayaṃ  
lohitamkamaye, lohitamkamayaṃ suvaṇṇamaye, suvaṇṇa-  
mayam rajatamaye, rajatamayaṃ dantamaye, dantama-  
yam saramaye pakkhipitvā, saramayaṃ samuggaṃ pelāya  
pakkhipitvā pelam dussena vethetvā, lañchetvā, matta-  
varavāraṇam soṇṇaddhajaṃ soṇṇalamkāraṃ hemajālasaṇ-  
channam<sup>2</sup> kāretvā tassa upari pallamkam paññāpetvā pal-  
lamke pelam āropetvā, setacchattena dhāriyamānena sab-  
bagandhapupphādihi pūjāya kariyamānāya tālāvacarehi  
thutisatāni gāyamānehi, yāva attano rajjasimā, tāva mag-  
gaṃ alamkārapetvā sayam eva nesi, tatra thatvā ca<sup>3</sup> sā-  
mantarājūnam paṇṇākāraṃ pesesi: "evam sakkarontehi  
ayaṃ paṇṇākāro pesetabbo" ti. Taṃ sutvā te<sup>1</sup> te rājāno  
paṭimaggam āgantvā, yāva Kaṭṭhavāhanassa rajjasimā,  
tāva nayimsu; Kaṭṭhavāhano pi<sup>4</sup> sutvā paṭimaggam āgan-  
tvā tath' eva pūjento<sup>4</sup> nagaram pāpetvā amacce ca nāgare  
ca sannipātetvā rājāṅgane paliveṭhanadussam apanetvā  
pelam vivaritvā pelāya samuggaṃ passitvā anupubbena  
sabbasamugge vivaritvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe lekham passitvā 'kap-  
pasatasahasseehi atidullabham mama sahāyo paṇṇākārara-  
tanam pesesi' ti attamano hutvā 'assutapubbam vata  
suṇimha: buddho loke<sup>5</sup> uppanno ti; yaṃ nūnāham gantvā  
buddhañ ca passeyyam dhammañ ca suṇeyyan' ti cintetvā  
amacce āmantesi: "buddhadhammasaṃgharatanāni kira<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> soṇṇalamkārahemajālapaṭicchinnam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tatra ca thatvā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. sam-.

loke<sup>1</sup> uppannāni<sup>1</sup>; kim kātabbam maññathā” ti. Te āhamsu: “idh’ eva tumhe mahārāja hotha, mayam gantvā pavattim jānissāmā” ti. Tato solasasahassaparivārā solasa amaccā rājānam abhivādetvā “yadi buddho loka uppanno, puna dassanam n’ atthi, yadi na uppanno, āgamissāmā” ti niggaṭā. Rañño pana bhāgineyyo pacchā rājānam vanditvā “aham pi gacchāmi” ti āha. “Tāta tvam buddhupādāma ñatvā punāgantvā<sup>2</sup> mama ārocehi” ti<sup>3</sup>. So “sādhū” ti sampatichhitvā agamāsi. Te sabbe pi sabbattha ekarattivāsena gantvā Bārāṇasim<sup>4</sup> pattā; asampattess eva ca<sup>5</sup> tesu bhagavā parinibbāyi. Te “ko buddho, kuhiṃ buddho” ti, sakalavihāraṃ āhiṇḍantā sammukhasāvake disvā pucchimsu. Te nesam “buddho parinibbuto” ti ācikkhimsu. Te “aho dūraddhānam āgantvā dassanamattam pi na labhimhā” ti paridevamānā<sup>6</sup> “kim bhante koci bhagavatā dinnaovādo atthi” ti pucchimsu. “Āma upāsakā atthi: saraṇattaye patitthātabbam, pañca sīlāni samādātābbāni, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho upavasitabbo, dānam dātābbam, pabbajitabban” ti. Te sutvā taṃ bhāgineyyaāmaccam ṭhapetvā sabbe pabbajimsu; bhāgineyyo paribhogadhātum gaheṭvā Kaṭṭhavāhanaraṭṭhābhimukho pakkāmi.—P a r i b h o g a d h ā t u nāma bodhirukkhapattaci-varādini; ayam pana bhagavato dhammakarakam dhammadharam vinayadharam ekam therāṇ ca gaheṭvā pakkāmi.—Anupubbena ca nagaram gantvā “buddho loka uppanno ca<sup>6</sup> parinibbuto cā” ti rañño ārocetvā bhagavatā dinno-vādam ācikkhi. Rājā theram upasamkamitvā dhammam sutvā vihāraṃ kārāpetvā cetiyam patitthāpetvā bodhirukkham ropetvā saraṇattaye pañcasu ca niccasīlesu patitthāya aṭṭhaṅgūpetam uposatham upavasanto dānāni<sup>7</sup> dento yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā Kāmāvacaradevaloke nibbatti. Te pi solasasahassā pabbajitvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ katvā tass’ eva rañño parivārā sampajjimsu.

Te<sup>5</sup> ekam buddhantaram devaloke khepetvā amhākam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> puna gantvā; B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āroceyyāsi ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. sam-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>tra</sup> paridevayamānā (cf. 97, note 4; 531<sup>24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dānādini.

Bhagavati anuppanne yeva devalokato cavitvā—ācariyo Pasenadino pitu purohitassa putto jāto nāmena Bāvāri<sup>1</sup> ti tīhi mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū pituno ca accayena purohitaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, avasesā pi solasasahassā tatth' eva Sāvattthiyā brāhmaṇakulesu nibbattā, tesu solasa jeṭṭhantevāsino Bāvarissa santike sippaṃ uggaheṣuṃ, itare solasasahassā tesam yeva santike ti evaṃ te puna pi sabbe samāgañchimsu<sup>2</sup>. Kosalarājā pi kālaṃ akāsi, tato Pasenadiṃ<sup>3</sup> abhisinñimsu; Bāvāri tassāpi purohito ahosi. Rājā pitarā dinnañ ca aññañ ca bhogaṃ Bāvarissa adāsi, so hi<sup>4</sup> daharakāle tass' eva santike sippaṃ uggaheṣi. Tato Bāvāri rañño ārocesi: “pabbajissāmi<sup>5</sup> mahārājā” ti. “Ācariya tumhesu ṭhitesu mama pitā ṭhito viya hoti; mā pabbajitthā” ti. “Alaṃ mahārāja, pabbajissāmi” ti. Rājā vāretuṃ asakkonto “sāyaṃ pātaṃ mama dassanaṭṭhāne rājuyyāne pabbajathā” ti yāci. Ācariyo solasasahassaparivārehi solasasisshehi saddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā rājuyyāne vasi; rājā catuhi pacca-yehi upaṭṭhāti<sup>6</sup> sāyaṃ pātañ c' assa upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati<sup>7</sup>.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ antevāsino ācariyaṃ āhamsu: “nagarasamīpe vāso nāma mahāpalibodho, vijanasampātaṃ ācariya okāsaṃ gacchāma, pantaśeṇāsanavāso nāma bahūpakāro pabbajitānaṃ” ti. Ācariyo “sādhū” ti sampaṭicchitvā rañño ārocesi; rājā tikkhattūṃ vāretvā vāretuṃ asakkonto dve satasahassāni datvā dve<sup>8</sup> amacce ānāpesi: “yattha isigaṇo vāsaṃ icchati, tattha assamaṃ katvā dethā” ti. Tato ācariyo solasasahassajaṭilaparivuto amaccehi anugammamāno uttarajanapadā dakkhiṇajanapadābhimukho agamāsi. Tam atthaṃ gahetvā āyasmā Ānando saṅgītikāle Pārāyanavaggassa nidānaṃ āropento imā gāthāyo abhāsi.

976. Tattha Kosalānaṃ purā ti Kosalaratṭhassa nagarā, Sāvattthito ti vuttaṃ hoti; ākiñcaññaṃ ti akiñcanabhāvaṃ,  
 977. pariggahūpakaraṇavivekaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. So Assakassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> write as a rule Bāvāri°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °gacchimsu, S<sup>m</sup> °gamimsu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. rajje.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pabbajissāmi' aham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> upaṭṭhahasi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āgacchati.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. ca.

visaye Alakassa<sup>1</sup> samāsane ti so brāhmaṇo Assakassa ca Alakassa<sup>1</sup> cā ti dvinnam Andhakarājānam<sup>2</sup> samāsanne visaye āsanne ratṭhe, dvinnam pi ratṭhānam<sup>3</sup> majjhe ti adhippāyo; Godhāvarikūle ti Godhāvarinadikūle<sup>4</sup>, yattha Godhāvari dvidhā bhijjitvā tiyojanappamānam<sup>5</sup> antaradipam<sup>6</sup> akāsi sabbam kaviṭṭhavanasañchannam<sup>7</sup>, yattha pubbe Sarabhaṅgādayo<sup>8</sup> vasimsu, tasmim padeso<sup>9</sup> ti adhippāyo. So kira tam padesam disvā “ayam<sup>9</sup> pubbasamanālayo, pabbajitasāruppan” ti amaccānam nivedesi; amaccā bhūmigahaṇattham Assakarañño satasahassam Alakarañño satasahassam adamsu; te tañ ca padesam aññañ ca dviyojanamattan ti sabbam pi pañcayojanamattam padesam adamsu. Tesam kira rajjasimantare so padeso hoti. Amaccā tattha assamam kāretvā Sāvattthito ca aññam pi dhanam āharāpetvā gocaragāmam nivesetvā agamamsu<sup>10</sup>.—*Uñchena ca phalena cā* ti uñchācariyāya ca vanamūlaphalena ca. Tasmā vuttam: tass’ eva upanissāya 978  
gāmo ca vipulo ahū ti. Tattha tassā ti tassa Godhāvarikūlassa tassa vā brāhmaṇassa, upayogatthe c’ etam sāmi-  
vacanam, tam upanissāyā ti attho; *tato jālena āyena mahāyaññam akappayī* ti tasmim gāme kasikammādinā satasahassam āyo uppajji, tam gahetvā kuṭumbikā rañño Assakassa santikam agamimsu<sup>11</sup>: “sādiyatu devo āyan” ti. So  
“nāham sādiyāmi, ācariyass’ eva upanethā” ti āha; ācariyo pi tam attano<sup>12</sup> agahetvā dānayaññam akappayī. Evam  
so samvacchare samvacchare dānam adāsi. Mahāyaññan 979.  
ti gāthāy’ attho: so evam samvacchare samvacchare dānayaññam yajanto ekasmim samvacchare tam mahāyaññam yajitvā tato gāmā nikkhamma puna pāvīsi assamam, pa-

\* J. A. V, 132.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Mulakassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dvinnam ratṭhānam abbhantare rājānam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> r a j j ā n a m . <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °nadiyā kūle. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. ti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °d i p a k a m (< °dipam). <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kaviṭṭhav°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. pa-. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pana. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> adamsu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> agamamsu, B<sup>a</sup> āgamamsu. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

viṭṭho ca paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā 'sutṭhu dinnan' ti dānaṃ anumajjanto nisīdi; evaṃ *tasmim̐ patipavittamhi*<sup>1</sup> taruṇāya brāhmaṇiṃ ghare kammaṃ akātukāmāya "eso brāhmaṇa Bāvari Godhāvaritūre anusamvaccharam satasahassam visajjati; gaccha tato pañca satāni yācivā dāsim me ānehi"

980. ti pesito *añño āgañchi brāhmaṇo* ti. *Ugghattapādo* ti maggakkamaṇena ghaṭṭapādatalo, paṇhikāya vā paṇhikam gopphakena vā gopphakam jaṇṇukena vā jaṇṇukam āgantvā<sup>2</sup>

981. pi<sup>3</sup> ghaṭṭapādo. *Sukhañ ca kusalam pucchī* ti sukhañ ca kusalañ ca pucchi: "kacci te brāhmaṇa sukham kacci kusa-

982, 983. lan" ti. *Anujānāhi* ti aṇumaññāhi saddahāhi. *Sattadhā*

984. ti sattavidhena. *Abhisamkharitvā* ti gomayavanapupphakusatiṇādini ādāya sīgham sīgham Bāvarissa assama dvāram gantvā<sup>4</sup> gomayena bhūmim upalimpitvā pupphāni vikiritvā tiṇāni santharitvā vāmapādakam<sup>5</sup> kamaṇḍalūdakena dhovitvā sattapādamattam gantvā attano pādatalo<sup>6</sup> parāmasanto evarūpaṃ kuhanam katvā ti vuttam hoti; *bheravaṃ so akittayī* ti bhayajanakam vacanam akit-tayī, "sace me yācamānassā" ti imam gātham abhāsi

985. ti adhippāyo; *dukkhito* ti domanassajāto. *Ussussati* ti 'tassa tam<sup>3</sup> vacanam kadāci saccam bhaveyyā' ti mañ-

986. ñamāno sussati. *Devatā* ti assame adhi vatthadevatā eva.

987. *Muddhani muddhapāte vā*<sup>7</sup> ti <sup>8</sup>muddhe vā muddhapāte

988. vā<sup>8</sup>. *Bhoti carahi jānātī* ti bhoti ce<sup>9</sup> jānāti; *muddhādhi-*

989. *pātāñ cā* ti muddhapātanañ ca. *Nānam m' etthā* ti ñānam

991. me ettha<sup>10</sup>. *Purā* ti ekūnatimsavassavayakāle Bāvaribrāh-

maṇe pana Godhāvaritūre vasamāne<sup>11</sup> aṭṭhannam vassānam accayena buddho loke udapādi; *apacco* ti anuvamso.

992. *Sabbābhiññā balappatto* ti sabbam abhiññāya<sup>12</sup> balappatto v ā<sup>3</sup> sabbā v ā abhiññāyo balāni ca patto; *vimutto* ti āram-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. pati.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>am</sup> (o: āhantvā?; Tr. suggests ākantvā); B<sup>a</sup> āyantvā; vide M. II, 137<sup>17</sup>; J. A. IV, 20<sup>15</sup>, V, 69<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> assamam āgantvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °pādam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pād am tale.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>am</sup> B<sup>a</sup> c ā.

<sup>8-9</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>am</sup> muddhapatane vā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> v e.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Nānam etthā ti ñānakam me ettha.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>am</sup> samāne.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sabbaabhiññāya.

maṇaṃ katvā pavattiyā vimuttacitto. *Sok' assā* ti soko 994.  
 assa. *Pahūtapāṇṇo* ti mahāpāṇṇo; *varabhūrimedhaso* 996.  
 ti uttamavipulapāṇṇo, bhūte abhiratavarapaṇṇo vā;  
*vidhuro* ti vigatadhuro, appaṭimo ti vuttam hoti. *Man-* 997.  
*tapārāge* ti vedapārāge. *Passavho* ti passatha. *Ajānatan* 998, 999.  
 ti ajānantānam. *Lakkhaṇā* ti lakkhaṇāni; *vyākhyātā* ti 1000.  
 kathitāni, vitthāritāni ti vuttam hoti; *samattā* ti samat-  
 tāni, paripunnāni ti vuttam hoti. *Dhammena-m-anusā-* 1002.  
*sati* ti dhammena anusāsati. *Jātim gottaṇ ca lakkhaṇan* 1004.  
 ti "kivaciraṃ jāto" ti mama jātiṇ ca gottaṇ ca<sup>1</sup> lakkha-  
 ṇaṇ ca; *manā sisse* [cā] ti mayā paṭhitavede ca mama  
 sisse ca; *manasā yeva pucchathā* ti ime satta paṇhe citten'  
 'eva pucchatha. *Tissamelleyyo* ti eko yev' esa nāmagot- 1006.  
 tavaṣena vutto\*. *Dubhayo* ti ubho. *Paccekaganino* ti 1007, 1009.  
 visum<sup>2</sup> visum gaṇavanto; *pubbavāsanavāsītā* ti pubbe Kas-  
 sapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā gatapaccāgatavat-  
 tapuṇṇavāsanāya vāsitaṇṇatā. *Māhissatiṇ*<sup>3</sup> ti, Māhissatiṇā 1011.  
 mikam *purimanagaran* ti vuttam hoti, taṇ ca nagaram  
 pavitṭhā ti adhippāyo, evaṃ sabbattha; *Gonaddhan* ti Go-  
 dhapurassa nāmaṃ; *Vanasavhayan* ti Tumbavanagaram<sup>4</sup>  
 vuccati, *Vanasāvattin*<sup>5</sup> ti eke. Evaṃ Vanasāvattithito  
 Kosambim Kosambito ca Sāketam anuppattānam kira  
 tesam solasannam jaṭilānam chayojanamattā parisā ahoṣi.

Atha Bhagavā 'Bāvarissa jaṭilā mahājanam samvaḍ-  
 dhentā<sup>6</sup> āgacchanti, na ca<sup>6</sup> tāva nesam indriyāni paripā-  
 kam gacchanti na pi ayaṃ deso sappāyo, Magadhakkhetto  
 pana tesam Pāsānakacetiyam sappāyam, tatra hi mayi  
 dhammam desente mahājanassa dhammābhisamayō bha-  
 vissati, sabbanagarāni ca<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā āgacchantā bahunā  
 janenāgamissanti' ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāvattithito

\* Cf. 536, note \*.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> mama gottaṇ ca jātiṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Pavananagaram.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> Vanasāvanatthi, S<sup>a</sup> Vanasānatthi.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āgacchantānam ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bahutarena janena āgamissanti ti.

- Rājagahābhīmukho agamāsi. Te pi jaṭilā Sāvattṭhiṃ āgantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'ko Buddhō, kuhiṃ Buddhō' ti vicinantaṃ Gandhakuṭimūlaṃ gantvā Bhagavato padanik-khepaṃ<sup>1</sup> disvā "rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhava . . . pe . . . vivattacchaddassa idam idisaṃ padan"<sup>2</sup> ti 'sabbaññubuddho' ti niṭṭhaṇṇaṃ gatā. Bhagavā pi anupubbena Seta-vya-Kapilavatthuādini nagarāni pavisitvā mahājanaṃ samvaddhento Pāsānakacetiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> gato; jaṭilā pi tāvad eva Sāvattṭhito nikkhamitvā sabbāni tāni nagarāni pavisitvā
1012. Pāsānakacetiyaṃ eva agamaṃsu, tena vuttam: *Kosambi(ñ) cāpi Sāketam Sāvattṭhiṃ ca puruttamaṃ Setavyam Kapilavatthun* ti ādi. Tattha *Māgadham puran* ti Magadhapuram<sup>3</sup>, Rājagahan ti adhippāyo; *Pāsānakam cetiyan* ti mahato pāsānassa upari pubbe devatṭhānaṃ ahosi, uppanne pana Bhagavati vihāro jāto, so ten' eva purimavohārena
1014. Pāsānakam cetiyan<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati. *Tasito va udakan* ti te hi<sup>5</sup> jaṭilā vegasā Bhagavantam anubandhamānā sāyaṃ gata-maggam pāto, pāto gatamaggañ ca sāyaṃ gacchantā "ettha<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā" ti sutvā ativiya pītipāmojjajātā<sup>6</sup> taṃ cetiyaṃ abhiruhimsu, tena vuttam: *turitā pabbatam āru-*
1017. *hun*<sup>7</sup> ti. *Ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho* ti tasmim Pāsānake cetiye Sakkena māpitamahāmaṇḍape nisinnam Bhagavantam disvā "kacci isayo khamañiyan" ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā paṭisammodaniye kate "khamañiyaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ādihi sayam pi paṭisanthāraṃ katvā Ajito jettṭhantevāsi ekamantaṃ ṭhito<sup>8</sup> haṭṭhacitto hutvā *manopaññhe apucchi*.
1018. Tattha *ādissā* ti 'kativasso' ti<sup>9</sup> evaṃ uddissa; *jammanan* ti amhākaṃ ācariyassa jātim brūhī ti pucchati, *pāraṃ* ti niṭṭhāgamanam. *Viṣamvassasatan* ti viṣativassādhikaṃ
1019. *vassasatam*. *Lakkhaṇe* ti mahāpurisalakkhaṇe, etasmim ito paresu ca *iṭṭhāsādisu* anavayo ti adhippāyo, parapadam
- 1020.

\* Vide 544<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>m</sup> p ā d a n °.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>m</sup> Pāsānac°, B<sup>a</sup> Pāsānakam cet° (370<sup>15</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>m</sup> om. puran ti Magadha-. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> P ā s ā n a k a c °.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. pīti-.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>m</sup> āruhin.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. haṭṭho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kati vassā ti.

v ā ānetvā tesu pāramim gato ti yojetabbam; *pañca satāni vāceti* ti pakatīalasadummedhamāṇavakānam<sup>1</sup> pañca satāni sayam mante vāceti; *sadhamme* ti sake brāhmaṇadhamme. tevijjake pāvacane ti vuttam hoti. *Lakkhaṇānam pavica-* 1021.  
*yan* ti lakkhaṇānam vitthāram, katamāni tāni 'ssa gatte tīni lakkhaṇāni ti<sup>2</sup> pucchati. *Puccham hi* ti pucchamā- 1023.  
nam. *Kam etam paṭibhāsati* ti devādisu kam puggalam 1024.  
etam paññāvacanam<sup>3</sup> paṭibhāsati ti. Evaṃ brāhmaṇo (1025).  
pañcannam pañhānam veyyākaraṇam sutvā avasese dve pucchanto muddham muddhādhipātā<sup>4</sup> cā ti āha. Ath' 1026.  
assa Bhagavā te vyākaronto avijjā muddhā ti gātham āha. Tattha, y a s m ā catusaccesu<sup>5</sup> aññāpabhūtā avijjā samsā-  
rassa sīsam, t a s m ā *avijjā muddhā* ti āha; y a s m ā ca arahattamaggavijjā attanā sahaajātehi *saddhāsatisamādhi-*  
*kattukamyatāchandaviriye*hi samannāgatā indriyānam eka-  
rasaṭṭhabbhāvanabhāvam<sup>6</sup> upagatattā tam muddhānam adhi-  
pāteti, t a s m ā *vijjā muddhādhipātini* ti ādim āha. *Tato* 1027.  
*vedena mahatā* ti atha imam pañhaveyyākaraṇam sutvā uppannāya mahāpītiyā *santhambhivā*—alinabhāvam kāya-  
cittānam odagyaṃ patvā ti attho—patitvā ca<sup>7</sup> “Bāvari” (1028).  
ti imam gātham āha. Atha nam anukampamāno Bha- (1029).  
gavā “sukhito” ti gātham āha vatvā ca “Bāvarissa cā” ti 1030.  
sabbaññupavāraṇam<sup>8</sup> pavāresi. Tattha *sabbesan* ti avase-  
sānam vā<sup>9</sup> solasasahassānan ti<sup>8</sup>. *Tattha pucchi Tathāgatan* 1031.  
ti tattha Pāsānake cetiye tattha v ā parisāya tesu v ā pa-  
vāritesu<sup>9</sup> *Ajito paṭhamam* pucchi ti. Sesam sabbagāthāsu  
pākaṭam evā ti

AYAN TĀV' ETTHA VATTHUGĀTHĀVAṆṆANĀ.

\* 229<sup>26</sup>, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ° medhānam māṇavakānam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. vuttam.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> (c: pañhavac° ?); B<sup>a</sup> paññānam vacanam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> here °atipātam, and atipāteti, muddhātīpātīnā at 585<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>km</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> catusacce.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ° bhāvanābhāvam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. 588, note 4; S<sup>km</sup> parivāritesu, B<sup>a</sup> parivāresu.



## I.

1032. Tasmim pana pañhe *nivuto* ti paṭicchādito<sup>1</sup>; *ki 'sābhi-*  
*lepanam brūṇi* ti kim assa lokassa abhilepanam vadesi.
1033. *Vevicchā pamādā na ppakāsati* ti macchariyahetu ca pa-  
mādahetu ca na ppakāsati, macchariyam hi 'ssa dānādi-  
gūṇehi pakāsītum na deti, pamādo sīlādīhi<sup>2</sup>; *jappābhi-*  
*lepanan* ti taṇhā assa lokassa makkaṭalepo<sup>3</sup> viya mak-  
kaṭassa abhilepanam; *dukkhan* ti jātiādikam dukkham.
1034. *Savanti sabbadhī sotā* ti sabbesu rūpādisu āyatanesu<sup>4</sup>  
taṇhādikā sotā sandanti; *kin nivāraṇan* ti tesam kim  
āvaraṇam kā rakkhā ti; *saṃvaram brūhi* ti taṃ tesam ni-  
vāraṇasaṃkhātam saṃvaram brūhi, etena s ā v a s e s a p-  
p a h ā n a m pucchati; *kena sotā pithiyyare* ti kena  
dhammena sotā pithiyyanti pacchijjanti, etena a n a v a-  
s e s a p p a h ā n a m pucchati.
1035. *Sati tesam nivāraṇan* ti  
vipassanāyuttā kusalākusalānam dhammānam gatiyo sa-  
manena [samānā]<sup>5</sup> sati tesam sotānam nivāraṇam; *sotānam*  
*saṃvaram brūmi* ti, taṃ <sup>6</sup>evāham satim sotānam<sup>6</sup> saṃva-  
ram brūmi ti adhippāyo; *paññāy' ete pithiyyare* ti rūpā-  
disu pana aniccatādi paṭivedhasādhikāya maggapaññāya  
ete sotā sabbaso pithiyyanti ti. Paññā c' evā ti pañha-  
gāthāya, yā cāyam tayā vuttā *paññā yā ca sati* yaṇ ca tad-  
avasesam *nāmarūpaṃ, etaṃ sabbam pi kattha nirujjha-*  
*tī, etaṃ me pañham puttho* brūhi ti evaṃ saṃkhepattho
1037. *veditabbo*. Vissajjanagāthāya pan' assa, yasmā paññāsa-  
tiyo nāmen' eva saṅgaham gacchanti, tasmā tā visum na  
vuttā, ayam h' ettha saṃkhepattho: *yaṃ man tvam Aji-*  
*ta etaṃ pañham* pucchi "katth' etaṃ uparujjhati" ti,  
*taṃ te, yaṭṭha nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca asesam uparujjhati,*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* seyyathā pi kukkuccavinivuto antavijjo viya bhaṇḍakoso.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad.* evamādi parihāram Bhagavā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> makkaṭālepo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> rūpādiāyatanesu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>am</sup> samāno (B<sup>a</sup> dhammānam gatiyo samasano saha-  
nā); (o: sammā?).

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tesam nivāraṇasaṃkhātam (586<sup>11</sup>).

tam vadanto vadāmi,—tassa tassa hi viññāṇassa nirodhena sah' eva apubbam acarimam etth' etam uparujjhati etth' eva viññāṇanirodhe nirujjhati, etam viññāṇanirodham tassa nirodho<sup>1</sup> nātivattati ti vuttam hoti.

Ettāvata ca<sup>2</sup> “dukkham assa mahabbhayan” ti iminā pakāsitaṃ dukkhasaccam, “yāni sotāni” ti iminā samudayasaccam, “paññāy' ete pithiyare” ti iminā maggasaccam, “etth' etam uparujjhati” ti iminā nirodhasaccan ti evaṃ cattāri saccāni sutvā pi<sup>2</sup> ariyabhūmim anadhigato puna sekhāsekhapaṭipadam pucchanto ye ca samkhātadhammā ti gātham āha. Tattha samkhātadhammā ti aniccādivasena parivimsitadhammā, arahatam etam adhivacanam; sekhā ti silādini sikkhamānā avaseesā ariyapuggalā, putthū ti bahū sattajanā; tesam me nipako iriyam puttho pabrūhī ti tesam me sekhāsekhānam nipako paṇḍito tvam puttho paṭipattim brūhī<sup>3</sup> ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā, yasmā sekhena kāmaccchandanivaraṇam ādim katvā sabbakilesā pahātābbā eva, tasmā kamesū ti upadhdhagāthāya sekhapaṭipadam dasseti. Tass' attho: vatthukāmesu kilesakāmena nābhigijjheyya, kāyaduccaritādayo ca manaso āvilabhāvakare dhamme pajahanto manasā anāvilo siyā ti. Yasmā pana asekho aniccādivasena sabbasamkhārādīnam<sup>4</sup> paritullitattā kusalo sabbadhammesu kāyānupassanāsatiādīhi ca sato sakkāyaditthiadinam bhinnattā bhikkhubhāvam patto<sup>5</sup> ca paribbajati<sup>6</sup>, tasmā kusalo ti upadhdhagāthāya asekhapaṭipadam<sup>7</sup> dasseti. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva. 1038. 1039<sup>ab</sup>. 1039<sup>ac</sup>.

Evam Bhagavā arahattanikūṭena desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Ajito arahatte patitthāsī saddhim antevāsissahassena, aññesam anekasahassānam dhammacakkhum udapādi. Saha arahattappattiyā ca āyasmato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> nirodhe.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pabrūhī.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> sabbasamkhārādīnavam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> bhikkhubhāvappatto.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> pariccaje ti, B<sup>a</sup> paribbajā ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ka</sup> asekhapadam (cf. 563, note 6).

Ajitassa saantevāsikassa<sup>1</sup> ajinajaṭāvākacirādini antaradhāyimsu, sabbe va iddhimayapattacivaradharā dvaṅgulakesā ehibhikkhū<sup>2</sup> hutvā Bhagavantam namassamānā pañjalikā nisīdimsū ti

PARAMATTHAJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKATṬHAKATHĀYA AJITASUT-TAVANNAṆĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

## 2.

1040). Ko 'dha santusito ti Tissametteyyasuttam. Kā uppat-ti: Sabbasuttānam pucchāvasikā eva uppatti; te hi<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇā "katāvākāsā pucchavho"\* ti Bhagavatā pavāritattā<sup>4</sup> attano attano saṃsayam pucchimsu, puṭṭho puṭṭho ca tesam Bhagavā vyākāsi,—evam pucchāvasikān' ev' etāni suttāni ti veditabbāni. Niṭṭhite pana Ajitasutte "katham lokam avekkhantam<sup>5</sup> maccurājā na passati"† ti evam Mogharājā pucchitum ārabhi; 'na<sup>6</sup> tāv' assa indriyāni paripākam gatāni' ti<sup>7</sup> natvā Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> "tiṭṭha tvam Mogharāja, añño pucchātū" ti paṭikkhipi. Tato Tissametteyyo attano saṃsayam pucchanto ko 'dhā ti gātham āha.

1040. Tattha ko 'dha santusito ti ko idha<sup>8</sup> tuṭṭho; iñjīti ti taṇhāditiṭṭhivipphanditāni; ubhantam abhiññāyā ti ubho ante abhiññānitvā; mantā na lippatī ti paññāya na lippati.

1041, 1042. Tass' etam<sup>9</sup> attham vyākarento Bhagavā kāmesū ti gāthādvayam āha. Tattha kāmesu brahmacariyavā ti kāmānimittam brahmacariyavā, kāmesu ādinavam disvā brahmacariyena samannāgato ti vuttam hoti, ettāvata santusitam<sup>10</sup> dasseti<sup>11</sup>, vītatanho ti ādihi aniñja-

\* S.N. 1030<sup>c</sup>.

† S.N. 1118<sup>cd</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> (?); S<sup>ks</sup> Ajitassa antev°, S<sup>n</sup> Ajitass' antev°, B<sup>a</sup> Ajitassa sahaantev°. <sup>2</sup> Cf. 603<sup>2b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paripāritattā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> apekkhantam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>km</sup> tam (o: tam 'na tāv' . . . ?).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paripākagatāni ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. satto.

<sup>9</sup> (?); S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> santuṭṭhitam (cf. 589, note 1).

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dassesi.

na m<sup>1</sup>—tattha *saṃkhāya nibbuto* ti aniccādivasena dhamme vimamsitvā rāgādinibbānena nibbuto. Sesam tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttam arahattanikūṭeṇa desesi<sup>2</sup>; desanāpariyosāne ayam pi brāhmaṇo arahatte patiṭṭhāsi saddhim antevāsisahassena, aññesaṇ ca anekasahassānaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi. Sesam pubbasadisam evā ti

TISSAMETTEYYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

### 3.

Anejan ti Punnakasuttam. Idam pi purimanayen' eva Mogharājānaṃ paṭikkhipitvā vuttam. Tattha *mūladassāvin* ti akusalamūlādidadassāvim; *isayo* ti isināmakā jaṭilā; *yaññan* ti deyyadhammaṃ; *akappayimsū* ti pariyesanti. *Āsimsamānā* ti rūpādini patthayamānā, *itthabhāvan*<sup>3</sup> ti 1043. *itthambhāvaṇ*<sup>4</sup> ca patthayamānā, manussādibhāvaṃ icchantā ti vuttam hoti; *jaram sūtā* ti jaram nissitā<sup>5</sup>, jarāmukhena c' ettha sabbavaṭṭadukkham vuttam, <sup>6</sup>*taṃ nissitā*<sup>6</sup> tato aparimuccamānā eva<sup>7</sup> kappayimsū ti dipeti. *Kacci ssu te Bhagavā yaññapathe appamattā atāru*<sup>8</sup> *jātiṇ* 1045. *ca jaraṇ ca mārisā* ti ettha yañño yeva<sup>9</sup> yaññapatho, idam vuttam hoti: kacci te yaññe appamattā hutvā yaññaṃ kappayantā vaṭṭadukkham uttarimsū<sup>10</sup> ti. *Āsimsantī* ti 1046. *rūpapaṭilābhādayo patthenti*; *thomayantī* ti "sucim dinnan" ti ādinā nayena yaññādini pasamsanti; *abhijappantī* ti rūpādiṭṭilābhāya vācam bhindanti; *juhanṭī* ti denti; *kāmābhijappanti paticca lābhan* ti rūpādiṭṭilābham paṭicca punappuna kāme eva abhijappanti, "aho vat' amhākam siyun" ti vadanti taṇhaṇ ca tattha vadḍhenti ti

<sup>1</sup> (S<sup>km</sup> aniccatam); B<sup>a</sup> āniñjitam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °nikūṭen' eva desesi niṭṭhapesi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> itthambhāvan; S<sup>k</sup> pattham(a)bhāvan.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> itthabhāvam.

<sup>5</sup> (S<sup>k</sup> jaran ti nissitā); S<sup>km</sup> jaranissitā.

<sup>6-8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> t e r. ' eva vaṭṭadukkham nissitā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atārum. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> yaññā eva. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atarissu.

- vuttam hoti; *yājāyogā* ti *yāgādhimuttā*<sup>1</sup>; *bhavarāgarattā* ti evam imehi āsimsanādihi bhavarāgen' eva rattā, bhavarāgarattā v ā<sup>2</sup> hutvā etāni āsimsanādini karontā *nātarimsu* 1047. *jātiādivattadukkham*, na uttarimsū ti. *Atha ko carahī* ti atha 1048. idāni ko añño *atāri* ti. *Samkhāyā* ti nānena vīmamsitvā; *parovarānī* ti parāni ca orāni ca, parattabhāva-sakattabhāvadini parāni ca orāni cā ti vuttam hoti; *vidhūmo* ti kāyaduccaritādihūmavirahito<sup>3</sup>, *anigho*<sup>4</sup> ti rāgādiughavirahito<sup>3</sup>; *atāri so* ti so evarūpo arahā *jātijaram*<sup>5</sup> atāri. Sesam ettha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi (suttam) arahat-tanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ayam pi brāhmaṇo arahatte patiṭṭhāsi saddhim antevāsisahassena, aññesañ ca anekasahassānam dhammacakkhum udapādi. Sesam vuttasadisam evā ti

PUNṆAKASUTTAVANṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

4.

1049. Pucchāmi tan ti Mettagūsuttam. Tattha *maññāmi* tam *vedagum bhāvitattan* ti 'ayam vedagū' ti ca 'bhāvitatto' ti ca evam tam maññāmi. *Apucchasi*<sup>6</sup> ti ettha a iti padapūranamatte nipāto, pucchasi cc eva attho; *parakkhāmi yathā pajānan* ti, yathā pajānanto ācikkhati, evam ācikkhāmi<sup>7</sup>; *upadhinidānā pabhavanti dukkhā* ti taṇhā- 1051. diupadhinidānā jātiādi dukkhavisesā bhavanti. Evam upadhinidānato pabhavantesu dukkhesu yo ve avidvā ti gāthā. Tattha [pa]jānan ti samkhāre aniccādivasena jānanto; *dukkhassa jātipphavānupassī* ti 'vaṭṭadukkhassa 1052. jātikāraṇam upadhī' ti anupassanto. *Sokapariddavañ*<sup>8</sup> cā ti sokam (ca) pariddavañ<sup>8</sup> ca; *tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo* ti yathā yathā sattā jānanti, tathā tathā paññāpana- 1053. vasena vidito esa<sup>9</sup> dhammo ti. *Kittayissāmi te dhamman*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yācayogā ti yājādhim°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °dhūmarahito, °igharahito, resp.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>h</sup> a n i g h o.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>h</sup> jātijarā.

<sup>6</sup> The text of S.N. in S<sup>a</sup> has apucchasi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>h</sup> a k k h ā m i. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (-)paridevañ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. t a y ā.

ti nibbānadhammam nibbānagāmini-paṭipadādhammañ ca desayissāmi<sup>1</sup>; *ditthe*<sup>2</sup> *dhamme* ti *ditthe*<sup>3</sup> dukkhādiddhamme, imasmim eva vā attabhāve; *anūṭhan* ti attapaccakkham; *yam veditvā* ti *yam dhammam* 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena sammāsanto veditvā. *Taṃ cāham abhi-* 1054.  
*nandāmi* ti *taṃ vuttappakāradhammajotakam*<sup>4</sup> tava vacanam aham patthayāmi; *dhammam uttaman* ti *taṃ ca dhammam uttamam abhinandāmi*. *Uddham adho tiri-* 1055.  
*yañ cāpi majjhe* ti *ettha uddhan* ti *anāgataddhā*<sup>5</sup> vuccati, *adho* ti *atitaddhā*<sup>6</sup>, *tiriyañ cāpi majjhe* ti *paccuppan-*  
*naddhā*; *etesu nandīn ca nivesanañ ca panujja viññānañ* ti *etesu uddhādisu taṇhañ ca diṭṭhinivesanañ ca abhi-*  
*samkhāraviññānañ ca panudehi*, *panuditvā ca bhava na tiṭṭhe* evaṃ sante duvidhe pi *bhave na tiṭṭheyya*. Evan tāva panujja-saddassa 'panudehī' ti imasmim atthavikappe sambandho; 'panuditvā' ti etasmim pana atthavikappe 'bhava na tiṭṭhe' ti ayam eva<sup>7</sup> sambandho, etāni nandinivesanaviññānāni<sup>8</sup> panuditvā duvidhe pi *bhave na tiṭṭheyyā* ti vuttam hoti. Etāni vinodetvā *bhave atit-* 1056.  
*ṭhanto eso evamvihārī* ti *gāthā*. *Tattha idh' (ev)ā* ti<sup>9</sup> *imasmim yeva sāsane imasmim yeva vā attabhāve*. *Su-* 1057.  
*kittitaṃ Gotam' anūpadhikañ* ti *ettha anupadhikañ* ti *nibbānaṃ, taṃ sandhāya*<sup>10</sup> *Bhagavantam ālapanto āha: su-*  
*kittitaṃ Gotam' anūpadhikañ* ti. Na kevalaṃ ca *tvam* 1058.  
*eva pahāsi, te cāpi*<sup>11</sup> ti *gāthā*. *Tattha atthitañ* ti *sakkaccaṃ sadā*<sup>12</sup> *vā\**; *tañ tam namassāmi* ti *tasmā† tam namas-*  
*sāmi*; *sameccā* ti *upagantvā*; *nāgā* ti *Bhagavantam* <sup>13</sup>*āla-*  
*panto āha*<sup>13</sup>. *Idāni tam Bhagavā* "addhā hi *Bhagavā* 1059.

\* Cf. Pj. I, 143<sup>20-21</sup>, etc.† Cf. 228<sup>2</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> desissāmi (S.N.<sup>2</sup>, p. 82, note 3).<sup>2</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. va.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. v a.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °dhammajātam.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> anāgatamaddhā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> atitamaddh°, here and 549<sup>3</sup>.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ayan tāva.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>km</sup> nandī ti nivesanav°.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> idhā ti (cf. 592<sup>3</sup>).<sup>10</sup> S<sup>km</sup> ad. vā.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vā pi.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>a</sup> sādaram.<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āla p a t i (591<sup>23</sup>).

- pahāsi dukkhan” ti evaṃ tena brāhmaṇena vidito pi at-  
tānaṃ anupanetvā va pahīnadukkhena puggalena ova-  
danto yaṃ brāhmaṇan ti gātham āha. Tass’ attho: yaṃ  
tvam abhijānanto ‘ayaṃ bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo, vedehi  
gatattā vedagū, kiñcanābhāvā akiñcano, kāmesu ca bha-  
vesu ca asattattā kāmabhava asatto’ ti jaññā jāneyyāsi,  
addhā so imaṃ oghaṃ atāri tinno ca pāraṃ akhilo akaṇ-  
1060. kho. Kiñ ca bhiyyo vidvā ca so ti gāthā. Tattha idhā  
ti imasmim sāsane attabhāve vā; visajjā ti vossajjitvā.  
Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evaṃ Bhagavā idam pi  
suttam arahattanikūṭen’ eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne vut-  
tasadiso eva dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi ti

METTAGŪSUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

5.

1061. Pucchāmi tan ti Dhotakasuttam. Tattha vācābhikaṃ-  
khāmī ti vācam abhikaṃkhāmī; sikkhe nibbānaṃ attano  
ti attano rāgādinam nibbānatthāya adhisilādini sikkhey-  
2,1063. ya(m). Ito ti mama mukhato. Evaṃ vutte attama-  
no Dhotako Bhagavantam abhiththavamāno kathamka-  
thāpamokkham yācanto passām’ ahan ti gātham āha.  
Tattha passām’ ahaṃ devamanussaloke ti passāmi ahaṃ  
devamanussaloke; tan taṃ namassāmī ti evarūpam taṃ  
1064. namassāmi; pamuñcā ti pamocehi. Ath’ aṣṣa Bhagavā  
attādhīnam eva kathamkathāpamokkham oghataraṇamu-  
khena dassento nāhan ti gātham āha. Tattha nāhaṃ  
gamissāmī ti ahaṃ na gamissāmi, na sikkhāmī<sup>1</sup> na  
vāyamissāmī ti vuttaṃ hoti; pamocanāyā ti pamocetum;  
kathamkathin ti sakamkham; taresī<sup>2</sup> ti tareyyāsi<sup>3</sup>.  
1065. Evaṃ vutte attamanataro Dhotako Bhagavantam  
abhiththavamāno anusāsanim yācanto anusāsa brahme<sup>4</sup> ti  
gātham āha. Tattha brahmā<sup>5</sup> ti seṭṭhavadanam etaṃ,  
tena Bhagavantam āmantayamāno āha: anusāsa brahme<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (o: na sikkhiissāmi?); B<sup>a</sup> na sakkomi.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> tāresi; B<sup>a</sup> karesi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> kareyyāsi (and karimsu ākāri at 595<sup>30</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brahma.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> brahme.

<sup>6</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> brahmā.

ti; *vivekadhamman* ti sabbasaṃkhāravivekanibbānadhammam<sup>1</sup>; *avyāpajjamāno* ti nānappakāratam anāpajjamāno; *idh' eva santo* ti idh' eva samāno; *anito* ti anissito. Ito parā dve gāthā Mettagūṣutte vuttanayā eva, kevaḷam 1066, 1067 hi tattha “dhammam” idha “*santi*” ti ayaṃ viṣeso. Tatiyagāthāya pi pubbaddham tattha vuttanayam eva, 1068. aparaddhe *sango* ti sajjanaṭṭhānam, lagga(na)n<sup>2</sup> ti vuttam hoti. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evaṃ Bhagavā idam pi suttam arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca vuttasadiso yeva dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi ti

DHOTAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

6.

Eko ahan ti Upasīvasuttam. Tattha *mahantam oghan* 1069.<sup>1</sup> ti mahantam ogham; *anissito* ti puggalam vā<sup>3</sup> dhammam vā anallino; *no visahāmī* ti na sakkomī; *ārammaṇan* ti nissayam; *yam nissito* ti yam<sup>3</sup> dhammam vā puggalam vā nissito. Idāni, yasmā so brāhmaṇo ākiñcaññāyatanalābhī tañ ca santam pi nissayam na jānāti, ten' asse Bhagavā tañ ca nissayam uttariñ ca niyyānapatham<sup>4</sup> dasento ākiñcaññan ti gātham āha. Tattha *pekkhamāno* ti tam ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim sato samāpajjitvā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭahitvā ca aniccādivasena passamāno; *n' atthi ti nissāyā* ti tan 'n' atthi kiñci' ti pavattasamāpattim ārammaṇam katvā; *tarassu oghan* ti tato pabhuti pavattāya vipassanāya yathānurūpam catubbidham pi ogham tarassu; *kathāhi* ti kathamkathāhi; *taṇhakkhayaṃ nāttamahābhīpassā* ti<sup>6</sup> rattindivam nibbānam vibhūtam katvā passa, eten' asse diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram katheti. Idāni “*kāme pahāyā*” ti sutvā vikkhambhanavasena attano pahine kāme sampassamāno sabbesū ti gātham āha. (Tattha) *hiṇva<sup>7</sup>-m-aññan* ti aññam tato heṭṭhā chabbidham pi samā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> °vivekaṃ nibb°.

<sup>2</sup> Corr. Tr.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °padam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> taṇhakkhaya rattamaham vipassā ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> hitvā-.



- pattim hitvā; *saññāvimokkhe parame* ti sattasu saññāvimokkhesu uttame ākiñcaññāyatane; *tiṭṭhe*<sup>1</sup> *nu so tattha anānuyāyī* ti<sup>2</sup> so puggalo tattha ākiñcaññāyatanabrahma-
- (1072). *loke avigacchamāno*<sup>3</sup> *tiṭṭhe*<sup>1</sup> *nū ti pucchati*. Ath' assa Bhagavā satṭhikappasahassamattam yeva ṭhānam anu-
1073. *jānanto tatiyagātham*<sup>4</sup> āha. Evan tassa tattha ṭhānam sutvā idāni 'ssa sassatucchedabhāvam<sup>5</sup> pucchanto tiṭṭhe ce ti gātham āha. Tattha *pūgam pi vassānan* ti anekasamkham pi vassānam, gaṇarāsin ti attho; *pūgam pi vassānī* ti pi pāṭho, tattha vibhattiviyattayena sāmivacanassa paccattavacanam kattabbam, "pūgan" ti vā etassa 'bahūnī' ti attho vattabbo; *pūgānī* ti vā pi paṭhanti;—purimapaṭho yeva sabbasundaro; *tatth' eva so sītisiyā vimutto* ti so puggalo tatth' evākiñcaññāyatane nānādukkhehi vimutto sītibhāvam patto<sup>6</sup> bhavēyya, nibbānappatto sassato hutvā tiṭṭheyyā ti adhippāyo; *cavetha*<sup>7</sup> *viññānam tathāvidhassā* ti udāhu tathāvidhassa viññānam anupādāya parinibbāyeyyā ti ucchedam pucchati, paṭisandhigahanattham v ā<sup>8</sup> pi vibhavēyyā<sup>9</sup> ti paṭisandhim pi 'ssa<sup>10</sup>
1074. pucchati. Atha Bhagavā ucchedasassatam anupagamma tattha uppannassa ariyasāvakassa anupādāya parinibbānam dassento acci yathā ti gātham āha. Tattha *attham paletī* ti attham gacchati; *na upeti samkham* ti "asukanāma disam gato" ti vohāram na gacchati; *evam munī nāmakāyā vimutto* ti evam tattha uppanno sekhamuni pakatiyā pubbe v ā<sup>8</sup> r ū p a k ā y ā vimutto, tattha catutthamaggaṃ nibbattetvā nāmakāyassa pariññātattā puna n ā m a k ā y ā pi vimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto khīṇāsavo hutvā anupādā-nibbānasamkhātam attham paletī<sup>11</sup> na upeti samkham 'khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā' ti evamādikam.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tiṭṭheyya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ananudhāvāyivī ti (c: 'dhāvi > 'vāyī > 'dhāvi?).

<sup>3</sup> (?); Sk<sup>mn</sup> B<sup>a</sup> adhigacchamāno.

<sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>mn</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (vide 596, note 1; 597<sup>2</sup>: 597<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>mn</sup> sassatucchedaṭṭhānabhāvam. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °bhāvapatto.

<sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>mn</sup> bhavetha. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>mn</sup> bhavēyyā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> pi tassa.

<sup>11</sup> Sk<sup>mn</sup> B<sup>a</sup> phaletī (595<sup>1</sup>).

Idāni “attham paleti” ti<sup>1</sup> sutvā tassa<sup>2</sup> yoniso attham 1075.  
 asallakkhento atthañ gato so ti gātham āha. Tass’ at-  
 tho: ‘so atthañ gato, udāhu n’ atthi, udāhu ve sassatiyā sas-  
 satabhāvena arogo avipariṇāmadhammo so’ ti evaṃ tam  
 me muni sādhu viyākarohi, kimkāraṇam: tathā hi te vidito  
 esa dhammo (ti). Ath’ assa Bhagavā tathā avattabba- 1076.  
 tam dassento atthañ gatassā ti gātham āha. Tattha at-  
 thañ gatassā ti anupādā parinibbutassa; na pamāṇam atthi  
 ti rūpādi pamāṇam n’ atthi; yena naṃ vajju<sup>3</sup> ti yena rā-  
 gādinā<sup>4</sup> vadeyyum; sabbesu dhammesū ti sabbesu khan-  
 dhādidhammesu. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam  
 Bhagavā idam pi suttam arahattanikūṭen’ eva desesi;  
 desanāpariyosāne ca vuttasadiso eva dhammābhisamayō  
 ahoṣi ti

UPASĪVASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7.

Santi loke ti Nandasuttam. Tattha paṭhamagāthāy’ 1077.  
 attho: loke khattiyādayo janā ājivakanigaṇṭhādike<sup>5</sup> san-  
 dhāya “santi munayo” ti vadanti; ta-y-idam katham sū  
 ti kin nu kho te samāpattiṇāṇādinā nāṇena upapannattā  
 nānūpapannam no munim vadanti evamvidhan nu vadanti  
 udāhu ve nānappakārakena lūkhajīvitasamkhātena jīvite-  
 nūpapannan ti. Atha<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā tadubhayam<sup>7</sup> paṭikkhi- (1078).  
 pitvā munim dassento na diṭṭhiyā ti gātham āha. Idāni 1079.  
 “diṭṭhādihi suddhi” ti vadantānam vāde kamkhāpahā-  
 nattham ye kec’ ime ti pucchati. Tattha anekarūpenā ti  
 kotukamaṅgalādinā<sup>8</sup> pi; tattha yathā<sup>9</sup> carantā ti tattha  
 sakāya<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhiyā guttā viharantā. Ath’ assa<sup>11</sup> tathā sud- (1080).  
 dhiabhāvaṃ dipento Bhagavā dutiyam gātham āha.  
 Evan “na tarimsu te” ti sutvā idāni, yō atāri, tam sotu- 1081.  
 kāmō ye kec’ ime ti pucchati. Ath’ assa Bhagavā ogha- 1082.

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> phaleti ti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> tattha. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> vajjum here and 550<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. 550<sup>14</sup>; B<sup>a</sup> r ā g ā d i j ā t a m.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ājivanig<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Ath’ assa (cf. note 11).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>8</sup> (?); Sk<sup>m</sup> kotumaṅgalādinā; B<sup>a</sup> kotahalamuṅgalādinā.

<sup>9</sup> o: yatā?

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> s a k k ā y a-.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Atha tathā.

tiṇṇamukhena jātijarātīṇṇe dassento tatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> gātham āha. Tattha *nivutā* ti oputā pariyoṇaddhā; *ye s' idhā* ti ye su idha, ettha ca su iti nipātamattam; *taṇhaṃ pariññāyā* ti tihi pariññāhi taṇhaṃ parijānitvā. Sesam sabbattha pubbe vuttanayattā pākaṭam eva.

- (1083). Evam Bhagavā arahattanikūṭen' eva desanaṃ niṭṭha-  
pesi; desanāpariyosāne<sup>2</sup> pana Nando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinandamāno etābhinandāmī ti gātham āha, idhāpi ca  
pubbe vuttasadiṣo eva dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

NANDASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

8.

1084. Ye me pubbe ti Hemakasuttam. Tattha *ye me pubbe*  
*viyākamsū* ti ye Bāvariādayo pubbe mayham\* sakam lad-  
dhim viyākamsu; *huraṃ Gotamasāsanaṃ* ti Gotamasāsana<sup>3</sup>  
pubbataram; *sabbaṃ taṃ takkavaḍḍhanan* ti sabban taṃ

1085. kāmavitakkādivaḍḍhanam. *Taṇhānigghātanan* ti taṇhāvi-  
nāsanam.

- 86, 1087. Ath' assa Bhagavā tathā dhamme ācikkhanto idhā ti  
gāthādvayam āha. Tattha *etad ariññāya ye satā* ti etaṃ  
*nibbānapadam accutaṃ* 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā  
nayena vipassantā anupubbena jānitvā kāyānupassanāsa-  
tiādihi satā; *ditṭhadhammābhinibbutā* ti viditadhammattā  
ditṭhadhammattā rāgādinibbānena ca abhinibbutā. Sesam  
sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttam  
arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubba-  
sadiṣo eva dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

HEMAKASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9.

1088. Yasmiṃ kāmā ti Todeyyasuttam. Tattha *vimokkho*  
*tassa kīḍiso* ti tassa kīḍiso vimokkho icchitabbo ti puc-

\* Cf. 605<sup>22</sup>; see 573, note \*.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>km</sup> B<sup>a</sup> dutiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> desanāvasāne (557<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>km</sup> om.

chatī. Idāni tassa aññavimokkhābhāvam<sup>1</sup> dassento Bha- 1089.  
 gavā dutiyam gātham āha. Tattha vimokkho tassa nāparo  
 ti tass' añño vimokkho n' atthi. Evam 'taṇhakkhayo 1090.  
 eva vimokkho' ti vutte pi tam attham asallakkhento nirā-  
 saso<sup>2</sup> so uda āsasāno ti puna<sup>3</sup> pucchati. Tattha uda pañ-  
 ñakappi<sup>4</sup> ti udāhu samāpattiñānādinā<sup>5</sup> ñānena taṇhā-  
 kappam vā diṭṭhikappam vā kappayati. Ath' assa Bha- 1091.  
 gavā tam ācikkhanto dutiyam gātham āha. Tattha kā-  
 mabhava ti kāme ca bhava ca. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam  
 eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttam arahattanikūṭen'  
 eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubbasadiso eva dham-  
 mābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

TODEYYASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

### 10.

Majjhe sarasmin ti Kappasuttam. Tattha majjhe saras- 1092.  
 min ti, purimapacchimakoṭipaññānābhāvato majjhabhūte  
 saṃsāre ti vuttam hoti; tiṭṭhatan ti tiṭṭhamānānam; ya-  
 tha-y-idam<sup>6</sup> nāparam siyā ti yathā idam dukkham<sup>7</sup> puna  
 na bhaveyya.

Ath' assa Bhagavā tam attham vyākaroṇto tisso gāthāyo  
 abhāsi. Tattha akiñcanan ti kiñcanapaṭipakkham, anā- 1094.  
 dānan ti ādānapaṭipakkham, kiñcanādānavūpasaman ti  
 vuttam hoti; anāparan ti aparapaṭibhāgadīpavirahitam,  
 seṭṭhan ti vuttam hoti. Na te Mārassa paddhagū ti te Mā- 1095.  
 rassa paddhacarā paricārakā<sup>8</sup> sissā na honti. Sesam sab-  
 battha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttam  
 arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubba-  
 sadiso (e)va dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi ti

KAPPASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> om. añña-; B<sup>a</sup> aññam vim°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>s</sup> nirāsayo; B<sup>a</sup> nirāso.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. nam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paññākappi, S<sup>ksa</sup> paññāpakappi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ñānādi-.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> yathā-y-idam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paricārikā (603, note 4).

## 11.

1096. Sutvān' ahan ti Jatukaṇṇisuttam. Tattha *sutvān'* ahaṃ *vīram*<sup>1</sup> *akāmakāmin* ti ahaṃ "iti pi so Bhagavā" ti ādinā nayena *vīram*<sup>1</sup>, *kāmanam* *akāmanato* *akāmakāmiṃ* buddhaṃ *sutvā*; *akāmam* *āgaman* ti *nikkāmam* Bhagavantam *pucchitum* *āgato* 'mhi; *sahājanettā* ti *sahajātasabbhaññutaññānacakkhu*; *yathātaccchan* ti *yathātatham*; *brūhi me* ti *puna yācanto* *bhaṇati*, *yācanto* hi<sup>2</sup> *sahassakkhattum* pi *bhaṇeyya*, *ko pana vādo dvikkhattum*<sup>3</sup>.
1097. *Tejī tejasā* ti *tejena samannāgato* *tejasā abhibhuyya*; *yam ahaṃ vijaññam jātijarāya idha vipphānanam* ti *yam ahaṃ jātijarānam* *phānabhūtam* *dhammam* *idh' eva jāneyyam*.

- Ath' assa Bhagavā tam dhammam ācikkhanto tisso gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *nekkhammam datthu*<sup>4</sup> *khemato* ti *nibbānaṃ* ca *nibbānagāminiṃ* ca *paṭipadam* 'khemam' ti *disvā*; *uggahītan* ti *taṇhādīṭṭhivasena* *gahitam*; *nirattam vā* ti *nirasitabbam vā*, *muñcitabban* ti *vuttam* *hoti*; *mā te vijjīttā* ti *mā te ahosi*; *kiñcanam* ti *rāgādikiñcanam vā*
1099. *pi<sup>b</sup> te mā vijjīttā*. *Pubbe* ti *atīte samkhāre ārabha up-*
1100. *pajjanakilesā*. *Brāhmanā* ti Bhagavā Jatukaṇṇim ālapati. *Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva*. *Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttaṃ arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi*; *desanāpariyosāne* *pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayo ahosi* ti

JATUKAṆṆISUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

## 12.

1101. Okamjahan ti Bhadrāvudhasuttam. Tattha *okamjahan* ti *ālayamjaham*, *taṇhacchidan* ti *chataṇhākāyacchidam*<sup>6</sup>, *anejan* ti *lokadhammesu nikkampam*, *nandi(m)jahan* ti *anāgatarūpādipatthanājaham*<sup>7</sup>, *ekā eva* *hi taṇhā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *vīra*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *om*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *ad. hi*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *nikkhamam datṭhum*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *cā pi*.

<sup>6</sup> (Vibh. 380<sup>32</sup>); B<sup>a</sup> (S<sup>n</sup>) *om. cha-*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> *°patthanajaham*.

thutivasena idha nānappakārato vuttā; *kappamjahan* ti duvidhakappajaham; *abhiyāce* ti ativiya yācāmi; *sutvāna nāgassa apanamissanti* ito ti, nāgassa tava Bhagavā vacanam sutvā ito Pāsānakacetiya<sup>1</sup> bahū janā pakkamisanti ti adhippāyo. *Janapadehi saṅgatā* ti Aṅgādihi 1102. janapadehi idha samāgatā; *viyākarohi* ti dhammam desehi.

Ath' assa āsayānulomena dhammam desento Bhagavā dve gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha *ādānatanhan* ti rūpādinaṃ 1103. ādāyikaṃ gahaṇatanham, taṇhūpādānan ti vuttam hoti; *yam yam hi lokasmiṃ upādiyanti* ti etesu uddhādibhedesu yam yam gaṇhanti; *ten' eva Māro anveti jantun* ti ten' eva upādānapaccayanibbatta-kammābhisamkhāranibbattavasena<sup>2</sup> paṭisandhikkhandhamāro sattam anugacchati. *Tasmā* 1104.

*pajānan* ti tasmā evam ādīnavam aniccādivasena v ā samkhāre jānanto; *ādānasatte iti pekkhamāno pajam imam maccudheyye visattan* ti ādātabbatṭhena ādānesu rūpādisu satte *sabbaloke* imam pajam maccudheyye laggam pekkhamāno, ādānasatte v ā ādānābhiniṇiṭṭhe pugale ādānasaṅgahetu[n] ca imam pajam maccudheyye laggam tato vitikkamitum asamattham iti pekkhamāno *kiñcanaṃ sabbaloke na upādiyethā* ti. Sesam sabbattha pākāṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttam arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca pubbasadisō eva dhammābhisamayō ahosī ti

BHADRĀVUDHASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITṬHITĀ.

### 13.

Jhāyin ti Udayasuttam. Tattha *aññāvimokkhan* ti 1105. paññānubhāvanijjhātam<sup>3</sup> vimokkham pucchati. Atha Bhagavā, yasmā Udayo catutthajjhānalābhī, tasmāssa paṭiladdhajjhānavasena nānappakārato aññāvimokkham

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Pāsānacetiya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °ābhisamkhāravasena.

<sup>3</sup> (??); S<sup>a</sup> paññānubhāvanijjhātam, S<sup>m</sup> °nījjānam; B<sup>a</sup> paññānubhāvena jātam.



paṭisandhikassā ti adhippāyo; *n' atthi kiñcī ti passato* ti viññānābhāvavipassanena<sup>1</sup> 'n' atthi kiñcī' ti passato, ākiñcaññāyatanalābhino ti vuttam hoti; *ñānam Sakkānu-pucchāmi* ti Sakkā ti Bhagavantam ālapanto āha: tassa puggalassa *ñānam pucchāmi*, kidisam icchitabban ti; *katham neyyo* ti kathaṇ ca so<sup>2</sup> netabbo katham assa uttarim *ñānam uppādetabban* ti.

Ath' assa Bhagavā tādise puggale attano appaṭihata-  
ñānatam pakāsetvā tam<sup>3</sup> *ñānam vyākātum gāthādvayam*  
āha. Tattha *viññānatthitīyo sabbā abhijānan Tathāgato* ti 1114.  
abhisamkhāravasena catasso paṭisandhivasena sattā ti  
evam sabbā viññānatthitīyo abhijānanto Tathāgato; *ti-*  
*ṭhantam enaṃ jānāti* ti kammābhisamkhāravasena tiṭ-  
ṭhantam etam<sup>4</sup> puggalam jānāti: 'ayam evamgatiko bha-  
vissati' ti; *vimuttam* ti ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttam<sup>5</sup>;  
*tamparāyanan* ti tammayam. *Ākiñcaññāsambhavam*<sup>6</sup> 1115.  
*ñātvā* ti ākiñcaññāyatanajanakam kammābhisamkhāram  
ñātvā, kin ti: 'palibodho ayan' ti; 'nandī samyojanam'  
*īti* ti yā ca tassa arūparāgasamkhātā nandī, tañ<sup>7</sup> ca 'sam-  
yojanam' iti ñātvā; *tato tatra vipassati* ti atha tattha ākiñ-  
caññāyatanasamāpattito vuṭṭhahitvā tam<sup>2</sup> samāpattim  
aniccādivasena vipassati; *etam*<sup>7</sup> *ñānam tathā tassā* ti etan  
tassa puggalassa evam vipassato anukkamena uppannam  
arahattañānam aviparitam; *vusīmato* ti vusitavāsassa.  
Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi  
suttam arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne (ca)  
pubbasadiso eva dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi ti

POŚĀLASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

### 15.

Dvāham Sakkan ti Mogharājasuttam. Tattha *dvāhan* 1116.  
ti dve vāre aham, so hi pubbe Ajitasuttassa ca Metteyya-  
suttassa ca avasāne dvikkhattum Bhagavantam pucchi,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>a</sup>; S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> viññānābhāva°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om. <sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>m</sup> eva. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanādisu adhimuttam.

<sup>6</sup> (?); Sk<sup>m</sup> ākiñcaññāsambh°, B<sup>a</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanasambh°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam.



- <sup>1</sup>Bhagavā pan' assa<sup>1</sup> indriyaparipākam āgamayamāno na<sup>2</sup> vyākāsi, tenāha: dvāham Sakkam apucchissan ti; "yāva tatiyañ ca<sup>3</sup> devīsi<sup>4</sup> vyākaroti" ti me sutan ti "yāva tatiyañ ca sahadhammikam puṭṭho visuddhidevabhūto isi Bhagavā sammāsambuddho vyākaroti" ti evam me sutam, Godhāvaritire yeva kira so evam assosi, tenāha: vyākaroti ti me sutan ti. *Ayam loko* ti manussaloko, *paro loko* ti tam ṭhapetvā avaseso, *sadevako* ti brahmalokam ṭhapetvā avaseso uppattidevasammutidevayutto; *brahmaloko sadevako* ti etam<sup>5</sup> vā "sadevake loka"\* ti ādinā<sup>6</sup> nayassa nidassanamattam, tena sabbo pi tathā vuttapakāro loko veditabbo. *Evam abhikkantadassāvin* ti evaṃ aggadassāvim, sadevakassa lokassa ajjhāsayādhimuttigatiparāyanādini passitum samatthan ti dasseti. *Suññato lokam avekkhassū* ti avasiyapavattasallakkhanavasena vā tuccham 'saṃkhārasamanupassanāvasena vā ti dvīh' ākārehi' suññato lokam passa; *attānuditṭhim ūhaccā* ti sakkāyaditṭhim uttaritvā. Sesam sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Evam Bhagavā idam pi suttam arahattanikūṭen' eva desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca<sup>3</sup> vuttasadi so eva dhammābhisamayō aho si ti

MOGHARĀJASUTTAVAṆṆANĀ NITṬHITĀ.

16.

1120. Jinno 'ham asmī ti Piṅgiyasuttam. Tattha jinno 'ham asmī abalo vītavanno ti, so kira brāhmaṇo jarābhibhūto viṣamvassasatiko jātiyā, dubbalo ca 'idha padam<sup>8</sup> karissāmī' ti aññatr' eva karoti, vinaṭṭhapurimacchavivaṇṇo

\* Vide 229<sup>1-2</sup>, etc.

<sup>1-1</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> t a s s a.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> cm.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>a</sup>; Sk<sup>m</sup> vadesi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evam.

<sup>6</sup> So Sk<sup>m</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (o: ādinayassa, ādino nayassa?).

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> saṃkhāranupassanāvasena dvīhi kāraṇehi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>a</sup> p ā d a m.

ca, tenāha: jinno 'ham asmi abalo vitavaṇno ti; māhaṇ  
 nassaṇ momuho antarāyā ti māhaṇ tuyhaṇ dhammaṇ  
 asacchikatvā antarā eva avidvā hutvā anassim; jātijarāya i-  
 dha vipphāṇanā ti idh' eva tava pādamūle Pāsāṇake v ā cetiye  
 jātijarāya vipphāṇanā nibbānadhammaṇ yam ahaṇ vijāñāṇaṇ,  
 tam me ācikkha. Idāni, yasmā Piṅgiyo kāye sāpekkha- 1121.  
 tāya "jinno 'ham asmi" ti ādim āha, ten' assa Bhagavā  
 kāye sinehappahānatthaṇ disvāna rūpesu vihaññamāne ti  
 gāthaṇ āha. Tattha rūpesū ti rūpahetu rūpapaccayā; vi-  
 haññamāne ti kammakāraṇādihi<sup>1</sup> upahaññamāne; rup-  
 panti rūpesū ti cakkhurogādihi ca rūpahetu yeva janā rup-  
 panti bādhiyanti. Evam Bhagavatā, yāva arahattaṇ, 1122.  
 tāva kathitaṇ paṭipattiṇ sutvā pi Piṅgiyo jarādubba-  
 latāya visesaṇ anadhigantvā va puna disā catasso ti  
 imāya gāthāya Bhagavantam thomento desanaṇ yācati.  
 Ath' assa Bhagavā p u n a p i, yāva arahattaṇ, tāva paṭi- 1123.  
 padam dassento tanhādhipanne ti gāthaṇ āha. Sesam  
 sabbattha pākāṭam eva.

Evam idam pi suttaṇ Bhagavā arahattanikūṭen' eva  
 desesi; desanāpariyosāne ca Piṅgiyo anāgāmiphale paṭi-  
 ṭhāsi. So kira antarantarā cintesi: 'evam vicitrapaṭibhā-  
 nan nāma desanaṇ na labhi mayhaṇ mātulo Bāvari sa-  
 vanāyā' ti, tena sinehavikkhepena arahattaṇ pāpunittuṇ  
 nāsakkhi. Antevāsino pan' assa <sup>2</sup>sahassajaṭilā<sup>2</sup> arahat-  
 taṇ pāpunimsu, sabbe eva iddhimayapattacivaradharā  
 ehibhikkhuno<sup>3</sup> ahesun ti

#### PINGIYASUTTAVANNAṆĀ NITTHITĀ.

Ito param saṅgītikārā desanaṇ thomentā idam avoca S.N.<sup>1</sup> p. 1  
 Bhagavā ti ādim āhaṇsu. Tattha idam avocā ti idam  
 Pārāyanam avoca; paricārakasolaṇāna<sup>4</sup> ti Bāvarissa pari-  
 cārakena Piṅgiyena saha solaṇānaṇ, buddhassa v ā Bhaga-  
 vato paricārakānaṇ solaṇānaṇ ti paricārakasolaṇānaṇ, te<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Skta B<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> s a h a p a ṭ i s a m b h i d ā h i.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. 588<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> always paricārik<sup>o</sup> (597, note 8); at 603<sup>32</sup>, 604<sup>24</sup> S<sup>m</sup> have  
 paricārak<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> etc.

- eva ca brāhmaṇā, tattha soḷasaparisā pana purato ca pacchato ca vāmapassato ca dakkhinapassato ca cha<sup>1</sup> cha yojanāni nisinnā ujukena dvādasayojanikā ahosi; *ajjhūttho* ti yācito; *attham aññāyā* ti pāliattham aññāya, *dharmam aññāyā* ti pāliṃ aññāya. “*Pārāyanan*” ti <sup>2</sup>evam *imassa*<sup>2</sup> *dharmapariyāyassa adhvacanam* āropetvā tesam
- (1124). brāhmaṇānam nāmāni kittayantā Ajito Ti- . . . pe . . .
1126. buddhasettḥam upāgamun ti āhaṃsu. Tattha *sampannacaranan* ti nibbānapadaṭṭhānabhūtena pātimokkhasilādinnā sampannam; *isin* ti mahesim. Sesam pākātam eva.
1128. Tato param *brahmacariyam acarimsū*<sup>3</sup> ti maggabrahmacariyam acarimsu. *Tasmā Pārāyanan* ti tassa pārabhūtassa nibbānassa<sup>4</sup> ayanan<sup>5</sup> ti vuttam hoti.

- (1131). Pārāyanam anugāyissan ti assa ayam sambandho: Bhagavatā hi Pārāyane desite soḷasasahasā jaṭilā arahattam pāpuṃṃsu, avasesānañ ca cuddasakoṭṭisaṃkhānam devamanussānam dhammābhisamayō ahosi, vuttam h’ etam porāṇehi:

“tato Pāsāṇake ramme Pārāyanasamāgame amataṃ pāpayi<sup>6</sup> buddho cuddasa pāṇakoṭṭiyo”<sup>\*</sup> ti. Niṭṭhitāya pana dhammadesanāya tato tato āgatā manussā Bhagavato ānubhāvena attano attano gāmanigamādisv eva pātur ahesum, Bhagavā pi Sāvattiṃ eva agamāsi paricārakasolāsādihi anekehi bhikkhusahashehi parivuto. Tattha Piṅgiyo Bhagavantam vanditvā āha: “gacchām’ ahaṃ bhante Bāvarissa buddhuppādam ārocetum, paṭissutam hi tassa mayā” ti. Atha Bhagavatā anuññāto nāṇagamanen’ eva Godhāvaritiram gantvā pādaganena assamābhimukho agamāsi. Tam enaṃ Bāvari brāhmaṇo maggaṃ olokento nisinnō dūrato va khārijaṭṭhaṃ divirahitaṃ bhikkhuvesena āgacchantam disvā ‘buddho

\* Vide Pj. I, 155, note \*, etc.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> evamñāmassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> °cariyam carimsū.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ayanan (368<sup>13</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>sm</sup> pānayi.

loke uppanno' ti niṭṭham agamāsi, sampattañ ca pi<sup>1</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pucchi: "kim Piṅgiya buddho loke uppanno" ti. "Āma brāhmaṇa uppanno, Pāsānake cetiye nisinno amhākaṃ dhammaṃ desesi, tam ahaṃ tuyhaṃ desessāmi" ti. Tato Bāvari mahatā sakkārena sapaṇiso tam<sup>3</sup> pūjetvā āsanaṃ paññāpesi. <sup>4</sup>Tattha nisiditvā Piṅgiyo Pārāyanam anugāyissan ti ādim āha.

Tattha *anugāyissan* ti Bhagavatā gītaṃ anugāyissam; 1131.  
*yathā addakkhī* ti yathā sāmam saccābhisambodhena asādhāraṇānāna ca addakkhi; *nikkāmo* ti pahinakāmo; *nikkhāmo*<sup>5</sup> ti pi pāṭho, viriyavā ti attho nikkhanto vā akusalapakkhā\*; *niḥbano* ti kilesavanavirahito taṇhāvira-hito eva vā; *kissa hetu musā bhane* ti, yehi kilesehi musā bhaneyya, ete tassa pahinā ti dasseti, etena brāhma-  
 ṇassa savane ussāhaṃ janeti. *Vannūpasamhitā* ti gu- 1132.  
 ṇūpasamhitam. *Saccavhaya*<sup>6</sup> (ti) 'buddho' ti saccen' eva 1133.  
 avhānena nāmena yutto; *brahme* ti tam brāhmaṇam āla-  
 pati. *Kubbanakan* ti parittavanam; *bahupphalam kāna-* 1134.  
*nam āvaseyyā* ti anekaphalavikatibharitam kānanam  
 āgama vaseyya; *appadasse*<sup>7</sup> ti Bāvariyaṃ pabbhutike<sup>8</sup> pa-  
 rittapaññe; *mahodadhin* ti Anotattādi(m) mahantam uda-  
 karāsim. *Ye 'me pubbe* ti ye imeṭṭ pubbe. *Tamanu*<sup>9</sup> 1135, 11  
*āsino*<sup>9</sup> ti tamonudo āsino<sup>9</sup>; *bhūripaṇṇāno* ti ṇāṇaddhajo,  
*bhūrimedhaso* ti vipulapañño. *Sandīṭṭhikam akālīkan* ti 1137.  
 sāmam passitabbaphalam na ca kālantare pattabbapha-  
 lam; *anīṭikan* ti kilesaītivirahitam. Atha nam Bāvari (1138, 11.  
 āha: kin nu tamhā ti dve gāthā. Tato Piṅgiyo Bhaga- (1140, 11.  
 vato santikā avippavāsam eva dipento nāhaṃ tamhā ti  
 ādim āha. . . . Yo me . . . *Passāmi nam manasā cak-* 1142.  
*khunā vā*<sup>10</sup> ti tam buddham ahaṃ cakkhunā viya manasā

\* Pj. I, 184<sup>20</sup>.† Cf. 596<sup>13</sup>.<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> cāpi.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>am</sup> nam.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>a</sup> nikkamo. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>a</sup> saccavho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> apparase.<sup>8</sup> Cf. Sum. I, 275<sup>32</sup>, and 606, note 9.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>am</sup> B<sup>a</sup> āsino.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>am</sup> tam.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. So.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>am</sup> cā; B<sup>a</sup> om.

- passāmi; *namassamāno vivasemi rattin ti namassamāno*  
 1143. *va rattim atināmemi. <sup>1</sup>Tena ten' eva nato ti yena disā-*  
*bhāgena buddho, tena ten' evāham pi nato tanninno tap-*  
 1144. *poṇo ti dasseti. Dubbalathāmakassā ti appatthāmakassa,*  
*a t h a v ā dubbalassa duṭṭhāmakassa ca, balaviriyahi-*  
*nassā ti vuttam hoti; ten' eva kāyo na paletī<sup>2</sup> ti ten' eva*  
*dubbalathāmakattena kāyo na gacchati, yena v ā bud-*  
*dho tena na gacchati; na paletī ti pi pātho, so ev' attho;*  
*tatthā ti buddhassa santike; saṃkappayattāyā<sup>3</sup> ti tena*  
*saṃkappagamanena; tena yutto ti, yena buddho, tena yut-*  
 1145. *to payutto anuyutto ti dasseti. Pamke sayāno ti kāma-*  
*kaddame sayamāno; dīpā dīpam upaplavin<sup>4</sup> ti satthārā-*  
*dito satthārādī<sup>5</sup> abhigañchim; addasāsi<sup>6</sup> sambuddhan*  
*ti so 'ham evaṃ duddiṭṭhim<sup>6</sup> gahetvā anvāhiṇḍanto a t h a*  
*Pāsānake cetiye buddham addakkhim.*  
 (1146). *Imissā gāthāya avasāne<sup>7</sup> Piṅgiyassa ca<sup>8</sup> Bāvarissa<sup>9</sup> ca*  
*indriyaparipākam veditvā Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ t̥hito*  
*yeva suvaṇṇābhamaṃ muñci. Piṅgiyo Bāvarissa<sup>9</sup> buddha-*  
*gūṇe vaṇṇayanto nisinno eva taṃ obhāsaṃ disvā 'kim*  
*idan' ti vilokento Bhagavantam attanā<sup>10</sup> purato t̥hitam*  
*viya disvā Bāvaribrāhmaṇassa "buddho āgato" ti āro-*  
*cesi. Brāhmaṇo ut̥thāyāsanaṃ añjalim paggahe tvā at̥ṭhāsi.*  
*Bhagavā pi<sup>8</sup> obhāsaṃ pharitvā brāhmaṇassa attānam das-*  
*sento ubhinnaṃ pi sappāyaṃ veditvā Piṅgiyaṃ eva āla-*  
*pamāno yathā ahū Vakkali ti imaṃ gātham abhāsi.*  
 1146. *Tass' attho: yathā Vakkalīthero saddhādhimutto ahosi sad-*  
*dhādhurena ca arahattaṃ pāpuṇi\*, yathā ca soḷasannaṃ eko*  
*Bhadrāvudho nāma, yathā ca Ālavigotamo, evam eva tvaṃ*  
*pi (pa)muñcassu saddhaṃ; tato saddhāya adhimuccanto*

\* Dh. p. A. IV, 118<sup>7</sup>, etc.; Mp. p. 152-154 (ad A. I, 24); Divy. p. 49.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins. S a.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> paletī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> °yantāyā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>km</sup> uppalavin, B<sup>a</sup> upallavin.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>a</sup> satthāram.

<sup>6</sup> (?); B<sup>a</sup> duddiṭṭhi, S<sup>km</sup> duddiṭṭhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> cāvasāne.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Bāvariyaṃ (605, note 8, 452, note 6).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>a</sup> attano.

'sabbe samkhārā aniccā' ti ādinā nayena vipassanam ārabhitvā *maccudheyassa pārāṃ*<sup>1</sup> nibbānam gamissasī ti arahattanikūṭena<sup>2</sup> desanam niṭṭhapesi; desanāpariyosāne Piṅgiyo arahatte, Bāvari anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhahi, Bāvari-brāhmaṇassa sissā pana pañcasatā sotāpannā ahesum.

Idāni Piṅgiyo attano pasādam nivedento esa bhiyyo ti ādim āha. Tattha *paṭibhānavā* ti paṭibhānapaṭisambhi- 1147.  
dāupeto. *Adhideve abhiññāyā* ti adhidevakare dhamme 1148.

ñatvā; *parovaran* ti hinappanītam, attano ca parassa ca adhidevattakaram sabbam dhammajātam vedī ti vuttam hoti; *kaṃkhīnam paṭijānatan* ti kaṃkhīnam yeva satam "nikkamkh' amhā" ti paṭijānantānam. *Asamhīran* ti 1149.  
rāgādihi asamhāriyam, *asamkuppan* ti akuppan aviparināmadhammam, dvīhi pi padehi nibbānam bhaṇati; *addhā gamissāmī* ti ekamsen' eva tam anupādisesam nibbānadhātum gamissāmī; *na m' ettha kaṃkhā* ti n' atthi me ettha nibbāne<sup>3</sup> kaṃkhā, *evam man dhārehi adhimuttacit-  
tan* ti Piṅgiyo "evam eva tvam pi pamuñcassu saddhan" ti iminā Bhagavato ovādena attani saddham uppādetvā saddhādhuren' eva ca vimuccitvā tam<sup>4</sup> saddhādhimut tatam<sup>5</sup> pakāsentō Bhagavantam āha: evam mam dhārethā<sup>6</sup> ti

Niṭṭhito Pārāyanavaggo ti<sup>7</sup>.

Ettāvatā ca, yam vuttam:

"uttamam vandaneyyānam vanditvā ratanattayam.  
yo Khuddakanikāyamhi khuddācārappahāyinā  
desito lokanāthena lokanīttaraṇesinā<sup>8</sup>,  
tassa Suttanipātassa karissām' atthavaṇṇanan" ti,  
ettha Uragavaggādipaṇcavaggasaṅgahassa Uragasuttādisat-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>a</sup> m a c c u d h e y y a p ā r a m.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>a</sup> 'nikūṭen' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>kan</sup> s a d d h ā v i m u t t a t a m.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>kan</sup> B<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>a</sup> Iti solasasuttapaṭimaṇḍito pañcama Pārāyanavaggo parisamatto ti; after 608<sup>4</sup> B<sup>a</sup> ins.: Iti Paramatthajotikāya pariyattippamaṇato catucattālisabhānavārapaṭimaṇḍitā Suttanipātavannanā parisamattā ti. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>kan</sup> B<sup>a</sup> (< 608<sup>21</sup>?).

tatisuttappabhedassa Suttanipātassa atthavaṇṇanā katā hoti, ten' etam vuccati:

imam Suttanipātassa karonten' atthavaṇṇanam  
saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yam pattaṃ kusalam mayā,  
tassānubhāvato khippam dhamme ariyappavedite  
vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpunātu ayaṃ jano ti.

*Pariyattippamānato catucattālīsamattā bhānavārā.*

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaguṇapatimaṇḍitena si-  
lācārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena sakasama-  
yasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyat-  
tiyasamannāgatena tipiṭakapariyattippabhede sātṭhakathe  
satthu sāsane appaṭihatañāṇappabhāvena mahāveyyāka-  
raṇena karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodārava-  
canalāvaṇṇayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahā-  
kavinā chalabhiññāpaṭisambhidādi[ppabheda]guṇapati-  
maṇḍite uttarimanussadhamme suppatiṭṭhitabuddhinam  
theravaṃsappadīpānam therānam Mahāvihāravāsīnam  
vaṃsālaṃkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Bud-  
dhaghoso ti garūhi gahitanāmadheyyena therena katā  
ayaṃ Paramatthajotikā nāma Suttanipātaṭṭhakathā  
tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmim lokanittaraṇesinam  
dassenti kulaputtānam nayaṃ silavisuddhiyā,  
yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino  
lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti

SUTTANIPĀTATṬHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.



















